

Library

University of Pittsburgh

Darlington Memorial Library

Class <sup>Dor</sup> F157

Book A18R9h









1857

July 24<sup>th</sup> 1847

~~July 24<sup>th</sup> 1847~~

James Fenner  
Hillsdale











HISTORY AND TOPOGRAPHY

WILLIAM & MARY DARLINGTON  
MEMORIAL LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF PITTSBURGH

OF

Northumberland, Huntingdon, Mifflin, Centre, Union,  
Columbia, Juniata and Clinton counties, Pa.

EMBRACING LOCAL AND GENERAL EVENTS, LEADING  
INCIDENTS, DESCRIPTIONS OF THE PRINCIPAL BOR-  
OUGHES, TOWNS, VILLAGES, ETC., ETC.

WITH

A COPIOUS APPENDIX:

EMBELLISHED BY ENGRAVINGS.

---

COMPILED FROM AUTHENTIC SOURCES BY I. D. RUPP.

---

PUBLISHED BY G. HILLS, LANCASTER, PA

1847.

1991

A181

Entered according to an Act of Congress, in the year 1846, by GILBERT HILLS, in the Clerk's Office of the Eastern District Court of Pennsylvania.

1846  
1847  
1848  
1849  
1850  
1851  
1852  
1853  
1854  
1855  
1856  
1857  
1858  
1859  
1860  
1861  
1862  
1863  
1864  
1865  
1866  
1867  
1868  
1869  
1870  
1871  
1872  
1873  
1874  
1875  
1876  
1877  
1878  
1879  
1880  
1881  
1882  
1883  
1884  
1885  
1886  
1887  
1888  
1889  
1890  
1891  
1892  
1893  
1894  
1895  
1896  
1897  
1898  
1899  
1900

## P R E F A C E .

---

In the spring of 1845, Mr. G. Hills, the Publisher, employed the compiler to collect and arrange the materials of the present compilation.

In the selection and arrangement of matter, the compiler aimed at what the Publisher had proposed should be embraced in the work, viz: A brief sketch of the manners and customs of the aborigines who once inhabited the region of country within the several counties named—Notices of the earliest settlements by the whites—of the Germans and Irish—Indian massacres—accounts of the several forts; and such other facts as are deemed necessary to understand the early history of this portion of Pennsylvania.

The topographical description of these counties, it was proposed to arrange under the following heads, viz:

I. Organization of the county; former and present boundary; length, breadth, &c.; area in square miles and acres; population; variety of geological features; streams; geology, and natural curiosities; general statistics from public documents; amount of property taxable; synopsis of census of each township; public improvements.

II. Towns, boroughs, villages, interspersed remarks, and biographical notices.

III. Original population; sufferings and incidents; general remarks; education; support of the poor; with additional biographical sketches of distinguished persons who visited these counties at an early period, or resided therein, &c., and a copious Appendix—all of which was to be comprised in little more than five hundred medium duodecimo pages. But it was soon found that it was necessary, in order to embrace

32179  
Darlington crit' glut

new edition

what the compiler deemed essential, to enlarge the size of the page from a medium to a very large duodecimo; and, by the consent of the Publisher, the compiler was permitted to add about thirty pages more to the work than had been first contemplated.

It will be readily perceived by the reader that the compiler has made no attempt at embellishment of style. He has studiously avoided every thing of a merely speculative character. The plan pursued in general, is that of making authentic documents speak for themselves; and, as far as practicable, when exhibiting the sufferings and adventures of frontier or first settlers, letters and narratives written by themselves or their contemporaries, have been preferred to historical details; for they express, in their own words, with all the freshness of novelty, their trials and difficulties, better than others are able to do.

That this compilation may be very deficient, is readily admitted. A full and minute history of these counties, can only be expected after a greater accumulation of historical facts is extant for that purpose. It has been the aim of the compiler to collect and embody as many original documents, and letters, as possible, towards such a collection of facts. Many of the letters given, have been preserved in the archives of the State, which, by the permission of the Hon. Jesse Miller, have been copied expressly for this work.

Any defects, or inaccuracies, that may be discovered or noticed by the reader, and pointed out in a proper spirit, will be considered as a great favor, and the services thus rendered, be duly appreciated by the Publisher or compiler. By the aid of the critical and friendly reader, a history of a strictly local character may ultimately be presented, as nearly perfect as possible. Such aid is solicited.

Since the above work has been prepared for press, several changes have taken place, which it is deemed necessary to notice here. The county seat of Columbia has been changed. Blair county has been organized; and by reference to the Act establishing the new county, of which the following is an extract, Holidaysburg has become the seat of justice.

By an act passed February 26, 1846, the extent of the county is thus defined, "That the territory within the townships of North Woodbury and Greenfield, in the county of Bedford; and the territory within the townships of Alle-

“gheny, Antis, Snyder, Tyrone, Frankstown, Blair, Huston  
“and Woodbury, and within that part of Morris township,  
“lying westward of the line lately run by William Reid and  
“other viewers, under an order of court, for the purpose of  
“dividing the same in Huntingdon, are hereby erected, ac-  
“cording to said boundaries, into a new and separate coun-  
“ty, to be called Blair.”

In the absence of the compiler, as the work progressed through press, several errors occurred, which the reader will not fail to perceive in perusing it. It is almost impossible to insure thorough accuracy from a *hastily written Mss.*

The compiler takes this occasion to tender his unfeigned acknowledgments to all who contributed materials for the present compilation.

COMPILER.

January, 1846.





# CONTENTS.

---

## INTRODUCTION.

---

### THE ABORIGINES OR INDIANS.

The Lenni Lenape, or confederates—Their customs and habits—Treatment of strangers—Treatment of enemies—Their vices—Marriages—Indian huts or wigwams—Their dress—Treatment of children—Religious ceremonies and sacrificial feasts—Hunting, their chief employment—Travelling or going on a journey—Their favorite amusements, viz : several kinds of dances—The calumet, &c.—Diseases ; and doctors among them who practiced various ceremonies—An incident related by a Moravian missionary—Their Materia Medica—Death and burials—The languages of the Delawares and Iroquois—Printed specimens of the languages ; viz : Lord's prayer, &c.—Their language highly figurative ; specimens thereof—Wars among the Indians— Mode of declaring war—Fasting and dreaming deemed necessary preliminaries to war—Before an attack, reconnoiter the country—Localities of Indian nations, &c. in 1763. p. 12

### CHAPTER I.

#### PENNSYLVANIA SETTLED, PURCHASE MADE FROM THE INDIANS, &c.

Pennsylvania named in honor of Sir William Penn—William Penn receives a charter from King Charles II.—Boundary of the province—Penn's policy towards the aborigines—Similar policy had been pursued, in some measure, by others—Markham, in obedience to Penn's instructions, purchases lands from the Indians—Repeated

purchases made—Deeds to John Penn, Thomas Penn and Richary Penn—Deeds of 1749 and 1754, and of 1768—William Penn's stad in, and departure from, the Province—His return to the Province: return to England: his death—Influx of immigrants—Settlements extend up along the Susquehanna river—Settlements commencent on the west side of the Susquehanna, in York county—Settlements west of the Susquehanna in North, or Kittochtinny valley—Earliest settlements first among the Indians—Settlements in Huntingdon, Union, Northumberland, Centre and other counties—Indians' friendship towards the first settlers. p 34

## CHAPTER II.

### THE GERMANS.

General character of Germans—First immigrants and settlers—Germantown settled—Frankford land company—Immigrants of 1708 and 1709—Their sufferings in England—Dickinson's remarks concerning them—Settlements in Tulpehocken—Redemption servants—Numerous immigrants—Settlements on the west side of the Susquehanna—Neulaender deceive many—Great sufferings experienced by many—C. Sauer's representation of their condition—Society formed to relieve German sufferers—Muhlenberg's letter, maltreatment, &c. Political influence of the Germans—Number of Germans in Pennsylvania in 1755—Catholic Germans—Scheme to educate the Germans. p 49

## CHAPTER III.

### THE IRISH OR SCOTCH-IRISH.

Time of their first immigration—Settle first near the boundary line between Maryland and Pennsylvania—James Logan's statement concerning them—First settlers in Donegal: in Peshtank—Richard Peters' complaint of them—They oppose a survey in Adams county Settle west of the Susquehanna, in Cumberland county—Disagreement between the Irish and Germans at Lancaster and York—Immigration of, to Cumberland county, encouraged—Settle on the Juniata, &c.—Lord's prayer in Irish—General settlements. p 73

## CHAPTER IV.

### INDIAN MASSACRES IN 1744.

John Armstrong, James Smith & Woodward Arnold, killed by Muse-

Meelin, in 1744—Alexander Armstrong's letter to Allumoppies and Shicalemy—Search made for the bodies of the deceased; found and buried them—Weiser's letter—Provincial council held—Conrad Weiser makes a demand for the murderer at Shamokin—Weiser's transactions, &c. at Shamokin—Shicalemy's statement touching the murder of Armstrong. p 80

## CHAPTER V.

## INDIAN MASSACRES IN 1754.

Abductions in 1753; viz: of Evans, Devoy, Nicholson, Magenty, Burns, Hutchinson of Cumberland county—Frontier inhabitants fear the Indians, and petition Governor Hamilton, from Cumberland and Lancaster counties—Governor Hamilton urges the Assembly to afford the frontier settlers aid—The government solicitous to retain the friendship and aid of the Indians—Weiser sent to Aughwick—Israel, an Indian of the Six Nations, killed Joseph Cample in Cumberland (Franklin) county—Croghan's letter touching this murder, &c. p 92

## CHAPTER VI.

## INDIAN MASSACRES IN 1755-'80.

Ardent hostilities between the French and English—Braddock's defeat encourages the French and their Indian allies—Frontier settlers again petition government for protection—Plans for defence of the frontiers—Governor Morris's language in relation to Braddock's defeat—Twenty-five persons carried off at Penn's creek; buildings burnt; several persons killed and scalped, viz: Jacques Le Roy, or Jacob King and others—Four men killed by the Indians, who were returning from Shamokin to Harris's ferry—Extensive settlements deserted—Harris's letters touching the above massacre—Weiser's letters—Harris's letter—Anecdote from Heckewelder's narrative—Frontier settlers abandon their homes—Harris's letter—Bingham's fort in Tuscarora valley destroyed—Fort Granville taken, &c. &c.—Hamilton's letters, &c.—Col. Armstrong's letters—Numerous massacres in several places: In southwestern part of Huntingdon county: In Woodcock valley, &c.—Settlers killed at Sinnemahoning, &c. in 1778. p 100

## CHAPTER VII.

## NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

Northumberland county erected—Streams—Geological features of the county—Census of 1840—Public improvements—Towns: Sunbury, early incidents at, &c.; Northumberland, Milton, McEwensville, Watsonburg, Fort Freeland, Pottsgrrove, Sodom, Snyderstown, Dalmatia, Shamokin—Popular education. p 146

## CHAPTER VIII.

## HUNTINGDON COUNTY.

Huntingdon county erected—Streams of the county—Geological features—Census of 1840—Public improvements—Towns; Huntingdon, Holidaysburg, Gaysport, Frankstown, Newry, Williamsburg, Alexandria, McConnellsburg, Ennisville, Antestown, Davidsburg, Yellow Spring, Graysville, or Graysport, Smithfield, Warriors, Mark Town, Petersburg, Water street, Birmingham, Shirleysburg, Orbisonia, &c.—Education. p 192

## CHAPTER IX.

## MIFFLIN COUNTY.

Mifflin county erected—Streams and geological features of the county—Statistics of 1840—Public improvements—Towns: Lewistown, McVeytown or Waynesburg, Hamiltonville or Newton Hamilton, Belleville, Horreltown, &c. &c.—Education, &c.—Riots in Mifflin county. p 223

## CHAPTER X.

## CENTRE COUNTY.

Centre county erected—Streams and geological features—Statistics of

1840—Public improvements—Towns: Bellefont, Philipsburg, Milesboro, Boalsburg, Potter's Bank, Potter's Old Fort, Aaronsburg, Millheim, Earleysburg, Pattonsville, Walkersville, New Providence, White Hall, Rabersburg, Jacobsburg, &c.—Education—Indian villages. p 249

## CHAPTER XI.

## UNION COUNTY.

Union county erected—Streams and geological features—Census of 1840—Public improvements—Frederick Stump and Ironcutter killed ten Indians, &c.—Capt. Brady—Towns: New Berlin, Lewisburg, Mifflinburg, Middleburg, Hartleyton, Freeburg, Selinsgrove, Charlestown, Beavertown, Adamstown, Centreville, New Columbus, Swiftstown—Education, &c. p 266

## CHAPTER XII.

## COLUMBIA COUNTY.

Columbia county erected—Streams and geological features—Statistics of 1840—Public improvements—Towns: Danville, Catawissa, Berwick, Bloomsburg, Mifflinsburg, Washingtonville, Freicstown, Jerseytown, Williamsburg, Orangeville, White Hall, Espytown, Moors-town, &c.—Education, &c.—Narrative of Van Camp. p 310

## CHAPTER XIII.

## JUNIATA COUNTY.

Juniata county erected—Streams and geological features—Public improvements—Towns: Mifflin, Thompsonstown, Mexico, Perrysville, Tammany, Waterford or Waterloo, Calhoonsville, or McAllisterville, Ridgesville, Greenwood, &c.—Education—Case of law suit, &c. &c. p 338

## CHAPTER XIV.

## CLINTON COUNTY.

Clinton county erected—Geological features and streams—Public improvements—Towns: Lock Haven, Farrandsville, Dannstown, Lock-

port, Mill Hall, New Liberty, Youngwomanstown, Salona—Education—Religious denominations—Indians visited by Count Zinzendorf in 1742; by David Brainerd, 1746; by Conrad Weiser, 1755—Weiser's letters to Gov. Morris and Richard Peters, touching the Indians here, and his visit to them—Moses Van Camp. p 354

## CHAPTER XV.

## MAINTENANCE OF THE POOR.

General remarks—Poorhouse in Centre county; in Mifflin county; in Huntingdon county; in Columbia county; in Union county. p 371

## CHAPTER XVI.

## CLEARING LANDS.

Grubbing, the first operation—Belting, a common practice—Clearing the land—Log rollings—Stag dance—Buildings erected—Time of labor—Sugar boiling—Value of sugar. p 374

## CHAPTER XVII.

## BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.

Conrad Weiser; Rev. Nicholas Louis Zinzendorf, Count; Rev. David Brainerd; Rev. David Zeisberger; Governor Simon Snyder; John Harris, proprietor of Harrisburg; Colonel Hartley; George Croghan; Colonel John Kelly; David R. Porter. p 382

## APPENDIX,

p 408

## INTRODUCTION.

---

### THE ABORIGINES OR INDIANS.

The Lenni Lenape, or confederates—Their customs and habits—Treatment of strangers—Treatment of enemies—Their vices—Marriages—Indian huts or wigwams—Their dress—Treatment of children—Religious ceremonies and sacrificial feasts—Hunting, their chief employment—Travelling or going on a journey—Their favorite amusements; viz: several kinds of dances—The calumet, &c.—Diseases; and doctors among them, who practiced various ceremonies—An incident related by a Moravian missionary—Their *Materia Medica*—Death and burials—The languages of the Delawares and Iroquois—Printed specimens of the languages; viz: Lord's prayer, &c.—Their language highly figurative; specimens thereof—Wars among the Indians—Mode of declaring war—Fasting and dreaming deemed necessary preliminaries to war—Before an attack, reconnoiter the country—Localities of Indian nations, &c. in 1763.

When the Europeans first came to this country, they found the western continent inhabited by numerous nations, to whom they applied the name, though erroneously, INDIANS. This name was given to the aborigines of this continent, under a mistaken notion, of having arrived, as Columbus supposed, at the eastern shore of INDIA.

Touching the origin of the Indians, or by what means they got from the OLD WORLD to the NEW, has never been satisfactorily answered, notwithstanding that voluminous disquisitions have been written on this subject.

A majority, who have investigated this subject, seems to agree with Dr. Robertson, that Tartary, in Asia, is the native country of all the American Indians. But, as the region of country of which a history is briefly given in the sequel, was inhabited by the Delawares and Iroquois, or Six Nations, no notice will be taken of any others.—[See the close of this INTRODUCTION].

The Delawares; or, as they called themselves, LENNI LENAPE, or LINAPE, emphatically, "the original people," were divided into three tribes; viz: the UNAMI, the WUNALACHTIKOS, and the MONSYS.

The IROQUOIS, as they were named by the French, called themselves AQUANUSCHIONI; that is, "United people." They were called MENGWE, by the Delawares; MAQUAS, by the Dutch; MINGOES, by the English and Americans. They were a confederate nation, consisting of Mohawks, Oneida, Onondago, Cajugu, SENECCA and Tuscarora; the latter joined them about 1714.

Other nations were connected, or in league, with the Iroquois and Delawares; these were the Mahikons, Shawanese, Cherokees, Twightwees, Kickapoos, Moshkos, Wawiachtanos, Tukashas, Chipawas, Ottawas, Nanticokes, Putewoatamen, Creeks, Choctaws, Chickasaws, Wyondots, or Hurons. These lived in various parts of the United States. The Delawares lived in Pennsylvania, and in New York, half way between Lake Erie and the river Ohio. The Iroquois possessed the country north of New York, Pennsylvania and Maryland, about the Lakes Erie, Ontario, extending westward to the Mississippi, and southward to the Ohio.

The Delawares and Iroquois resembled each other, as to their bodily and mental qualifications. In person, slender, middle-sized, handsome and straight. The women, however, were short, not so handsome, and clumsy in appearance. The skin of a reddish brown, or yellowish brown—hair straight, and jet black.

"In common life," says Loskiel, who knew them well—"and conversation, the Indians observed great decency. They usually treated one another, and strangers, with kindness and civility, and without empty compliments. In the converse of both sexes, the greatest decency and propriety were observed. They were sociable and friendly—Difference of rank, with all its consequences, was not to be found among the Indians. They were equally noble and free. The only difference consisted in wealth, age, dexterity, courage, and office."

The Indians were hospitable to strangers. To refuse the act or kind office of hospitality was looked upon as a flagrant violation of a laudable practice in vogue among the tawny sons of the forest. Hospitality, they counted a most



sacred duty, from which none was exempt. "Whoever," said they, "refuses relief to any one, commits a grievous offence, and not only makes himself detested and abhorred by all, but liable to revenge from the injured person."

In their conduct towards their enemies, as will be seen from the sequel, they were "bloody cruel," and when exasperated, nothing but the blood of their enemy could assuage, or allay anger, which rankled concealed in their bosom, waiting only for a convenient opportunity to strike the fearful blow, inflicted with fury that knew no bounds. So determined on revenge upon their enemies were they, that they would solemnly enjoin it upon their friends and posterity to resent injuries done them. The longest space of time, the most remote place of refuge, afforded no security to an Indian's enemy.

Drunkenness, after the whites were dealing with them, was a common vice. It was not confined, as it is at this day, among the whites, principally to the "*strong-minded*," the male sex; but the Indian female, as well as the male, was infatuated alike with the love of strong drink; for neither of them knew bounds to their desire: they drank while they had whiskey, or could swallow it down. Drunkenness was a vice, though attended with many serious consequences, nay, murder and death, that was not punishable among them. It was a fashionable vice. Fornication, adultery, stealing, lying and cheating, principally the offspring of drunkenness, were considered as heinous and scandalous offences, and were punished in various ways.

The Delawares and Iroquois married early in life; the men usually at eighteen, and the women at fourteen; but they never married near relations. If an Indian man wished to marry, he sent a present, consisting of blankets, cloth, linen, and occasionally a few belts of wampum, to the nearest relations of the person he had fixed upon. If he that made the present, and the present pleased, the matter was formally proposed to the girl, and if the answer was affirmatively given, the bride was conducted to the bridegroom's dwelling without any further ceremony; but if the other party chose to decline the proposal, they returned the present, by way of a friendly negative.

"After the marriage, the present made by the suitor, was divided among the friends of the young wife. These returned

the civility by a present of Indian corn, beans, kettles, baskets, hatchets, &c., brought in solemn procession into the hut of the new married couple. The latter commonly lodged in a friend's house, till they could erect a dwelling of their own."

An Indian hut was built in the following manner: They peeled the trees, abounding in sap; then cutting the bark into pieces of six or eight feet in length, they laid heavy stones upon them, that they become flat and even in drying. The frame of the hut was made by driving poles into the ground, and strengthening them by cross beams. This frame was covered both inside and outside with the pieces of bark that had been prepared for that purpose, and fastened tight with the bast or withes of hickory. The roof ran upon a ridge, and was covered the same way. An opening was left in the roof to let the smoke pass through; and one in the side as a door, which was fastened with neither lock nor bolt—a stick leaning against it on the outside, as a token that no one was at home, was the only bolt to prevent intruders. A lesson to whites!

There was some difference in the huts of the Delawares and Iroquois; the roofs of the former being angular, and the latter round or arched,—the Delaware families preferring to live separately, their huts were small; the Iroquois preferred living together, they built their houses long, with several fire places, and corresponding openings in the roof and sides. In their dress, they displayed more singularity than art. The men wore a blanket, which hung loose over the shoulders, and generally went bare-headed. The dress which distinguished the women, was a petticoat, fastened tight about the hips, and hanging down a little below the knees. A longer one would have proved an incumbrance in walking through the woods, or working in the fields.

As soon as a child was born, it was laid upon a board or straight piece of bark, covered with moss, and wrapped up in a skin or piece of cloth; and when the mother was engaged in her housework, this rude cradle, or bed, was hung to a peg or branch of a tree. Their children they educated to fit them to get through the world, as did their fathers. They instructed them in religion, &c. They believed that *Manitto*, their God, "the good spirit," could be propitiated by sacrifices, hence they observed a great many superstitious

and idolatrous ceremonies. At their general and solemn sacrifices, the oldest men performed the offices of priests; but in private parties, each man brought a sacrifice, and offered it himself as priest. Instead of a temple, they fitted up a large dwelling house for the purpose.

Polytheism, or the grossest kind of idolatry, did not exist among them, although they had their images, representing the "Manitto." The images were of wood, the head of a man in miniature, which they always carried about them, either on a string round the neck, or in a bag. They also suspended images of the kind about the necks of their children, to preserve them from illness and to ensure them success.

The Delawares, in their feasts and sacrifices, held five as being the cardinal ones—each was accompanied by its appropriate ceremonies.

The first was a sacrificial feast, held biennially by a whole family, or their friends—usually in the fall; occasionally in the winter. Besides the members of the family, they sometimes invited their neighbors from the surrounding villages. The head of the family was obliged to provide every thing. After estimating the requisite number of bears and deer on such an occasion, the young hunters were despatched to procure them. After securing them, they were carried in solemn procession to the house of sacrifice, and there deposited. The women, in the meantime, had prepared wood for roasting and boiling. They also prepared seats of long dry grass. When the invited guests had assembled and seated themselves, the boiled meat was served up in large kettles, with bread made of Indian corn, and distributed by persons appointed for that purpose. A uniform rule, strictly observed, was "that whatever was thus served up, as a sacrifice, must be wholly eaten, and nothing left." A small quantity of melted fat only, was poured by the oldest man into the fire, and in this the main part of the offering consisted. The bones were burnt, to prevent the dogs from getting any of them. After meal, the men and women struck up a dance. One singer performed during the dance, who walked up and down, and rattled a small tortoise shell, with some pebbles in it. The principal part of the song consisted of dreams, and a recital of all the names of the "Manittos," and such things as were esteemed most useful to the Indians.

After the first singer was weary he sat down, and another sang. This kind of feast usually began in the afternoon, and lasted till next morning. Sometimes it continued for several nights in succession.

The second feast was similar to the first, with this difference, that the men danced almost in a state of nudity, and their bodies were besmeared with white clay.

At the third feast, a dozen or fifteen tanned deer skins were given to as many old men and women; who wrapped themselves in them, and stood before the house, with their face towards the east; and in this position, prayed God with a loud voice to reward their benefactors.

The fourth feast was made to a certain voracious spirit, who, according to their notions, was never satisfied. The guests were therefore obliged to eat all the bears' flesh, and drink the melted fat, without leaving any thing, which was frequently followed by indigestion and violent vomiting.

The fifth festival was celebrated in honor of fire, which they held in veneration, considered it as the first parent of all Indian nations. They said that twelve "Manittos" attended this parent as subordinate deities, being partly animals and partly vegetables. The principal ceremony, in celebrating this festival, was, that a large oven was built in the midst of the house of sacrifice, that consisted of twelve poles, each of a different species of wood. These they ran into the ground, fastened them together at the top, and covered them entirely with blankets, so that the whole appeared like a baker's oven, high enough nearly to admit a man, standing upright. After meal, the oven was heated with twelve large stones made red hot: then twelve men crept into it, and remained there as long as they could bear the heat. In the mean while an old woman threw twelve pipes full of tobacco upon the hot stones, which occasioned a smoke almost powerful enough to suffocate the persons that were confined; so that on being taken out, they generally fell in a swoon! During this feast, a whole deer-skin, with the head and antlers remaining, was raised upon a pole, to which they sang and prayed; though they always denied that by this act they paid any adoration to the *buck*: they declared that God alone was worshipped through this medium.

To amuse the young people, quantities of wampum were scattered upon the ground, for which they scrambled, and he

that got the most was considered the best fellow. At these feasts, four persons, who were styled *servants*, had been appointed, whose business it was to wait, or serve, day and night; who were paid in wampum, with the privilege to take the choice provisions, such as sugar, eggs, butter, bilberries, &c., and dispose of them to the guests, and appropriate the proceeds to their own benefit. The festivals were always closed, after the whites had been trafficking with the Indians, with a general drinking-about of *lum!* Besides these principal feasts, they had many others of minor importance.

Depending, as they did, for a supply of food, principally taken in the chase; hunting constituted their chief employment, and next to war, was considered the most honorable: they were experienced hunters; their boys were trained to this business, whom they taught when quite young to climb trees, "both to catch birds and to exercise their sight, which by this method was rendered so quick, that in hunting, they saw objects at an amazing distance. In detecting and pursuing game, they almost exceeded the best trained dog, in following its course." Their principal weapons used by the Indian hunters, were bows and arrows; some had rifles. Their hunting excursions continued for months, sometimes. Before they entered a long hunt, they would usually shoot one or more deer, and kept a feast of sacrifice, and invited the old men to assist in praying for success. Some of the more credulous bathed and painted before they set off; and the more superstitious kept a fast before, and during the season. They assigned as a reason for fasting, that it helped them to dream, and in their dreams they said they were informed of the haunts of the game, and of the most successful method of propitiating the ire of evil spirits, during the hunting season. If the dreamer fancied that he saw an Indian, who had left this stage of action for years, and heard him say, "If thou wilt sacrifice to me, thou shalt shoot deer at pleasure," they instantly prepared a sacrifice, burnt the whole, or part of a deer, in honor of the apparition. They observed other ceremonies, and made use of charms to promote their success.

When they travelled or went on a journey, they manifested much carelessness about the weather; yet, in their prayers, they usually begged "for a clear and pleasant sky." They generally provided themselves with Indian meal, which

they either ate dry, mixed with sugar and water, or boiled into a kind of mush; for they never took bread made of Indian corn, for a long journey, because in summer, it would spoil in three or four days, and be unfit for use. As to meat, that they took as they went.

If, in their travels, they had occasion to pass a deep river, on arriving at it, they set about it immediately and built a canoe, by taking a long piece of bark, of proportionate breadth, to which they gave the proper form, by fastening it to ribs of light wood, bent so as to suit the occasion. If a large canoe was required, several pieces of bark were carefully sowed together. "If the voyage was expected to be long, many Indians carried every thing they wanted for their night's lodging with them; namely, some slender poles, and rush-mats, or birch bark."

When at home, they had their amusements. Their favorite one was dancing. An amusement that is excusable even at this day, among those whose "taste and education," like the simple sons of the forest, preponderate that way. The Indians, like some whites of this day have, had several kinds of dances.

"The common dance was held either in a large house, or in an open field around a fire. In dancing, they formed a circle, and always had a leader, to whom the whole company attended. The men went before, and the women closed the circle. The latter danced with great decency, and as if they had engaged in the most serious business; while thus engaged, they never spoke a word to the men, much less joked with them, which would have injured their character. They neither jumped nor skipped; but placed one foot lightly forward, and then backward; yet so as to advance gradually, till they reached a certain spot, and then retired in the same manner. They kept their bodies straight, and their arms hanging down close to their sides. But the men shouted, leapt, and stamp'd with such violence that the ground trembled under their feet. Their extreme agility and lightness of foot was never shown to more advantage than in dancing. Their whole music consisted in a single drum; which was made of an old barrel or kettle, or the lower end of a hollow tree, covered with a thin deer-skin, and beaten with one stick. Its sound, however, was not very agreeable, and served only to mark the time, which the Indians,

when dancing even in large numbers, kept with due exactness. When they had finished one round, they took some rest; but during this time the drummer continued to sing till another dance commenced. These dances, in keeping with that spirit, lasted till midnight."

"Another kind of dance was only attended by men. Each rose in his turn, and danced with great agility and boldness, extolling their own, or their forefathers' great deeds in a song, to which all beat time, by a monotonous, rough note, which was given out with great vehemence at the commencement of each bar."

"Some dances, held upon different occasions, differed much from the above. Of these, the chief was the dance of peace, called also the CALUMET, or pipe dance; because the Calumet, or pipe of peace, was handed about during the dance. This was the most pleasing to strangers, who attended as spectators; its appearance was peaceable, and not so dreadful as the former. The dancers joined hands, and leapt in a ring for some time. On a sudden, the leader let the hand of one of his partners go, and kept hold of the other. He then sprang forward, and turned round several times, by which he drew the company round, so that he was enclosed by them, when they stood close together. They then disengaged themselves as suddenly, yet they kept hold of each others hands during all the different revolutions and changes in the dance; which, as they explained it, represented the chain of friendship. A song made especially for this solemnity, was sung by all."

"The war dance, which was always held either before or after a campaign, was dreadful to behold. None took part in it, but the warriors themselves. They appeared armed, as if going to battle. One carried his gun or hatchet; another a long knife, the third a tomahawk, the fourth a large club; or, they all appeared armed with tomahawks. These they brandished in the air, to show how they intended to treat their enemies. They affected such an air of anger and fury on this occasion, that it made a spectator shudder to behold them. A chief led the dance, and sang the warlike deeds of himself or his ancestors. At the end of every celebrated feat of valor, he wielded his tomahawk with all his might against a post fixed in the ground. He was then followed by the rest, each finished his round by a blow against

the post. Then they danced all together; and this was the most frightful scene. They affected the most horrible and dreadful gestures; threatened to beat, cut, and stab each other. They were, however, amazingly dexterous in avoiding the threatened danger. To complete the horror of the scene, they howled as dreadfully as if in actual fight, so that they appeared as raving madmen. During the dance they sometimes sounded a kind of fife, made of reed, which had a shrill and disagreeable note. The Iroquois used the war dance even in times of peace, with a view to celebrate the deeds of their heroic chiefs in a solemn manner."

"The sacrificial dance was held at the solemnization of their sacrifices."

"The Indians, as well as 'all human flesh,' were heirs of disease. The most common were pleurisy, weakness and pains in the stomach and breast, consumption, diarrhœa, rheumatism, bloody flux, agues, inflammatory fevers—and, occasionally the small pox made dreadful ravages among them. Their general remedy for all disorders, small or great, was a sweat. For this purpose they had in every town an oven, situated at some distance from the dwellings, built of stakes and boards, covered with sods, or were dug in the side of a hill, and heated with some red-hot stones. Into this the patient crept naked, and in a short time was thrown into profuse perspiration. As soon as the patient felt himself too hot, he crept out, and immediately plunged himself into a river, or some cold water, where he continued about thirty seconds, and then went again into the oven. After having performed this operation three times successively, he smoked his pipe with composure, and in many cases a cure was completely effected."

"In some places they had ovens constructed large enough to receive several persons. Some chose to pour water now and then upon the heated stones, to increase the steam, and promote more profuse perspiration. Many Indians, in perfect health, made it a practice of going into the oven once or twice a week, to renew their strength and spirits. Some pretended by this operation to prepare themselves for a business which requires mature deliberation and artifice. If the sweating did not remove the disorder, other means were applied. Many of the Indians believed that medicines had no efficacy,



unless administered by a professed physician—enough of *professed doctors* could be found—many of both sexes professed to be doctors.

Indian doctors never applied medicines without accompanying them with mysterious ceremonies, to make their effect appear supernatural. The ceremonies were various. Many breathed upon the sick—they averred their breath was wholesome. In addition to this they spirted a certain liquor made of herbs, out of their mouth, over the patient's whole body, distorting their features, and roaring dreadfully. In some instances physicians crept into the oven, where they sweat, howled, roared, and now and then grinned horribly at their patients, who had been laid before the opening, and frequently felt the pulse of the patient. Then pronounced sentence, and foretold either their recovery or death. On one occasion, a Moravian missionary was present, who says, "An Indian physician had put on a large bear-skin, so that his arms were covered with the fore legs, his feet with the hind legs, and his head was entirely concealed in the bear's head, with the addition of glass eyes. He came in this attire with a calabash in his hand, accompanied by a great crowd of people into the patient's hut, singing and dancing, when he grasped a handful of hot ashes, and scattering them into the air, with a horrid noise, approached the patient, and began to play several legerdemain tricks with small bits of wood, by which he pretended to be able to restore him to health."

The common people believed that by rattling the calabash, the physician had power to make the spirits discover the cause of the disease, and even evade the malice of the evil spirit who occasioned it.

Their *Materia Medica*, or the remedies used in curing diseases were, such as rattle snake root, the skins of rattle snakes, dried and pulverized, thorny ash, toothache tree, tulip tree, dogwood, wild laurel, sassafras, Canada shrubby elder, poison ash, wintergreen, liverwort, Virginia poke, jalap, sarsaparilla, Canadian sanicle, scabians or devil's bit, bloodwort, cuckowpint, ginseng, and a few others.

Death and burials among them, are described by one who spent years among them, as follows: Immediately after the death of an Indian, the corpse is dressed in a new suit, with the face and shirt painted red, and laid upon a mat or skin,

in the middle of the hut or cottage. The arms and effects of the deceased are then piled up near the body. In the evening, soon after sunset, and in the morning, before day-break, the female relations and friends assemble around the corpse and mourn over it. Their lamentations are loud, in proportion to the love and esteem they bore to the deceased, or to his rank, or the pains he suffered in dying; and they are daily repeated, till his interment.

The burying places were at some distance from the dwellings. The graves were generally dug by old women, as the young people abhorred this kind of work. Before they had hatchets and other tools, they used to line the inside of the grave with the bark of trees, and when the corpse was let down, they placed some pieces of wood across, which were again covered with bark, and then the earth thrown in, to fill up the grave. But afterwards, they usually placed three boards, not nailed together, over the grave, in such a manner that the corpse lay between them. A fourth board was placed as a cover, and then the grave was filled up with earth. Now and then a proper coffin was procured.

At an early period, they used to put a tobacco-pouch, knife, tinder-box, tobacco and pipe, bow and arrows, gun, powder and shot, skins, and cloth for clothes, paint, a small bag of Indian corn or dried bilberries, sometimes the kettle, hatchet, and other furniture of the deceased, into the grave, supposing that the departed spirits would have the same wants and occupation in the land of souls. But this custom was nearly wholly abolished among the Delawares and Iroquois about the middle of the last century. At the burial, not a man shed a tear; they deemed it a shame for a man to weep. But, on the other hand, the women set up a dreadful howl.

The language of the Delawares and Iroquois has an agreeable sound, both in conversation and public delivery, according to the testimony of Loskiel and others, who understood it. Though there is a great difference between that of the former and latter. The pronunciation, say those skilled in the Delaware tongue, is quite easy. Whether the languages of these nations have not been greatly changed in process of time, is a question that cannot here be discussed. No doubt these languages, like all others, were subject to mutation.

The following is the Lord's prayer in these languages; viz: Delaware and Iroquois.

Ki wetochemelenk talli epian awossagame. Mach elend-asutch ktellewunsowoagan ksakimawoagan pejewigetsch. Knelite hewoagan legetsch talli achquidhackamike elgiqui leek talli awossagame. Milineen elgischquik gunigischuk achpoan. Woak mirvelen-dammauwineen 'n tschannauch-sowoagannena elgiqui niluna miweleden-dammauwenk nik tschetschanilawequergik. Woak katschi 'npawuneen li ach-quetschiechtowoaganueng. Alod knihillatamen ksakimawoagan, woak ktalbewussowoagan, woak ktallowiluessowoagan, ne wuntschi hallemiwi li hallamagamik. Amen.

Soungwauncha caurounkyauga lehseetaroan saulwoneyousta, es a, sawaneyou okettauhsela ehneawoung, na, caurounkyauga nugh wonshauga, neattewehnesalauga taugwau-nautoronoantoughsick toantangweleewheyoustaung cheneeyent chaquatautaleyweyoustaunna toughsan langwassareneh tawantottenaugaloughtoungga, nasawne sascheautaugwass contehsalohaunzaikaw, esa sawaneyou, esa sashantzta, esa soungwasoung chenneauhaungwa, anwen.

William Penn, the founder of the province, says, "their language is lofty, yet narrow; but, like the Hebrew, in signification, full; like short hand, in writing, one word serveth in place of three, and the rest are supplied by the understanding of the hearer."

To the eye, the words of the Delaware and Iroquois appear very long—longer than Hebrew words. The following is copied from a work, printed at Leipsic, 1740. It is the Lord's prayer in Hebrew, and is here introduced, to show by comparison, that there is a difference in the length of words.

Abbinu schebbeschsamajim, jikkadesch schemecha, tabho malchutecha, jehi rezonecha caascher baschsamajim vechen baarez, lachmenu dhebhar jom bejomo then lanu hajjom, vselach lanu eth chobhoththenu, veal tebhienu lenissajou, ki-im hazzilenu mera, ki lecha hamalchuth ugheb-hura vechabodh leolam olamim, Amen.

Their language is highly figurative. The following specimens may afford an idea of their metaphors:—

"The sky is overcast with dark, blustering clouds;" meaning, We shall have troublesome times—we shall have war. "We shall lift up the hatchet;" We shall have war.

“The path is already shut up;” War has begun. “The rivers run with blood;” War rages in the country. “To bury the hatchet;” To conclude peace. “To lay down the hatchet—to slip the hatchet under the bed;” To cease fighting for a while, during a truce. “You did not make me strong;” You gave me nothing. “Don’t listen to birds which fly by, singing;” Don’t believe what stragglers tell you. “Look this way;” Join our party. “Suffer no grass to grow on this war path;” Carry on the war with vigor. “One night’s encampment;” A halt of one year at a place. “You have spoken good words;” I am pleased with what you say. “I will pass one night yet at this place;” I will stay one year at this place.

Wars, among the Indians, were always carried on with the greatest fury, and lasted much longer than they do now among them. The offensive weapons were, before the whites came among them, bows, arrows and clubs. The latter were made of the hardest kind of wood; from two to three feet long, and very heavy, with a large round knob at one end. Their weapon of defence was a shield, made of the tough hide of a buffalo, on the concave side of which they received the arrows and darts of the enemy; but about the middle of the last century this was all laid aside by the Delawares and Iroquois, though they used to a later period, bows, arrows, and clubs of war: the clubs they used, were pointed, with nails and pieces of iron, when used at all—guns were measurably substituted for all these. The hatchet and *long-knife* was used, as well as the gun. The army of these nations consisted of all their young men, including boys of fifteen years old. They had their captains and subordinate officers. Their captains, would be called amongst them, commanders or generals. The requisite qualifications for this station, were prudence, cunning, resolution, bravery, undauntedness, and previous good fortune in some fight or battle.

“To lift the hatchet;” or, to begin a war, was always, as they declared, not till just and important causes prompted them to it. Then they assigned as motives, that it was necessary to revenge the injuries done to the nation. Perhaps, the honor of being distinguished as great warriors, may have been an “ingredient in the cup.”

“But, before they entered upon so hazardous an undertaking, they carefully weighed all the proposals made, com-

pared the probable advantages or disadvantages that might accrue. A chief could not begin a war without the consent of his captains; nor could he accept of a war-belt, only on the condition of its being considered by the captains. The chief was bound to preserve peace to the utmost of his power. But, if several captains were unanimous in declaring war, the chief was then obliged to deliver the care of his people, for a time, into the hands of the captains, and to lay down his office. Yet his influence tended greatly either to prevent, or encourage the commencement of war; for the Indians believed that a war could not be successful without the consent of the chief; and the captains, on that account, strove to be in harmony with him. After war was agreed on, and they wished to secure the assistance of a nation in league with them, they notified that nation by sending a piece of tobacco, or by an embassy. By the first, they intended that the captains were to smoke pipes and consider seriously whether they would take part in the war or not. The embassy was entrusted to a captain, who carried a belt of wampum, upon which the object of the embassy was described by certain figures, and a hatchet with a red handle. After the chief had been informed of his commission, it was laid before a council.—The hatchet having been laid on the ground, he delivered a long speech, while holding the war-belt in his hand. Always closing the address with the request, to take up the hatchet; and then delivering the war-belt. If this was complied with, no more was said; and this act was considered as a solemn promise to lend every assistance: but, if neither the hatchet was taken up, nor the belt accepted, the ambassador drew the just conclusion, that the nation preferred to remain neutral, and without any further ceremony, returned home.

The Delawares and Iroquois were very informal in declaring war; they often sent out small parties, seized the first man they met, belonging to the nation they had intended to engage, killed and scalped him, then cleaved his head with a hatchet, which they left stick in it, or laid a war club, painted red, upon the body of the victim. This was a formal challenge; in consequence of which, a captain of an insulted party would take up the weapons of the murderers, and hasten into their country, to be revenged upon them; if

he returned with a scalp, he thought he had avenged the rights of his own nation.

Among the DELAWARES and IROQUOIS, it required but little time to make preparations for war. One of the most necessary preparations, was to paint themselves red and black; for they held it, that the most horrid appearance of war, was the greatest ornament. Some captains fasted and attended to their dreams, with the view to gain intelligence of the issue of the war. The night previous to the march of the army was spent in feasting, at which the chiefs were present; when either a hog or some dogs were killed. Dog's flesh, said they, inspired them with the genuine martial spirit; even women, in some instances, partook of this feast, and ate dogs' flesh greedily. Now and then when a warrior was induced to make a solemn declaration of his war inclination, he held up a piece of dog's flesh in sight of all present, and devoured it, and pronounced these words: "Thus will I devour my enemies!" After the feast, the captain and all his people began the war-dance, and continued till daybreak—till they had become quite hoarse and weary. They generally danced all together, and each in his turn took the head of a hog in his hand. As both their friends and the women generally, accompanied them to the first night's encampment, they halted about two or three miles from the town, danced the war dance once more, and the day following, began their march. Before they made an attack, they reconnoitered every part of the country. To this end, they dug holes in the ground; if practicable, in a hillock, covered with wood, in which they kept a small charcoal fire, from which they discovered the motions of the enemy undiscovered. When they sought a prisoner or a scalp, they ventured, in many instances, even in day time, to execute their designs. Effectually to accomplish this, they skulked behind a bulky tree, and crept slyly around the trunk, as not to be observed by the person or persons for whom they lay in ambush. In this way they slew many. But if they had a family or town in view, they always preferred the night, when their enemies were wrapt in profound sleep; and in this way killed, scalpt, and made prisoners, many of their enemies—set fire to the houses, and retired with all possible haste to the woods, or some place of safe retreat. To avoid pursuit, they disguised their footmarks as much as possible. They

depended much on stratagem for their success; even in war they thought it more honorable to distress their enemy more by stratagem than combat. The English, not aware of the artifice of the Indians, lost an army when Braddock was defeated.

The Indians' cruelty, when victorious, was without bounds: their thirst for blood was almost unquenchable. They never made peace till compelled by necessity. No sooner were terms of peace proposed, than the captains laid down their office, and delivered the government of the state into the hands of the chiefs. A captain had no more right to conclude a peace, than a chief to begin war. When peace had been offered to a captain, he could give no other answer than to mention the proposal to the chief; for as a warrior, he could not make peace. If the chief inclined to peace, he used all his influence to effect that end; and all hostility ceased. And in conclusion, the Calumet, or peace-pipe was smoked, and belts of wampum exchanged; and a concluding speech made, with the assurance, "that their friendship should last as long as the sun and moon give light, rise and set; as long as the stars shine in the firmament, and the rivers flow with water."

*The following* will afford the reader some idea of the different Indian nations, and principal tribes, and their localities, at the time when Europeans first attempted to colonise this country; and at the time when the French concluded peace with the English.

When the Europeans first commenced colonizing this country, there were eight races, or grand families of Indian tribes, each consisting of a number of minor tribes or nations. The grand tribes were each of a different language. These eight tribes lived east and west of the Mississippi, and within the bounds of what now constitutes the United States.

The largest of their families or tribes, were the ALGONQUINS, consisting of many tribes, scattered over the whole of the eastern States, the southern part of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Michigan. The principal tribes belonging to the Algonquins, were the Abenakis, Pequods, Mohegans, east of the Hudson river: Lenni Lenape, Nanticokes, and Powhattan confederacy, north of James and Tennessee rivers, and east of the Ohio; and Corees south of James riv-

er: the Shawnees on the Cumberland river: the Chippewas, Sac and Foxes, Menomonies, Ottawas, Miamis, about the lakes Superior, Michigan, on the Mississippi and Illinois rivers, north of 37, north latitude.

The DAHCOTAS or SIOUX, lived between Lake Superior and Gulf of Mexico, west of the Mississippi. They were a small branch of the great tribe of the same name, to be found about the higher streams of that river, and between them and the Oregon mountains.

The IROQUOIS or Huron nation, composed of the Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagos, Oneidas, Mohawks, long known by the name of the Five Nations; and of the Eries and Andastes, who occupied all the northern and western parts of the State of New York, and part of upper Canada. The FIVE NATIONS were afterwards (1713 '14) joined by the Tuscaroras from Carolina, and were thereafter called the Six Nations.

The CATAWBAS who lived principally in South Carolina. The CHEROKEES who inhabited the mountainous parts of the Carolinas, Georgia and Alabama. The UCHEES who resided in Georgia, near where Augusta now stands. The NATCHEZ, who lived on the Mississippi; only a small tribe. The MOBILIAN tribes, or as they are called by some writers, the MUSKHOGEES-CHOCTA, composed of Chickasas, Choctas, Muskogeas or Creeks; Yamasees, and Seminoles of Florida in the southern states. The languages of these eight families are all very different. These were the nations and their localities at the close of the xvi. and early part of the xvii. century. Their habitations have been changed, as the tide of European immigration rolled westward.

*Names and localities of the numerous Indian nations, tribes, &c., in the middle of the xvii. century, according to "A map of the British dominions in North America, within the limits of the governments annexed thereto, by the late treaty of peace, and settled by proclamation October 7th, 1763."*

In this arrangement I commenced at west, 95 w. long. and arranged them eastward in spaces of 5 degrees of latitude. After the name of, each nation or tribe, the longitude and latitude are given.



## I. NATIONS, &amp;c. between 50 and 55 parallels of N. lat.

1. CHRISTINAUX or KILISTINOS, 51, n. l. and 95 and 80, w. lon. between Lake Christinaux, on the north and Lake Alemipigon, on the south.

2. ABITIBIS, 50 n. l. 80 and 75 w. lon. south of Hudson's Bay.

## II. NATIONS, &amp;c. between 45 and 50 w. l.

1. ALGONKINS, or ADIRONDAKS, 47 n. l. and 85 and 80 w. lon. east of Lake Superior.

2. MESSESAGUES, 46 n. l. & 80 w. lon. northeast of Lake Huron.

3. OUTAONCAS, 45 n. l. & 90 w. lon. south of Lake Superior.

## III. NATIONS, &amp;c. between 40 &amp; 45 n. l.

1. OUTAGAMIS, 44 n. l. & 90 w. lon. west of Lake Michigan.

2. NIARIAGES, 44 n. l. & 85 w. lon. between Lake Michigan & Lake Huron.

3. The ANCIENT HURONS, 43 n. l. & 80 w. lon. southeast of Lake Huron.

4. NORTHERN IROQUOIS, (1) 42 n. l. & 77 w. lon. northwest of Lake Ontario.

5. MASCOUTENS, 42 n. l. 86 w. lon. south of the Outagamis Indians.

6. MIAMIES, 42 n. l. 85 w. lon. south of Lake Michigan.

7. SENECAS, 42 n. l. 77 w. lon. southeast of Lake Erie.

8. ONONDAGOS, 43 n. l. 75 w. lon. southeast of Lake Ontario.

9. CAYUGAES, contiguous, and immediately south of the Onondagos.

10. ILLINOIS, 40 n. l. 90 w. lon. in the forks of the Mississippi and Illinois rivers, around *Fort des Miamis*.

11. TWIGHTWEES, (2) 40 n. l. 85 w. lon. on the Wabache river.

12. SHAUWANOES, 41 n. l. 80 w. lon. on the Alleghany river and Ohio.

## IV. NATIONS, &amp;c. between 35 &amp; 40, n. latitude.

*Note.* The ILLINOIS & TWIGHTWEES extended south of 40 n. lat.

1. OSAGES, 38 n. l. 94 n. lon. south of the Missouri river.
2. DELAWARES, (3) 40 n. l. & 83 w. lon. southwest of Logstown.
3. ARKANSAS, 36 n. l. & 92 w. lon. west of the Mississippi.
4. CHEROKEES, (4) 36 n. l. & 85 w. lon. west of the Appalachian mountains.

V. NATIONS, &c. between 30 & 35 n. latitude.

1. CHICKASAWS, 36 n. l. & 88 w. lon. east of the Mississippi river.
2. CATAWBAS, (5) 37 n. l. & 82 w. lon. on the head waters of the Congaree river.
3. CHACTAWS, 32 n. l. & 90 w. lon. on the west & east side of the Mississippi.

*Notes.*—These have been added from Loskiel's History of Moravian Missions. Loskiel wrote in 1788, twenty-five years after the appearance of the Map, from which the above list of Indian nations, &c., has been compiled.

(1). This name they received from the French. The English called them the Six Nations; they called themselves *Aquanuschioni*, i. e. United People. Others called them *Mingos*, and some *Maquais*. These confederate nations are the *Mohawks*, *Oneida*, *Onondago*, *Cajuga*, *Senneka* & *Tuscaroras*: the latter joined the confederacy about 1713 or 1714.

The rest of the nations in league with the *Delawares* & *Iroquois*, were *Mahikans*, *Shawanese*, *Cherokees*, *Twitchwees*, *Wawiachtanos*, *Putewoatamen*, *Nantikoks*, *Wyondots* or *Hurons*, *Chaktawas*, *Chickasaws*. All these nations live to the west of New England, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, North and South Carolina & Georgia. But it is difficult to determine the boundaries of the different countries they inhabit.

(2). The *Twightwees* reside chiefly between the rivers *Sioto* & *Wabash*.

(3). The *Delawares* live above the *Shawanese*.

(4). The *Cherokees* inhabit the mountains behind North Carolina, between the river Cherokee, which flows into the Ohio, and South Carolina; eastward of the Mississippi.

(5). The *Catawb* live behind Georgia, on the banks of the Mississippi, and the Creeks are neighbors of the Cherokees & Choctaws. Between the Creeks and Cherokees more to the westward on the east side of the Mississippi are Chicasaws, who inhabit both sides of the river Chicasaw or Jason river.

## CHAPTER I.

### PENNSYLVANIA SETTLED, PURCHASE MADE FROM THE INDIANS, &c.

Pennsylvania named in honor of Sir William Penn—William Penn receives a charter from King Charles II.—Boundary of the Province—Penn's policy towards the aborigines—Similar policy had been pursued, in some measure, by others—Markham, in obedience to Penn's instructions, purchases lands from the Indians—Repeated purchases made—Deeds to John Penn, Thomas Penn and Richard Penn—Deeds of 1749 and 1754, and of 1768—William Penn's stay in, and departure from, the Province—His return to the Province: return to England: his death—Influx of immigrants—Settlements extend up along the Susquehanna river—Settlements commenced on the west side of the Susquehannah, in York county—Settlements west of the Susquehanna in North, or Kittochtinny Valley—Earliest settlements first among the Indians—Settlements in Huntingdon, Union, Northumberland, Centre and other counties—Indians' friendship towards the first settlers.

The Province of Pennsylvania was named by King Charles II., in honor of the son of Giles Penn, Sir William Penn, an Admiral of the English Navy, who commanded the British fleet in Oliver Cromwell's time; and in the beginning of Charles II.

In a letter to Robert Turner, William Penn says, that the King would have it called "by the name of *Pennsylvania*," in honor of his (William Penn's) father. The following is a copy of the letter:

5th of 1st Mo. 1681.

"TO ROBERT TURNER:

Dear Friend—My true love in the Lord salutes thee, and dear friends that love the Lord's precious truth in those parts. Thine I have, and for my business here, know that after many waitings, watchings, solicitings and disputes in council, this day my country was confirmed to me under the great

seal of England, with large powers and privileges, by the name of *Pennsylvania*, a name the king would give it in honor of my father. I chose *New Wales*, being as this, a pretty hilly country, but *Penn* being Welsh for a *head*, as *Pennamoure* in Wales, and *Penrith* in Cumberland, and *Penn* in Buckinghamshire, the highest land in England, called this *Pennsylvania*, which is the high or head woodlands; for I proposed when the Secretary—a Welshman—refused to have it called *New Wales*, *Sylvania*, and they added *Penn* to it; and though I much opposed it, and went to the king to have it struck out and altered, he said 'twas past, and would take it upon him; nor could twenty guineas move the under secretaries to vary the name, for I feared least it should be lookt on as a vanity in me, and not as a respect in the king, as it truly was to my father, whom he often mentions with praise. Thou mayst communicate my graunt to friends, and expect shortly my proposals: tis a clear and just thing, and my God that has given it me through many difficultys will, I believe, bless and make it the seed of a nation. I shall have a tender care to the government, that it will be well laid at first: no more now, but dear love in truth.

Thy true friend,

W. PENN.

Sir William Penn, the Admiral, for services rendered, and in consideration of sundry debts due him from the crown, had a promise made him, from King Charles II., of a large tract of land in America; but he died before he obtained it.

William Penn, son of Sir William, while at Oxford, pursuing his studies, hearing the distinguished Thomas Loe, a Quaker, preach, imbibed religious sentiments of the Friends; and seemed for some time to care little about the promised grant which the King had made his father; he, therefore, did not urgently press his claims upon the crown; till at last finding that those, whose sentiments he had imbibed, and whose cause, in common with the cause of all the oppressed, he espoused, were harassed every where in England by spiritual courts, resolved to put himself at the head of as many as would go with him, and remove to this country; of which he had obtained a grant from Charles II.\*

\*There were several acts passed about the middle of the seventeenth century that were oppressive to *non-conformists*. The Oxford act of 1655

The Province, or the lower part of it, had been called New Netherlands, and was begun to be planted by some Dutchmen and others. It is called Pennsylvania in the original Patent, bearing date March 4th, 1681. It contained all that tract of land in America, with all the Islands belonging to it, from the beginning of the 40th to the 43d degree of north latitude, whose eastern bounds, from twelve miles above New Castle, otherwise Delaware town, run all along upon the side of the Delaware river—these bounds and extent were set down in the original grant; but Mr. Penn having afterwards obtained part of *Nova Belgia* from the Duke of York, it was added to the country given in the *first* grant, so that it extends now to the 38th degree and 55 minutes north latitude.”\*

Soon after Penn had obtained a charter, he made sales to adventurers, called first settlers, who embarked the same year, and arrived in America, in Upland, now Chester, December 11, 1681. Penn, with many of his oppressed friends, sailed next year, landed at New Castle, October 27, 1682.

Penn, who was wholly devoted to the best interests of his colony, did all that lay in his power to secure the continued friendship of the aborigines, or Indians, to whom, of *right*, belonged the soil—“the woods and the streams”—though, according to the custom of conquest, and in conformity to the practices of the whites of Europe, a contrary principle had generally, if not universally obtained; and, in conformity to that principle, and by virtue of his charter, Penn might legally have claimed an indisputable, or an undoubted right to the soil granted him by Charles II.; but he “was influenced by a purer morality, and sounder policy, than that prevailing principle which actuated the more sordid. His religious principles did not permit him to wrest the soil of Pennsylvania by force from the people to whom God and nature gave it,

banished non-conforming ministers five miles from any corporate town sending members to Parliament, and prohibited them from keeping or teaching schools. The Test Act of the same year was still more severe. The dreadful consequences of this intolerant spirit was, that not less than from six to eight thousand died in prison in the reign of Charles II. It is said that Mr. Jeremiah White had carefully collected a list of those who had suffered between Charles II. and the revolution, which amounted to sixty thousand.—*De Laune's Plea, &c.*

\* See Emanuel Bowman's Geography, vol. 2, p. 655; printed at London, 1747—Bowman was Geographer to his Majesty, King of England.

nor to establish his title in blood; but under the shade of the lofty trees of the forest, his right was fixed by treaties with the natives, and sanctified, as it were, by smoking from the calumet of peace.”\*

The enlightened founder of Pennsylvania, was governed, in his intercourse with the Indians, “by immutable principles of justice, which every where, and for all purposes, must be regarded as fundamental, if human exertions are to be crowned with noble and permanent results.” In the constitution of this colony it was provided, that “no man shall, by any ways or means, in word or deed, affront or wrong an Indian, but he shall incur the *same penalty* of the law as if he had committed it against his *fellow planter*, and if any Indian shall abuse, in word or deed, any planter of the province, he shall not be *his own judge upon the Indian*, but he shall make his complaint to the governor, or some inferior magistrate near him, who shall, to the utmost of his power, take care with thinking of the said Indian, that all reasonable satisfaction be made to the injured planter. All differences between the planters and the *natives* shall be ended by *twelve men*; that is, *six planters and six natives*; that so we may live friendly together as much as in us lieth, preventing all occasions of heart-burnings and mischiefs—the Indians shall have liberty to do all things relative to the improvement of their ground, and providing sustenance for their families, that any of their planters shall enjoy.”

Prior to Penn's arrival, he had instructed William Markham, the deputy Governor, who arrived in Pennsylvania in 1681, to hold treaties with the Indians, to procure their lands peaceably. Markham, a short time previous to Penn's arrival, held such a treaty, July 15, 1682, for some lands on the Delaware river. Penn held similar treaties; and before his return to England, in 1684, adopted measures “to purchase the lands on the Susquehanna from the Five Nations, who pretended a right to them, having conquered the people formerly settled there. The Five Nations resided principally in New York; and Penn's time being too much engrossed to visit them personally, he engaged Thomas Dongan, Gov. of New York, to purchase from the Indians, “all that tract of land lying on both sides of the river Susquehanna, and the

\* Smith's Laws of Pa., ii., 105.

lakes adjacent in or near the province of Pennsylvania." Dongan affected a purchase, and conveyed the same to William Penn, January 13, 1696, "in consideration of one hundred pounds sterling."\*

It was Penn's object to secure the river through the whole extent of the province; and subsequent transactions with the Indians show how careful he was to have this purchase well confirmed.

"September 13, 1700; *Widagh* and *Andaggy-junkquagh*, Kings or Sachems of the Susquehanna Indians, and of the river under that name, and lands lying on both sides thereof. Deed to W. Penn for all the said river Susquehannagh, and all the islands therein, and all the lands situate, lying and being upon both sides of the said river, and *next adjoining the same*, to the utmost confines of the lands *which are*, or formerly *were*, the right of the people or nation called the Susquehannagh Indians, or *by what name soever they were called*, as fully and amply as we or any of our ancestors, have, could, might or ought to have had, held or enjoyed, and also *confirm* the bargain and sale of the said lands, made unto Col. Thomas Dongan, now Earl of Limerick, and formerly Governor of New York, *whose deed of sale* to said Governor Penn we have seen."†

The sale to William Penn from the Five Nations was thus well confirmed; The Conestoga Indians, however, would not recognize the validity of this sale, believing that the Five Nations had no proper authority to transfer their possessions, to secure the lands conveyed to him by Dongan. Penn entered into articles of agreement, shortly after his second visit to Pennsylvania, with the Susquehanna, Potomac and Conestoga Indians. The agreement is dated April 23, 1701. In this agreement the Indians ratified and confirmed Governor Dongan's deed of January, 1696, and the deed by *Widagh* and *Andaggy-junkquagh*, of September 13, 1700.‡

Notwithstanding all these sales and transfers, the lands on the west side of the Susquehanna were still claimed by the Indians; for the words in the deed of Sept. 13, 1700, "*next adjoining the same*," were considered inconsistent with an extensive western purchase; and the Indians of the

\*Smith's Laws, Pa., ii., 111.

†Book F. vol. viii., p. 242.

‡Smith's Laws, Pa., ii., 112.



Five Nations still continued to claim a right to the river and the adjoining lands. The sachems or chiefs, with all the others of the Five Nations, met in the summer of 1736, at a great council held in the country of the Onondagoes, in the State of New York; and as the old claims had not as yet been adjusted, they resolved, that an end should be put to all disputes connected with it. They accordingly appointed their sachems or chiefs with plenary powers to repair to Philadelphia, and there among other things, settle and adjust all demands and claims, connected with the Susquehanna and the adjoining lands. On their arrival at Philadelphia, they renewed old treaties of friendship, and on the 11th of October, 1736, made a deed to John Penn, Thomas Penn, and Richard Penn, their heirs, successors and assigns. The deed was signed by twenty-three Indian chiefs of the *Onondaga*, *Seneca*, *Oneida*, and *Tuscarora* nations, granted the Penn's "all the said river Susquehanna, with the lands lying on both sides thereof, to extend eastward as far as the Leads of the branches or springs which run into the said Susquehanna, and all the lands lying on the west side of the said river to the setting of the sun, and to extend from the mouth of the said river, northward, up the same to the hills or mountains, called in the language of said nations, *Tayamentasachta*, and by the Delaware Indians the *Kekachtannin* hills." Thus were the claims of the Indians upon the lands of this part of Pennsylvania relinquished to the proprietors; nevertheless surveys had been authorized to be made, and had actually been made west of the Susquehanna prior to 1736, by both the Governor of Maryland and the Governor of Pennsylvania.

The last recited deed comprised nearly (besides much more territory) all that lay within the limits of the counties, of which a history is here given, except that portion north of the Kittatinny, or Blue Mountain, constituting the northern part of Dauphin, and the whole of Perry, Bedford, &c. That portion in Dauphin, north of the Kittatinny mountain was purchased, including a larger tract of country, in 1749; the deeds were executed on the 22d day of August, and may be found at large in Smith's Laws of Pennsylvania. That portion within Perry, and some contiguous counties west of the Susquehanna, and north of Perry, was purchased in 1754—the deed was executed at Albany, July 6th.

The deed of August 22d, 1749, is as follows :

We, *Canasatego*,\* *Sataganachly*, *Kanalshyiacayon* and *Canechwadeeron*, sachems or chiefs of the Indian nation, called *Onontagers*, *Cayanokea*, *Kanatsany-Agash Tass*, *Caruchianachaqui*, sachems or chiefs of the Indian nation, called the *Sinickers*. Peter *Ontachsax* and *Christian Di-aryhogan*, sachems or chiefs of the Indian nation, called the *Mohocks*: *Saristagnoah*, *Watshatuhon* and *Anuchnaxqua*, sachems or chiefs of the Indian nation, called the *Oneyders*. *Tawis-Tawis*, *Kachnoaraaseha*, and *Takachquontas*, sachems or chiefs of the Indian nation, called *Cayukers*. *Tyieroax*, *Balichwanonach-shy*, sachems or chiefs of the Indian nation, called the *Tuscororow*, *Iachnechdorus*, *Sagogukhiathon*, and *Cachnaora-katack-ke*, sachems or chiefs of the Indian nation, called the *Shomokon* Indians. *Nutimus* and *Qualpaghach*, sachems or chiefs of the Indian nation, called the *Delawares*; and *Bachsinoso*, sachem or chief of the Indian nation, called the *Shawanese*, in consideration of £500, grant, sell, &c., all that tract or parcel of land lying and being within the following limits and bounds, and thus described—

Beginning at the hills or mountains called in the language of the Five Nation Indians *Tyanuntasachta*, or *Endless Hills*,

\* *Canasatego* soon afterwards died as appears from the following:  
Bethlehem, in Bucks county, September 30th 1750.

Sir,

By these few lines I let you know that I am safely returned on my journey from Onondago to this place last night, and hope to find my family in perfect health by to-morrow. I wish I could inform you by these lines of a great deal of agreeable news, but I cannot; our friend *Canasatego* was buried the day before I came to Onondago and *Solconwanaghly* our other good friend died sometime before.

He that is at the head of affairs now is a professed Roman Catholic, and altogether devoted to the French. The French priests have made a hundred converts of the *Onondagos*, that is to say, men, women and children, and they are all well clothed, and walk in the finest clothes, dressed with silver and gold; and I believe that the English interest among the Six Nations can be of no consideration any more; the Indians speak with contempt of the New Yorkers and Albany people, and much the same of the rest of the English colonies.

I conclude and desire you will mention my humble respects to his Honor, the Governor.

I am, Sir, your very obedient servant.

CONRAD WEISER.

To Richard Peters,

P. S. Within a few days I will send you a copy of my journal when you will see my proceedings.

*Prov. Rec. M. p. 82.*

and by the Delaware Indians *Kekachtany Hills*, on the east side of the river Susquehanna, being in the northwest line or boundary of the tract of land formerly purchased by the said proprietaries from the said Indian nations, by their deed of the 11th of October, 1736; and from thence running up the said river by the several courses thereof to the first of the nearest mountains to the north side or mouth of the creek called in the language of the said Five Nation Indians *Cantagug*, and in the language of the Delaware Indians *Maghonoioy*, and from thence extending by a direct or straight line to be run from the said mountain on the north side of said creek to the main branch of Delaware river at the north side of the creek called *Lechawachsein*, and from thence across *Lechawachsein* creek aforesaid down the river Delaware by the several courses thereof to the *Kekachtany Hills* aforesaid, and from thence by the range of said hills to the place of beginning, as more fully appears by a map annexed; and also all the parts of the rivers Susquehanna and Delaware from shore to shore which are opposite said lands, and all the Islands in said rivers, &c.—Book H, vol. 2, p. 204; recorded May 6, 1752.

The deed executed at Albany, July 6, 1754, is as follows:

Henry Peters, Abraham Peters, Blandt, Johannes Satisfowano, Johannes Kanadakayon, Abraham Sastagrhedohy, sachems or chiefs of the Mohawk nation. Aneeghnaxqua Taraghorus, Tohaghdaghquyserry, alias Kachneghdackon, sachems or chiefs of the Oneydo nation. Otsinughyada, alias Blunt, in behalf of himself and all the sachems and chiefs of the Onondago nation. Scanuraty, Tannaghdorus, Tokaaiyon, Kaghradodon, sachems or chiefs of the Cayuga nation. Kahichdonon, alias Groote Younge, Takeghsatu, Tiyonenkokaraw, sachems or chiefs of the Seneca nation. Suntrughwackon, Sagochsidodagon, Tohashuwangarus Ontakayon, alias John Nixon, Tistoaghton, sachems or chiefs of the Tuscarora nation in consideration of £400 lawful money of N. Y., grant, &c., to Thomas and Richard Penn, all the lands lying within the said province of Pennsylvania, bounded and limited as follows, namely, beginning at the Kittochtinny or Blue Hills, on the west branch of the Susquehanna river, and thence by the said, a mile above the mouth of a certain creek called *Kayarondinhigh*; thence northwest and by west as far as the province of Pennsylva-

nia extends to its western lines or boundaries; thence along the said western line to the south line or boundary to the south side of the said Kittochtinny hills; thence by the south side of said hills, to the place of beginning—Recorded in Book H, vol. 5, p. 392, Feb. 3d, 1755.

Another deed was executed at Easton, October 22, See *Smith's Laws ii. p. 121 & 122.* The last purchase of the proprietaries from the Indians, was made at Fort Stanwix,\* November 5, 1768. The deed is as follows:

We *Tyanhasare*, alias *Abraham* sachem, or chief of the Indian nation called the Mohocks; *Senughsis*—of the Onondagas; *Chenughiata*—of the Onondagas; *Gaustarax*—of the Senecas; *Sequarisera*—of the Tuscaroras; *Tagaia*—of the *Cayugas*, in general council of the Six Nations, and their confederates and dependant tribes, and his Majesty's middle colonies, send greeting, &c.

In consideration of ten thousand dollars, they grant to Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, all that part of the province of Pennsylvania, not heretofore purchased of the Indians, within the said general boundary line, and beginning in the said boundary line, on the east side of the east branch of the river Susquehanna, at a place called *Owegy*, and running with the said boundary line, down the said branch on the east side thereof till it comes opposite the mouth of a creek called by the Indians *Awandac* (*Tawandee*), and across the river and up the said creek on the south side thereof, and along the range of hills called *Burnett's hills* by the English and by the Indians——† on the north side of them, to the head of a creek which runs into the west branch of the Susquehanna, then crossing the said river, and running up the same on the south side thereof, the several courses thereof to the forks of the same river which lies nearest to a place

\* *Fort Stanwix*, in Rome N. Y. This fort was built in 1753, by the English at the enormous expense of \$256,400. During the Revolutionary war, *Fort Schuyler* was built from the ruins of *Stanwix*. Its ruins are now to be seen near the village of Rome, Oneida county, between the waters of the Mohawk and Wood creek—*Compiler*.

† At the treaty of Fort Stanwix in October, 1764, the Pennsylvania commissioners were instructed to enquire what creek was meant by *Tiadaghton*, and also the name *Burnett's hills*, which was left blank in the deed of 1768. The Indians told them *Tiadaghton* is the same we call *Pine creek*, being the largest emptying into the west branch of Susquehanna. As to *Burnett's hills*, they called them the *Long Mountains*, and know them by no other name—*Smith's Laws Pa. ii. p. 123.*

on the river Ohio, (Allegheny) called Kittanning, and from the said fork by a straight line to Kittanning aforesaid, and then down the said Ohio (Allegheny and Ohio) by the several courses thereof to where the western bounds of the said province of Pennsylvania crosses the same river, and then with the said western bounds to the south boundary thereof, and with the south boundary aforesaid to the east side of the Allegheny hills on the east side of them to the west line of a tract of land purchased by the said proprietors from the Six Nations, and confirmed October 23d 1758, and then with the northern bounds of that tract to the river Susquehanna, and crossing the river Susquehanna to the northern boundary line of another tract of land purchased of the Indians by deed (August 22d 1749) and then with that northern line to the river Delaware at the north side of the mouth of a creek called Lechawachsein, then of the said river Delaware on the west side thereof to the intersection of it, by an east line to be drawn from Owegy aforesaid to the said river Delaware, and then with that east line to the beginning at Owegy aforesaid. This covered all the territory of which a history is attempted in this Compilation.

The whites had, in several instances, encroached upon the rights of the Indians by settling on their lands before those were purchased, which occasioned much complaint on the part of the Indians. The intruders were, however, removed by force and arms,\* others in the neighborhood of Fort Augusta, were noticed by proclamation to remove immediately.†

So much was Penn concerned to have every cause settled that might give rise to disputes touching his own rights, and of his colonists, that after transacting some business in General Assembly, he hastened to Maryland, to see Lord Baltimore, who had set up claims, arising from indistinctness of

\*See Appendix A. Richard Peter's Report to the Governor and Council.

†And whereas it has been reported that a certain *Frederick Stump*, a German, settled beyond the Indian purchase, near Fort Augusta, had my warrant or authority for making such settlement; I do hereby declare, that the said report is utterly false and groundless; and that neither the said *Stump*, nor any other person, ever had the least encouragement from me to settle on lands unpurchased of the Indians; but, that, on the contrary, I have constantly denied every application of the kind.

JOHN PENN.

grant, touching the boundary line between the province of Maryland and Pennsylvania. A failure, however, of adjusting the difficulties at this time, caused the border settlers much disquietude for a period of nearly eighty years.

Penn on his arrival, remained only one year and ten months in the Province; during that time he caused the city of Philadelphia to be laid out, and three counties, namely, Philadelphia, Bucks and Chester, to be erected in Pennsylvania. The organization of these counties was completed by the appointment of sheriffs and other officers. Before Penn sailed for Europe, August 16, 1684, there had been about three thousand inhabitants in Pennsylvania.

In 1699, William Penn and his family once more visited the province, and remained till November 1st, 1701, when he sailed for England, never to return again. In 1712 he was seized by apoplectic fits, which so afflicted his mind as to render him unfit for business for the last six years of his life. He died July 30, 1718, at Rushcomb, near Twyford, in Buckinghamshire, England, aged about seventy-four years.

From the time Penn first arrived, the influx of immigrants was constantly on the increase. English, Welsh, Germans, Irish, French, and others sought a home in the new province. Settlements were gradually extended north, northwest, and west from Philadelphia, towards the Susquehanna river—many settled in the midst of the Indians. Among others, as pioneer settlers, a considerable distance from Philadelphia, were Vincent Caldwell, Thomas Wickersham, Joel Bailey, Thomas Hope and Guyan Miller, Quakers, who settled in Kennet, Chester county, 1706 or 7. Prior to that, however, some adventurers had been among the Indians at Conestoga. Of this number was one Lewis Michelle, who had been sent out, in the year 1703 or 4, by individuals from the Canton of Bern, in Switzerland, to search for vacant lands in Pennsylvania, Virginia and Carolina.\* About the same time there were some Indian traders among the traders on the Susquehanna, viz: Joseph Jessop, James Le Tort, Peter Bazalion, Martin Chartier, Nicole Goden, and others—all Frenchmen. Le Tort afterwards (1720) fixed his cabin at Carlisle.

The first permanent and extensive settlement made near

\* For a fuller account of this adventure, see His. Lan. co., pp. 53. 55.

the Susquehanna, was commenced by some Swiss immigrants—they were persecuted Mennonites, who had fled from the Cantons of Zurich, Bern, Schaffhausen, in Switzerland, to Alsace, above Strasburg, where they had remained some time before they immigrated to America, in 1707 or 1708, and settled in the western part of Chester, now Lancaster county, near Pequea creek, within the present limits of West Lampeter township, where they purchased ten thousand acres of land.

These settled in the midst of Mingoe, Conestoga, Pequea and Shawanese Indians, from whom they had nothing to fear. They mingled with them in fishing and hunting.

In 1708 or 9, some French Huguenots sailed for America; arrived at New York in August, 1709—after spending a year or two at Esopus, in that State, some of them settled in 1712, on Pequea creek, near Paradise—these were the Ferees, Le Fever's, Dubois and others. Shortly after these, settlements were made in various parts, within the present limits of Lancaster county, by English, Swiss, Germans, Scotch and Irish, principally immigrants—See Articles German, and Irish.

Passing, it might be remarked, that the Huguenots were numerous in the colonies at that time and at a later period. Oppression brought them to this country: those who escaped from the persecutions of the Roman Catholics, after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, sought refuge in all the Protestant countries of Europe, at the Cape of Good Hope, and in America—Some settled in Massachusetts; others in New York; but South Carolina became the chief resort of the Huguenots.

Those who first came to Massachusetts arrived there prior to 1662. As early as 1666, the Legislature of Maryland passed an act for the naturalization of Huguenots. Virginia passed a like act in 1671; and the Carolinas in 1696, and New York in 1703. Though the last named State had become an asylum for the Huguenots as early as 1656.

In 1679, Charles II. sent, at his own expense, in two ships, a company of Huguenots to South Carolina, in order that they might there cultivate the vine, &c. In 1690, William III. sent a large colony of them to Virginia, in addition to which, that colony received three hundred families in 1699. In 1752, a large body of them arrived and settled in South Carolina.

Before 1720, settlements had been extended northward, beyond the Chickasalonga creek. Donegal township, Lancaster county, which was organized in 1722, had been principally settled by Irish, or Scotch immigrants.

Settlements were now made northward, and along the Susquehanna river. John Harris, a native of Yorkshire, England, had made an attempt, prior to 1725, to settle near the mouth of Conoy creek, not far from the present site of Bainbridge; but it seems he preferred to settle higher up the Susquehanna, near an Indian village called Peixtan, at or near the present site of Harrisburg. Harris was in a few years followed by others, principally emigrants direct from the north of Ireland, and some from Donegal township.

At this time settlements were also made on the west side of the Susquehanna, within the present limits of York county, by Germans; and some English, intruders from Maryland, and some Irish on Marsh creek. Samuel Blunston, agent for the proprietors, had received a commission dated January 11, 1733-34.

The settlements having become considerably extended, and the population augmented by an influx of a mixed population—immigrants from abroad, and natives of the province, the inhabitants of the upper parts of Chester county deemed it necessary as early as 1728, to avoid inconveniences arising daily from the want of “justice at every man’s door,” to petition the proper authorities to erect, and establish a new county—a county out of the upper parts of Chester, was erected in 1729, in a separate county, called “Lancaster county.” Lancaster then, and till 1749, embraced York, Cumberland, part of Berks, and all the contiguous counties—Dauphin was a part of Lancaster county till March 4th, 1785. Cumberland was erected in 1750, and then embraced all the territory west of the Susquehanna, except what is now within the limits of York and Adams; consequently, all the country now within the counties of which a history is attempted, except Columbia and part of Northumberland, which when first erected was constituted of part of Lancaster, Cumberland, Berks, Northampton & Bedford. Columbia was taken from Northumberland.

The tide of emigration was still westward. Some Irish and Scotch adventurers crossed the Susquehanna at Peixtan, Peshtank, or Paxton, and commenced settlements about the



years 1730-31, in the Kittochtinny Valley, or "North Valley," west of the Susquehanna, at Falling Springs and other places, till they extended from the "Long, Crooked River"\* to the Maryland Province, about the year 1736. Several hundred names of the first settlers in this valley will be given when speaking of the several counties. Passing, it might be remarked, that all the earliest settlements made in Lancaster, York and Cumberland, were commenced when the Indians were still numerous: when they, and the white settlers chased, in common, the deer, the bear, and other game, and angled in the same stream teeming with the finny race—when they greeted each other with the endearing appellation, "brothers." When the young Indian and white lad cheerily tried their skill as wrestlers and archers; each striving to gain the mastery, without any grudge toward each other.

After 1745 settlements were extended up the west side of Susquehanna, by the more adventurous, as far as Mahahany, or Penn's creek. Among these, Jacob Le Roy, or King, George Auchmudy, Abraham Sourkill, George Snabble, George Gliwell, John McCahon, Edmund Matthews, John Young, Mark Curry, William Doran, John Simmons, George Aberheart, Daniel Braugh, Gotfried Fryer, Dennis Mucklehenny, George Linu, and others.

Westward, along the Juniata and Tuscarora valley, were Hagg, Bingham, Grey, Scott, Grimes, Patterson, Casner, Wilson, Sterret, Law, Kepler. About Lewistown, some from Conococheague, settled there. Among the most conspicuous, was Col. Buchanan. In Kishicoquillas valley, Millikens, Browns, McClays, McNitts, and in the southwest of Mifflin county, were the Brattons, Rosses, Hollidays, Junkinses, Wilsons, Stackpoles—these settled here at 1765 or 1770. Still higher up the Juniata were the Moores, Hollidays, and on the Raystown branch, the Martins, Morrisons, Neffs, and others. On the West Branch of the Susquehanna, and through that region, prior to the Revolution, or immediately thereafter—among these were Fleming, M'Cormic, Reed, Long, Dunn, Hewes, Hamilton, Jones, Covenhoven, Saltzburn, Manning, Sterret, Hall, Horn, Caldwell and others. Passing, it may be

\* According to Heckewelder, Susquehanna, is derived from the Indian word, Sa-os-que-ha-an-unk; meaning, "Long-crooked-River."

here remarked that the valley of the West Branch had been occasionally visited, eighty years ago, by Scotch-Irish rangers of the Kittatinny valley. Their excursions extended as far up at least as Big Island.

Passing by numerous other cases, of the Indian's friendship towards the first settlers, one is only given. Madame Feree, her sons and a son-in-law, left Europe in 1708, arrived at New York 1709, came to Pennsylvania about 1711 or 1712\* and commenced a settlement on the Pequea, Chester county, (now Lancaster). They were Huguenots—"It was on the evening of a Summer's day when the Huguenots reached the verge of a hill commanding a view of the Valley of the Pequea; it was a woodland scene, a forest inhabited by wild beasts, for no indication of civilized man was very near; scattered along the Pequea, amidst the dark green hazel, could be discovered the Indian wigwams, the smoke issuing therefrom in its spiral form: no sound was heard but the songs of the birds: in silence they contemplated the beautiful prospect which nature presented to their view. Suddenly a number of Indians darted from the woods—the females shrieked—when an Indian advanced, and in broken English said to Madame Feree, "Indian no harm white—white good to Indian—go to Beaver—our chief come to Beaver." Few were the words of the Indian. They went with him to Beaver's cabin; and Beaver, with the humanity that distinguished the Indian of that period, gave up to the immigrants his wigwam. Next day he introduced them to Tawana, who lived on the great flats of Pequea.

Having thus briefly traced the early and progressive settlements of Pennsylvania, before entering upon the local history of the several counties, a succinct sketch of the first settlers, namely, German and Irish, will be given.

\*Some Swiss Mennonites had commenced a settlement shortly before, six or eight miles below, on the same stream.—His. Lan. co., p. 74.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE GERMANS.

General character of Germans—First immigrants and settlers—Germantown settled—Frankford land company—Immigrants of 1708 and 1709—Their sufferings in England—Dickinson's remarks concerning them—Settlements in Tulpehocken—Redemption servants—Numerous immigrants—Settlements on the west side of the Susquehanna—*Neulaender* deceive many.—Great sufferings experienced by many—C. Sauer's representation of their condition—Society formed to relieve German sufferers—Muhlenberg's letter, maltreatment, &c.—Political influence of the Germans—Number of Germans in Pennsylvania in 1755—Catholic Germans—Scheme to educate the Germans.

The Germans of Pennsylvania, a hardy, frugal, and industrious people, who have preserved, in a great measure, their manners and language, immigrated into this Province, for conscience sake, and to improve both their spiritual and temporal condition. Perhaps there is no people who were more frequently the subject of remark in the early history of Pennsylvania, and during the last century, than the Germans, whose numerous descendants are to be found not only in this State, but in nearly every western and southwestern State of the Union.

Though more than twenty-five thousand names of German immigrants are recorded in the Provincial Records from, and after 1725, few of those are recorded, who arrived in Pennsylvania prior to 1700. Among the first whose name has been handed down, is that of Henry Fry, who arrived two years before William Penn; and one Platenbach, who came a few years later.

In 1682 some Germans arrived, and commenced a settlement called Germantown; among these were Pastorius, Hartsfelder, Schietz, Spehagel, Vandewalle, Uberfeld, Strauss, Lorentz, Tellner, Strepers, Lipman, Renkes, Arets, Isaacs. About the year 1684 or '85 a company, consist-

ing at first of ten persons, was formed in Germany, called the Frankford Land Company, on the Mayne; their articles were executed in that city on the 24th of November, 1686. They seem to have been men of note by the use of each, of his separate seal. Their names were G. Van Mastrick, Thomas V. Wylick, John Le Bran, F. Dan. Pastorius, John J. Schuetz, Daniel Behagel, Jacobus Van Dewaller, John W. Peterson, Johannes Kimber, Balthasur Jowest. They bought 25,000 acres of land from Penn. The Germantown patent for 5350, and the Manatauney patent for 22,377 acres. F. D. Pastorius was appointed the attorney for the company, and after his resignation, Dan. Faulkner was, in 1708, made attorney.

Those who left their Vaterland after 1700, endured many hardships on their way to their future, new home; some suffered much before, while others, after their arrival here. Passing over a period of twenty years, from 1680 to 1700, they suffered comparatively little more than was the common lot of all the colonists of that period; but from 1700 to 1720, the Palatines, so called, because they principally came from Palatinate, whither many had been forced to flee from their homes in other parts of Europe, endured many privations before they reached the western continent.

In 1706 the following named Germans presented a petition to the council, asking the privileges of citizens. They set forth that by the encouragement of the Proprietary, William Penn, they had transported themselves into this province, and by their industry had changed the uncultivated lands they had purchased, into good settlements, and for twenty-two years past had behaved themselves as liege and loyal subjects of England, that above sixty of the petitioners at one time, viz: the 7th of the 3d month, 1691, had promised, in open court, allegiance to King William and Queen Mary, and fidelity to the proprietary.—*Prov. Rec. ii. 250.*

The petitions were naturalized Sept. 29, 1709. *Ibid, 514.*

Francis Pastorius, John Javert, Caspar Hoodt, Dennis Kunrads and his three sons, Conrad, Matthis and John; Dirk Keyser and his son Peter; John Lurhen, Wm. Streppers, Abraham Tunnis, Lenhart Arrets, Reiner Tysen, Jno. Lenson, Isaac Dilbeck and his son Jacobus; John Deeden, Cornelius Siorts, Henry Sellen, Walter Simons,

Dirk Jansen, jr. Richard Vanderwerf and his son Roclofs ; John Strepers, sen. Peter Shoemaker, Jacob Shoemaker, George Shoemaker, Isaac Shoemaker, Matthis Van Beber, Cornelius Vangergach, Peter Clever, George Gattschik, Paul Engell and his son Jacob ; Hans Neus Reiner, Vandersluys and his son Adrian ; Jacob Gaetshalck, Vander Heggen and his son Gaetshalck Vander Heggen ; Casper Kleinhoof, Henry Buchaltz, Herman Tuyman, Paul Klumpges and his son John ; John Neus and his sons Matthis and Cornelius ; Claus Ruttingheysen, Caspar Stalls, Henry Tubben, Wm. Hendricks and his sons Hendrick and Lawrence ; Henry Hessleberry, Johannes Rebanstock, Peter Verbymen, John Henry Kersten, John Radwitzer, John Cunrads, sen. John Gorgaes, Senwes Bartells and his son Henry ; Jno. Krey and his son William ; Cunrad Jansen, Claus Jansen and his sons John and William ; Evert in Hoffee and his sons Gerhard, Herman, Peter ; Peter Jansen, John Smith, Thos. Echlewich, Johannes Scholl, Peter Scholl, Gabriel Senter, William Puts, Matthis Tysen and Johannes Bleikers.

In 1708 and 1709 upwards of ten thousand, and many of them very poor, arrived in England, and were there for some time in a starving, miserable, sickly condition, lodged in warehouses ; who had no subsistence but what they could get by their wives begging for them in the streets till some sort of provision was made for them by Queen Anne ; and then some were shipped to Ireland, others to America. In the month of August, 1709, pursuant to an address to her Majesty, Queen Anne, from the Lord Lieutenant and Council in Ireland, desiring as many as her Majesty should think fit to send thither, three thousand were sent to Ireland ; many of whom returned again to England, on account of the hard usage they received from the Commissary, who did not pay them their subsistence.\* In the summer of 1710, several thousand Palatines, who had been maintained at the Queen's expense in England, and for some time afterwards in America, were shipped to New York ; some of whom, afterwards, came to Pennsylvania.

While investigating the history of the Germans, especi-

\* Journal, House of Commons, England, vol. xvi. 594-98.

ally enquiring into the sufferings of those who lived for some time upon the bounty of Queen Anne, I find that the whole charge, occasioned by the Palatines, to the Queen, for a space of two years, is £135,775 and 18 shillings.—Finch's Report to the House of Commons, England, April 14, 1711.

Hundreds of those, transported and sustained for some time by Queen Anne, were gratuitously furnished with religious and useful books, before their departure, by the Rev. Anton Wilhelm Boehm, Court Chaplain of St. James. The principal book was "Arndt's Wahres Christenthum." Among these German emigrants were Mennonites, Dunkards, German Reformed, and Lutherans. Their number was so great, as to draw the remarks from James Logan, Secretary of the province of Pennsylvania, in 1717—"We have," said he, "of late, a great number of Palatines poured in upon us without any recommendation or notice, which gives the country some uneasiness, for foreigners do not so well among us as our own English people."

Those who arrived between 1700 and 1720, settled in the lower parts of Montgomery, Bucks, Berks and Lancaster county. Several German families settled within the present limits of the last named county, between 1708 and 1711—the number was considerable before 1718.

In 1719, Jonathan Dickinson remarks, "We are daily expecting ships from London which bring over Palatines, in number about six or seven thousand. We had a parcel who came out about five years ago, who purchased land about 60 miles west of Philadelphia, and prove quiet and industrious.\* Some few came from Ireland lately, and more are expected thence.

From 1720 to 1730, several thousands landed at Philadelphia, and others came by land from the province of New York; the latter settled in Tulpehocken. These left New York, because they had been illy treated by the authorities of that province. The influx was so great as to cause some alarm. It was feared by some, that the numbers from Germany, at the rate they were coming in about 1725 and 1727, will soon, as Jonathan Dickinson expressed himself at the time, produce a German colony here, and perhaps such an one as Britain once received from Saxony

\* Pequea Settlement, Lancaster county.

in the fifth century. He even states as among the apprehended schemes of Sir William Keith, (who, it is said, favored the Germans for purposes of strengthening his political influence) the former Governor, that he, Harland and Gould, have had sinister projects of forming an independent province in the west, to the westward of the Germans, towards the Ohio—probably west of the mountains, and to be supplied by his friends among the Palatines, &c. To arrest in some degree the influx of Germans, the Assembly assessed a tax of twenty shillings a head on newly arrived servants; for as early as 1722 there were a number of Palatine servants or Redemptioners, who were sold to serve for a term of three or four years, at £10 each, to pay their freight.

English, Welsh, Scotch, and Irish, who were unable to defray the expenses of crossing the Atlantic, were sold as servants. In 1729 there arrived in New Castle government, says the Gazette, forty-five hundred persons, chiefly from Ireland; and at Philadelphia, in one year, two hundred and sixty-seven English and Welsh, forty-three Scotch—all servants."

In 1727 six vessels arrived at Philadelphia with Germans; three in 1728; three in 1729 and three in 1730.

From 1730 to 1740 about sixty-five vessels, well filled with Germans, arrived at Philadelphia, bringing with them ministers of the gospel and schoolmasters, to instruct their children. A large number of these remained in Philadelphia, others went seventy to eighty miles from Philadelphia—some settled in the neighborhood of Lebanon, others west of the Susquehanna, in York county.

Some of the Germans who had settled on the west side of the Susquehanna, were constantly annoyed by one Cressap, a Maryland intruder. In 1736, Cressap publicly declared, that in the winter next coming, when the ice was on the river, a great number of armed men would come up from Maryland, and be in the woods, near the German inhabitants, and that he, with ten armed men, would go from house to house, and take the masters of the families prisoners, and when they had as many as they could manage, they would carry them to the armed forces in the woods, and return again till he had all taken who would not submit to Maryland. Several of the Germans were subsequently abducted,

others were constantly harassed; in many instances driven from their farms.

From 1740 to 1755 upwards of one hundred vessels arrived with Germans; in some of them, though small, there were between five and six hundred passengers. In the summer and autumn of 1749, not less than twenty vessels, with German passengers, to the number of twelve thousand, arrived.

Omitting the names of the vessels, the arrivals are given from August 24th 1749, to November 9; Aug. 24th, 240 passengers; Aug. 30th 500; Sept. 2d 340; 9th 400; 11th 299; 14th 333; 15th 930; 19th 372; 25th 240; 26th 840; 27th 206; 28th 242; Oct. 2d 249; 7th 450; 10th 250; 17th 480; Nov. 9th 77.

November 22, 1749—a petition from sundry inhabitants of the city of Philadelphia, was presented to the House and read, setting forth what has been the frequent practice of the merchants concerned in the importation of Germans and other foreigners into the province, for the sake of lucre, to receive into their vessels a much greater number than could be fitly accommodated; whereby epidemic diseases have been produced amongst them, and a great mortality hath ensued, to the loss of some hundreds in one vessel, and the great affliction of their surviving relations, some of which have been obliged by their own labor, to defray the freight, or passage money, of the dead; that sundry other inconveniences have arisen to these poor strangers, from this practice, and particularly their being obliged to leave their chests, clothes, and other furniture behind them, to their perplexity afterwards, if not entire loss of them: that besides the injury done to the Germans by this iniquitous and infamous practice, the inhabitants become greatly endangered by the importation of mortal distempers, which are found by sorrowful experience to be easily propagated in this climate; that the want of suitable buildings and other conveniences, for the comfortable reception and accommodation of such distempered strangers, has probably forwarded, and perhaps occasioned the death of many, as it has made it difficult and almost impossible to procure faithful persons to take the necessary care of them; by which neglect the sick have been induced to leave places appointed for them, and to wander from one place to another, to the manifest danger of the inhabitants, by spreading the



distempers they were infected with, over this and the neighboring provinces; and praying, that the House would take the premises into consideration, and make provision for the prevention of such practices, the relief of those strangers, and the safety of the inhabitants, as to their wisdom shall seem meet.—[Votes Assem. iv. 121.

Thousands of those who immigrated to Pennsylvania between 1740 and 1755, lamented bitterly that they had forsaken their "Vaterland" for the new world. It was a sad exchange! There was within this period a certain class of Germans, who had resided some time in Pennsylvania, well known by the name of *Neulaender*, who lived at the expense, pains and sufferings of the more credulous abroad. They made it their business to go to Germany, and there, by misrepresentations and the grossest fraudulent practices, prevailed on their countrymen to dispose of, nay, in many instances to sacrifice their property, abandon their comfortable firesides, schools and churches, and come to the New World, which these *Neulaender* never failed to represent as a perfect paradise, where the mountains were solid masses of gold, and fountains gushed milk and honey. Thus they did not only prevail upon persons of wealth, but upon those in moderate circumstances; and those generally ran short of means after paying their debts before leaving, "to come over" to better their condition; in four instances out of five, their condition was rendered none the better, but made infinitely worse; for those who had not wherewith to pay their passage—and of this class there were not a few—were, on their arrival, sold for a series of years, as servants, to pay the expense of their passage. Those disposed of, were termed *Redemptioners*, or *Palatine servants*.

Christopher Sauers, of Germantown, who for many years printed a German paper, in which he spoke freely of the religious and civil liberty, and prosperity of the province of Pennsylvania; and, as he believed, many Germans had been thereby induced to come over; but seeing their miserable condition, felt constrained to address Gov. Denny to use his influence in their behalf. In a letter, dated Germantown, March 15, 1755, says, "It is thirty years since I came to this Province, from a country where we had no liberty of conscience—when I came to this Province, I wrote largely to my friends and acquaintances of the civil and religious liber-

ty, privileges, &c.; my letters were printed and reprinted, whereby thousands were provoked to come to this Province, and they desired their friends to come. Some years ago the price was five pistoles freight, and the merchants crowded with passengers, finding the carrying of them more profitable than merchandise. But the love of gain caused that Stedman lodged the poor passengers like herrings, and as too many had not room between the decks, many were kept upon deck—sailing to the southward, and these unaccustomed to the climate; and for want of water and room, took sick and died very fast, so that in less than one year, two thousand were buried in the seas and Philadelphia. Stedman, at that time, bought a license in Holland, that no captain or merchant could load any as long as he had not two thousand. This murdering trade made my heart ache, especially when I heard that there was more profit by their deaths than carrying them alive. I thought my provoking letters were partly the cause of so many deaths. I wrote a letter to the Magistrate at Amsterdam, and immediately the monopoly was taken from John Stedman. Our Legislature was also petitioned, and a law was passed, and good as it is, never was executed. Mr. Spaffort, an old, poor captain, was made overseer of the vessels loaded with passengers, whose salary amounted to from \$200 to \$300 a year, for concealing that the people had but twelve inches space, and not half bread nor water. Spaffort died—the Assembly chose Mr. Trotter, who let every ship slip, although a great many people had no room at all, except in the Long Boat, where every man perished. Among other grievances the poor Germans suffer, is one, viz: that when the ignorant Germans agree fairly with merchants at Holland for seven pistoles and a half, when they come to Philadelphia, the merchants make them pay whatever they please, and take at least nine pistoles. The poor people on board are prisoners; they must not go ashore or have their chests delivered, except they pay what they owe not; and when they go into the country, they complain loudly there, that no justice is to be had for poor strangers—they show their agreements, in which it is fairly mentioned, that they are to pay seven pistoles and a half to Isaac and Zachary Hope, at Rotterdam, or their order, at Philadelphia, &c.—and this is much practiced, the country is wronged £2000 or £3000 a year. It was much desired,

that a law might be passed that a Commissioner might be appointed to inspect, on the arrival of vessels with passengers, their agreements, and judge if  $7\frac{1}{2}$  pistoles makes not seven and a half. Some asked, "Is there no remedy?" They were answered, "The law is, what is above forty shillings must be decided at Court; and each must make his own cause appear good and stand a trial. A poor comfort indeed! Two or three thousand wronged persons to depend upon the discretion of the merchants. They are anxious to come on shore to satisfy hunger—they pay what is demanded—some are sighing, some cursing; some believe their case differs little from such as fall into the hands of a highwayman, who presents a pistol and demands according to his own terms. They also complain that the captains often hurry them away without any agreement, or the agreement is not signed; or, if a fair agreement is written, signed and sealed, it will not be performed, and they must pay whatever is demanded. And when their chests are put into stores, and by the time they have procured money from their friends to pay for what they agreed, and more too, and demand their chests, they find them opened and plundered of their contents; or sometimes the chests are not to be found for which they had paid."

In another letter to the Governor, dated Germantown, May 12, 1755, C. Sauers says, "The merchants and importers filled the vessels with passengers, and as much merchandise as they thought fit, and left the passengers' chests behind—sometimes they loaded vessels with the Palatine's chests only. The poor people depended upon their chests, in which they had some provisions, such as they were used to, viz: dried apples, pears, plums, mustard, medicines, vinegar, brandy, gammons, butter, clothing, such as shirts and other necessary linens, and some of them had money and what they brought with them, and when their chests were left behind, or shipped in other vessels, they suffered for want of food—and when there was not a sufficiency of provision laid in for passengers, they famished and died—when they arrived alive, they had no money to buy bread, or any thing to sell of their spare clothes—neither had they clothes so as to change linens, &c.; they were not able to keep themselves clean, and free of vermin.

If they were taken into houses, and trusting on their ef-

fects and money, when they come, these effects and moneys were either left behind, or their chests were either plundered by the sailors on the vessels, or if the vessels arrived before the sailors broke open the chests, they were searched by the merchant's boys, and their best effects, all taken—and there was no remedy for all this. And this last mentioned practice, that their chests were broken open and effects stolen, has not only been common these 25, 20, 10, 5 years, but it is a common custom, and the complaints are daily.

I was ordered to print advertisements, at the request of those who lost their chests by leaving them behind them against their will, or were opened and plundered at sea when they were sent after them, in other vessels, or were broken open and plundered in the stores at Philadelphia. If these chests had been sold at half their value, it would amount to a large sum.—Your Honor would be astonished to hear the complaints of more than 2000 to 3000 people.”

The Rev. Muhlenburg says, speaking of Redemptioners :

Denn wenn die Teutschen von den Schiffen hier ankommen so muessen diejenigen, welche die Fracht nicht aus ihren eigenen Mitteln bezahlen koennen, sich mit ihren Familien gleichsam verkaufen, da sie denn so lange dienen muessen bis sie ihre Fracht abverdient haben ; solche werden servants oder Knechte genannt. Wenn denn dieselben ihre Fracht bezahlt und noch etwas verdient haben, so ziehen sie nach und nach ins Land hinauf, und kaufen was eigenes.

On another occasion, he says :

Weil viele von den nach Pennsylvanien eilenden Teutschen ihre Fracht zu bezahlen nicht im Stande sind, so werden sie, zu deren Verguetung, auf einige Jahre an die reichsten Einwohner als leibeigene Knechte verkauft. Es kommen solcher zur Verlassung ihres Vaterlandes verfuehrten, und dadurch oefters in leibliches und geistliches Elend gestuertzten Teutschen Leute von Zeit zu Zeit noch immer sehr viele in Pennsylvanien an. Im Herbst 1749 sind 25 schiffe voll Teutschen neuen Colonisten nach und nach vor Philadelphia eingelaufen und ausser denen, die der Tod unterwegs aufgerieben, haben sich darauf 7049 Personen befunden. Es ist leicht zu crachten, da dir Begierde, das Vaterland mit der neuen Welt zu verwechseln, schon so viele Jahre her unter denen niemals weniger, als mit den gegenwaertigen Umstaenden, vergnuegten Teutschen herrschet, das Land bereits ueber-

fluessig mit Leuten besetzt sey. Und so ists. Es wimmelt von Leuten, so dass auch die Lebensmittel theurer werden. Eben dieses aber ist Ursach, warum die in dieses Land komearden nicht so viele Vortheile geniesinsen koennen, als die ersten genossen haben.

To alleviate the sufferings of these strangers, a society was formed among the more wealthy and benevolent; but their means were not adequate to the wants of suffering thousands.

Their sufferings were confined to the period mentioned, as may be seen from the following letter from Dr. Muhlenburg—

“Januar 7ten, 1768.

“Im vergangenen Spaetjahr, sind wieder fuenf bis sechs Schiffe voll mit Teutschen Emigranten vor Philadelphia angekommen, davon noch ein grosser Theil auf dem Wasser liegen, weil nicht allein ihre Frachten sehr hoch gestiegen, sondern auch ein allgemeiner Geldmangel vorwaltet, so dass sie nicht wie in vorigen Zeiten, verkauft werden koennen, und, so zu sagen, in ihrem Elend unkommen muessen. Die mit solchem Menschenhandel interessirte Herren wollen das Geld fuer ihre Fracht haben. Wenn aber keine Kaeufer sind, so behalten sie ihre Waare, und lassen sie lieber verderben, als dass sie solche verschenken solten. Es ist ein grosser Jammer, wenn man seine arme betrogene Mitgeschoepfe so im Elend siehet, und nicht helfen kann.”

The Palatine Redemption servants were sold for, from from two to five years. Many of them often serving out their time faithfully, became, by frugality and industry, some of the most wealthy and influential citizens of the State.

“In later times, say about the year 1753 to 1756, the Germans having become numerous, and therefore powerful as make-weights in the political balance, were much noticed in the publications of the day. They were at that period of time, in general, very hearty co-operators with the Quakers or Friends, then in considerable rule in the Assembly. A MSS. pamphlet in the Franklin Library at Philadelphia, supposed to have been written by Samuel Wharton, in 1755, shows his ideas of the passing events, saying, that the party on the side of the Friends derived much of their influence over the Germans, through the aid of C. Sauers, who published a German paper in Germantown, from the time of 1729,

and which, being much read by that people, influenced them to the side of the Friends, and hostile to the Governor and council. Through this means, says he, they have persuaded them that there was a design to enslave them; to enforce their young men, by a contemplated militia law, to become soldiers, and to load them down with taxes, &c. From such causes, he adds, have they come down in shoals to vote, (of course, many from Northampton,) and carrying all before them. To this I may, says Watson, add, that I have heard from the Norris family, that their ancestors in the Assembly were warmly patronized by the Germans, in union with Friends. His alarms at this German influence at the polls, and his proposed remedies for the then dreaded evils, as they show the prevalent feelings of his associates in politics, may serve to amuse the present generation. He says the best effects of these successes of the Germans will probably be felt through many generations! Instead of a peaceable, industrious people, as before, they are now insolent, sullen, and turbulent; in some counties threatening even the lives of all those who opposed their views, because they are taught to regard government and slavery as one and the same thing. All who are not of their party, they call "Governor's men," and themselves, they deem strong enough to make the country their own! Indeed, they come in, in such force, say upwards of 5000 in the last year, I see not but they may soon be able to give us law and language too, or else, by joining the French, eject all the English. That this may be the case, is too much to be feared, for almost to a man they refused to bear arms in the time of the late war, and they say, it is all one to them which king gets the country, as their estates will be equally secure. Indeed it is clear that the French have turned their hopes upon this great body of Germans. They hope to allure them, by grants of Ohio lands. To this end, they send their Jesuitical emissaries among them, to persuade them over to the Popish religion. In concert with this, the French for so many years have encroached on our province, and are now so near their scheme as to be within two days' march of some of our back settlements"—alluding of course to the state of the western wilds, overrun by French and Indians, just before the arrival of Braddock's forces in Virginia, in 1755.

The writer (Wharton) imputes their wrong bias in gene-

ral to their "stubborn genius and ignorance," which he proposes to soften by education—a scheme still suggested as necessary to give the general mass of the inland country Germans right views of public individual interests. To this end, he proposes that faithful Protestant ministers and schoolmasters should be supported among them. That their children should be taught the English tongue: the government in the mean time should suspend their right of voting for members of Assembly; and to incline them the sooner to become English in education and feeling, we should compel them to make all bonds and other legal writings in English, and no newspaper or almanac be circulated among them, also accompanied by the English thereof. [See close of this Chapter.

Finally, the writer concludes, that "without some such measure, I see nothing to prevent this Province falling into the hands of the French." A scheme to educate the Germans, as alluded to, was started in 1755, and carried on for several years.

The number of Germans about the year 1755, was not short of sixty or seventy thousand in Pennsylvania; nearly all of them Protestants; whereof, according to the Rev. Schlotter's statement, at the time, there were thirty thousand German Reformed—the Lutherans were more numerous. Besides these, there were other Germans, viz: Mennonites, German Baptists, (Dunkards,) Moravians, some few German Quakers, Seventh-day Baptists, Catholics, and Schwenkfelders.

Muhlenberg says:

"Herr Schlatter rechnet die Anzahl der Reformirten Teutschen in Pensylvanien auf 30,000—Herr Schlatter glaubt, dass die Reformirten nur den dritten Theil der Teutschen in Pensylvanien ausmachen."

The number of German Catholics did not exceed (1755) seven hundred. In the autumn of 1754, one hundred and fifty-eight Catholics arrived at Philadelphia.

The number of Catholics in 1757, beginning from twelve years of age, including German, English and Irish, about 1400, according to a statement by Mr. Warden, April 29, 1757. There were then in and about Philadelphia and in Chester county, under the care of the Rev. Robert Harding, 90 males and 100 females, all Irish and English. In

Philadelphia city and county, Berks and Northampton, under the care of Theodore Schneider, 252 males and 248 females, all Germans; in Berks and Chester, 92, whereof 15 were Irish. In Lancaster, Berks, Chester and Cumberland, under the care of Ferdinand Farmer, 394, whereof 97 were Irish. In York county, under the care of Mathias Manners, 54 German males, 62 females; 35 Irish males, and 38 females.

*Note.* The Germans immigrated into the North American colonies, at an early period. At the close of the xvii. and beginning of the xviii. century the influx of Germans was great. As we have already seen, a respectable number arrived a year or two after William Penn first landed in this country. A number of them settled in the State of New York between 1709 and 1714. In 1709 above 600 Germans arrived, and settled in North Carolina. From 1730 to 1750, many Germans settled in South Carolina. In 1733 a large number settled in Georgia. A band of them was led to Georgia by Colonel Oglethorpe. In 1735 there was a German settlement formed at Spottsylvania, Virginia. In 1739, a respectable number of them settled at Waldoborough, in the state of Maine; who numbered in the course of thirteen years about 1500 souls. The greatest immigration was however to Pennsylvania. The descendants of the Germans in Pennsylvania were estimated in 1772, to exceed 75,000 souls. At present, the descendants of German settlers are very numerous in Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, New York, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Missouri, Wisconsin, Iowa. They are the most numerous of all the immigrants to America that are not of British stock—including those who immigrated with the present century and their descendants, their number is not short of five millions. For a fuller account of the Germans, the reader is referred to a forthcoming work, entitled "The Germans in America, and their influence upon national character, &c.

"A brief history of the rise and progress of the charitable society, carrying on by a society of noblemen and gentlemen in London, for the relief and instruction of poor Germans and their descendants, settled in Pennsylvania, &c., published for the information of those whom it may concern, by James Hamilton, William Allen, Richard Pe-



ters, Benjamin Franklin, and Conrad Weiser, Esquires, and the Rev. William Smith, Trustees General, appointed for the management of the said charitable scheme.

“For several years past, the small number of Reformed Protestant ministers, settled among the German emigrants in Pennsylvania, and finding the harvest great, but the laborers few, have been deeply affected with a true christian concern, for the welfare of their distressed countrymen, and the salvation of their precious souls. In consequence of this, they have from time to time, in the most solemn and moving manner, entreated the churches of Holland, to commiserate their unhappy fellow christians, who mourn under the deepest affliction, being settled in a remote corner of the world, where the light of the gospel has but lately reached, and where they are very much destitute of the means of knowledge and salvation.

“The churches of Holland, being accordingly moved with friendly compassion, did from time to time, contribute to the support of religion in these remote parts. But in the year 1751, a very moving representation of their state having been made by a person, whose unwearied labors for the benefit of his dear countrymen, have been for some years conspicuous, the states of Holland and West Frisland, granted 2,000 gilders per annum, for five years from that time, to be applied towards the instruction of the said Germans and their children, in Pennsylvania. A considerable sum was also collected in the city of Amsterdam, and elsewhere, and upon a motion made by the same zealous person, the Rev. Mr. Thomson\* was commissioned by the Synod of Holland, and Classis of Amsterdam, to solicit the friendly assistance of the churches of England and Scotland.

“When Mr. Thomson arrived in Great Britain, he found the readiest encouragement among persons of the first rank, both in church and state. In this peculiar glory of the British government, equally to consult the happiness of all who live under it, however remote, wherever born, or of whatsoever denomination, wicked and inhuman tyrants, whose ambition is to rule over slaves, find it their interest

\* Mr. T. is a minister of one of the English churches in Amsterdam, and a member of one of said Synod and Classis.

to keep the people ignorant. But, in a virtuous and free government, like that of Great Britain, the case is far otherwise. By its very nature and spirit, it desires every member of the community enlightened with useful knowledge, and especially the knowledge of the blessed gospel, which contains the best and most powerful motives for making good subjects, as well as good men. Considered in this light, Mr. Thomson's design could not fail to be encouraged in our mother country, since it was evidently calculated to save a multitude of most industrious people from the gloom of ignorance, and qualify them for the enjoyment of all those privileges, to which it is now their good fortune to be admitted, in common with the happy subjects of a free Protestant government.

“Mr. Thomson having thus made his business known in England, and prepared the way for encouragement there, he, in the meantime, went down to Scotland; and, himself being known in that country, he represented the case to the General Assembly of the church, then sitting at Edinburg, upon which a national collection was made, amounting to upwards of £1,200 sterling. Such an instance of generosity, is one out of many, to show how ready that church has always been to contribute towards the advancement of Truth, Virtue and Freedom.

“Mr. Thomson, upon his return from Scotland, found that his pastoral duty called him back to Holland. He saw, likewise, that it would be absolutely necessary to have some person in London, not only to manage the moneys already collected, but also to solicit and receive the contributions of the rich and the benevolent in England, where nothing had yet been collected, and where much might be hoped for. With this view, he begged a certain number of noblemen\* and gentlemen of the first rank, to

\* The first members of this society were as follows, though we believe several are added this winter, (1775) whose names have not yet been transmitted to us:

The Right Hon. Earl of Shaftesbury, Earl of Morton, Earl of Finlatter, and Lord Willoughby, of Parham. Sir Luke Schaub, and Sir Joshua Van Neck, Baronets. Mr. Commissioner Vernon, Mr. Chitly, and Mr. Fluddyer, Aldermen of London. John Bance, Robert Furguson, and Nath. Paice, Esqs. of London. Rev. Benjamin Avory, L. L. D. Rev. Thomas Birch, D. D. Rev. Caspar Wetstein, Rev. Mr. David Thomson and Rev. Samuel Chandler, Secretary.

take the management of the design upon themselves, collectively.

“This proposal was readily agreed to by those noble and worthy persons. They were truly concerned to find that there were any of their fellow subjects, in any part of the British dominions, not fully provided with the means of knowledge and salvation. They considered it a matter of the greatest importance to the cause of christianity, in general, and the protestant interest in particular, not to neglect such a vast body of useful people, situated in a dark and barren region, with almost none to instruct them, or their helpless children, who are coming forward in the world in multitudes, and exposed an easy prey to the total ignorance of their savage neighbors on the one hand, and the corruption of our Jesuitical enemies, on whom they border, on the other hand; and of whom there are always, perhaps, too many mixed among them. Moved by these interesting considerations, the said noblemen and gentlemen, with a consideration peculiar to great and generous souls, did accordingly take the good design into their immediate protection, and formed themselves into a society for the effectual management of it.

“The first thing said society did, was to agree to a liberal subscription among themselves; and, upon laying the case before the King, His Majesty, like a true father of his people, granted £1000 towards it. Her Royal Highness, the Princess Dowager of Wales, granted £100; and the honorable proprietors of this province, willing to concur in every design for the ease and welfare of their people, generously engaged to give a considerable sum yearly for promoting the most essential part of the undertaking. From such a fair beginning, and from some hopes they reasonably entertain of a more public nature, the honorable society doubt not of their being able to complete such a fund as may effectually answer their pious design, in time coming. In the meantime they have come to the following general resolutions, with regard to the management of the whole:

“I. To assist the people in the encouragement of pious and industrious protestant ministers that are, or shall be regularly ordained and settled among the said Germans, or their descendants, in America; beginning first in Penn-

sylvania, where the want of ministers is greatest, and proceeding to the neighboring British colonies, as they shall be enabled by an increase of their funds.

“II. To establish some charitable schools for the pious education of German youths of all denominations, as well as those English youths who may reside among them. Now, as a religious education of youth, while the tender mind is yet open to every impression, is the most effectual means of making a people wise, virtuous and happy, the honorable society have declared that they have this part of their design, in a particular manner, at heart; it being chiefly from the care that shall be taken of the rising generation, that they expect the success of their whole undertaking.

“III. The said honorable society, considering that they reside at too great a distance, either to know what ministers deserve their encouragement, or what places are most convenient to fix the schools in—and as they would neither bestow their bounty on any who do not deserve it; therefore they have devolved the general execution of the whole upon us, under the name of “Trustees General,” for the management of their charity among the German emigrants in America. And as our residence is in this province, where the chief body is settled, under whom we may acquaint them with the circumstances of the people, the generous society hope that we cannot be imposed upon, or deceived, in the direction or application of their excellent charity.

“IV. And lastly, considering that our engagements in other matters, would not permit us personally to consult with the people in the country, nor to visit the schools as often as it might be necessary for their success, the honorable society have, out of their true fatherly care, appointed the Rev. Mr. Schlatter, to act under our direction, as Visitor or Supervisor of the schools, knowing that he has already taken incredible pains in this whole affair, and being acquainted with the people in all parts of the country, can converse with them on the spot, and bring us the best advices from time to time, concerning the measures fit to be taken.

“This is a brief history of the rise and progress of this noble charity, till it was committed to our management, under which we hope it shall be so conducted, as fully to an-

swer the expectation of the worthy society, and give all reasonable satisfaction to the parties for whose benefit it is intended. We shall spare no pains to inform ourselves of the wants and circumstances of the people; as will appear by the following plan which we have concerted for the general examination of our trust, leaving room to alter or amend it, as circumstances shall require, and time discover defects in it.

“With regard to that part of the society’s design which proposes the encouragement of pious protestant ministers, we shall impartially proportion the monies set apart for this purpose according to the instruction of the said society; as soon as such ministers shall put it in our power so to do, by making their labors and circumstances known to us, either by their own personal application, or by means of Mr. Schlatter, or any other creditable person.

“As to the important article of establishing schools, the following general plan is proposed which may, be from time to time improved or perfected.

“1st. It is intended that every school to be opened upon this charity, shall be equally to the benefit of protestant youth of all denominations; and therefore the education will be in such things as are generally useful to advance industry and true godliness. The youth will be instructed in both the English and German languages; likewise in writing, keeping of common accounts, singing of Psalms, and the true principles of the holy protestant religion, in the same manner as the fathers of those Germans were instructed, at the schools in those countries from which they came.

“2dly. As it may be of great service to religion and industry, to have some schools for girls, also, we shall use our endeavors with the honorable society, and have some few school mistresses encouraged, to teach reading and the use of the needle. And though this was no part of the original design, yet as the society have nothing but the general good of all at heart, we doubt not they will extend their beneficence for this charitable purpose also.

“3dly. That all may be induced, in their early youth, to seek the knowledge and love of God, in that manner which is most agreeable to their own consciences, the children of all protestant denominations, English and Dutch, (German) shall be instructed in catechism of sound doctrine, which is appro-

ved of and used by their own parents and ministers. All unreasonable sort of compulsion and partiality is directly opposite to the design and spirit of this charity, which is generously undertaken to promote useful knowledge, true religion, public peace, and Christian love, among all ranks and denominations.

4thly. For the use of schools, the several catechisms that are now taught among the Calvinists, Lutherans, and other protestant denominations, will be printed in English & Dutch, (German) and distributed among the poor, together with some other good books, at the expense of the society.

“5thly. In order that all parents may be certain of having justice done to their children, the immediate care and inspection of every school will be committed to a certain number of sober and respectable persons, living near the place where such school shall be fixed. These persons will be denominated Assistant or Deputy Trustees; and it will be their business, monthly or quarterly, to visit that particular school for which they are appointed, and see that both master and scholars do their duty. It will also be their business to send an account of the state and progress of the schools, at every such visitation, to us as Trustees General. These accounts we shall transmit from Philadelphia to the society in London; and the society will from time to time, be enabled, by these means, to lay the state of the whole school before the public; and thus charitable and well disposed people, both in Great Britain and Holland, seeing the good use that has been made of their former contributions, will be inclined to give still more and more for so glorious and benevolent an undertaking.

“This method cannot fail to be of great advantage to the schools, since the Deputy Trustees, being part of the very people for whom the work is undertaken, and having their own children at the same schools, they must have an interest in the reputation of them, and do all in their power to advance good education in them. Besides this, being always near at hand, they can advise and encourage the master, and help him over any difficulties he may meet with.

“But, 6thly. As the keeping up a spirit of emulation among the youth is the life of schools, therefore, that we may leave as little room as possible for that remissness, which sometimes hurts charities of this nature, we shall, as far as

our situation will permit, have a personal regard to the execution of the whole. As the Assistant Trustees may often want our advice in removing difficulties and making new regulations, we shall so contrive it, that Mr. Schlatter shall be present at their quarterly meetings, to consult with them, and concert the proper measures to be taken. Besides this, we shall have one general visitation of the schools every year, at which one or more of us shall endeavor to be present. On these occasions, such regulations shall be made, as may be wanted; and careful inquiry will be made whether any parents think themselves injured by any unjust exclusion of their children from an equal benefit of the common charity, or by the partiality of the masters or otherwise.—At such visitations, books will be given as rewards and encouragement to the diligent and deserving scholars. The masters will likewise have proper marks of esteem shown them in proportion to their fidelity and industry in the discharge of their office.

“7thly. With regard to the number of schools to be opened, that will depend partly on the encouragement given by the people themselves, and partly on the increase of the society’s funds. A considerable number of places are proposed to fix schools in; but none are yet absolutely determined upon, but New Hanover, New Providence, and Reading\*—These places were first fixed upon because the people of all persuasions, Lutherans, Calvinists, and other protestants, moved with a pious and fatherly concern for the illiterate state of their helpless children, did, with true Christian harmony, present their petitions, praying that their numerous children of all denominations in these parts, might be made the common object of the intended charity. And for this benevolent purpose, they did further agree to offer school houses in which their children might be instrusted together, as dear fellow Christians, redeemed by the same Lord and Savior, and travelling to the same heavenly country, through

\* Since the original publication, petitions have been sent to the Trustees General, from Upper Solfort, from Vincent township in Chester county, from the borough of Lancaster, from Tulpehocken, and several other places, all of which will be considered as soon as possible. Feb. 25, 1755.—[Penna. Gazette.

Note: Schools were also established in 1756, besides the places mentioned, at Lancaster, York, Easton, and several other places.

this valley of tears, notwithstanding they may sometimes take roads a little different in points of smaller moment.

“This striking example of unanimity and good agreement among all denominations, we hope, will be imitated by those who shall afterwards apply to us for fixing schools among them; since it is only upon the aforesaid generous plan for the common benefit of all, that we find ourselves empowered to institute such schools. But while petitions are agreeable to this, our plan, as now explained, they will not be overlooked, as long as the funds continue. And if the petitioners shall recommend school masters, as was the case at New Hanover, New Providence, and Reading, such school masters will have the preference, provided they are men of sufficient probity and knowledge, agreeable to all parties, and acquainted with both the English and Dutch (German) languages, or willing to learn either of these languages which they may not then be perfectly acquainted with.

“These are essential qualifications; and unless the generous society had made provision for teaching English as well as Dutch, (German) it would not have answered their benevolent design, which is to qualify the Germans for all the advantages of native English subjects. But this could not have been done, without giving them an opportunity of learning English, by speaking of which they may expect to rise to places of profit and honor in the country. They will likewise be thereby enabled to buy or sell to the greater advantage in our markets, to understand their own causes in courts of justice, where pleadings are in English, to know what is doing in the country around them, and, in a word, to judge and act entirely for themselves, without being obliged to take things upon the word of others, whose interest it may be to deceive and mislead them.

“We have only further to add, that having thus published, in our names, a true and faithful account of the rise and progress of this excellent charity, down to the present time, we hope it will candidly be received as such, and prevent many wrong conjectures and insinuations, that might otherwise have been made, if we had not given this genuine and necessary information concerning it. From the foregoing plan, it plainly appears, that as the chief management is in the people themselves, it must be entirely their own faults, if these schools do not become the greatest blessing to many



generations, that ever was proposed in this country. Such, and so benevolent are the designs of the new society!

“And surely, now, we may be permitted in their name, to address you, countrymen and fellow Christians, for whose benefit the great work is undertaken! We cannot but entreat you to consider, of what importance such a scheme must be to you, and your children after you. We are unwilling to believe that there are any persons, who do not heartily wish success to a design so pious and benevolent. But, if, unhappily for themselves, there should be any such among us, we are bound in charity to suppose they have never yet reflected that, whilst they indulge such wishes, they are in fact acting a part, plainly repugnant to the interests of liberty, true religion, and even of human nature.

“Mankind in general are, perhaps, scarcely raised more, by their nature, above the brutes, than a man *well instructed* above the man of no knowledge or education; and whoever strives to keep a people in ignorance, must certainly harbor notions or designs that are unfavorable, either to their civil or religious liberty. For whilst a people are incapable of knowing their own interests, or judging for themselves, they cannot be governed by free principles, or by their own choice; and though they should not be immediate slaves of the government under which they live, yet they must be slaves or dupes to those whose councils they are obliged to have recourse to, and follow blindly on all occasions, which is the most dishonorable species of slavery.

“But on the other hand, a design for instructing a people, and adorning the minds of the children with useful knowledge, can carry nothing in it but what is friendly to liberty, auspicious to all the most sacred interests of mankind.

“Were it otherwise, why are so many of the greatest and best men, both of the British and German nations, engaged in the undertaking? Why have they, as it were, stooped from their high spheres, and even condescended to beg from house to house, in order to promote it! Is not all this done with the glorious intention of relieving from distressful ignorance that was like to fall upon you? Is it not done with a view to call you up to all the advantages of free and enlightened subjects, capable of thinking and acting for yourself? And shall they call you in vain? God forbid! If by any infatuation, you should neglect the means of knowl-

edge and eternal happiness, now offered you, think seriously what must be the consequence. You will be accountable in the sight of Almighty God, not only for your own sad negligence, but for all that misery and slavery, which you may thereby entail upon your hapless offspring to the latest generations. Your very names will be held in abhorrence by your own children, if, for the want of instruction, their privileges should either be abridged here, or they should fall a prey to the error and slavery of our restless enemies.

“But on the contrary, if proper instructions are begun now, and constantly carried on among you, no design can ever be hatched against your religion or liberties, but what you shall quickly be able to discover and defeat. All the arts of your enemies will be of no avail to sever you from your true interests, as men and as protestants. You shall know how to make the true use of all your noble privileges, and instead of moving in a dry and barren land, where no water is, you and your posterity shall flourish from age to age, in all that is valuable in human life. A barren region shall be turned into a fruitful country, and a thirsty land into pools of water. The wilderness and solitary place shall be glad through you, and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose.—ISA. 35.”

The society under whose directions the schools were conducted, established as early as 1755, a press for the German language. School books and religious tracts in the German language were printed at this press; and, in order to convey, with the greater facility, political and other information to the German citizens, a newspaper was published at this establishment. The Revd. William Smith, D. D. provost of the college at Philadelphia, was agent for the English society, and had the direction of the press, and of the newspaper.

Several German papers had been published in Pennsylvania, prior to the one spoken of. In 1739, C. Sauer, commenced one—issued it at first once a quarter, then monthly; after 1744, weekly. It was published at Germantown. Joseph Crellius commenced a weekly paper in Philadelphia, 1743. Another, it would appear from the Pennsylvania Gazette, was started in 1751, in English and German. The editor was, it is supposed, Gotthan Armbruster.

## CHAPTER III.

### THE IRISH OR SCOTCH IRISH.

Time of their first immigration—Settle first near the boundary line between Maryland and Pennsylvania—James Logan's statement concerning them—First settlers in Donegal—In Peshtank—Richard Peters complains of them—They oppose a survey in Adams county—Settle west of the Susquehanna, in Cumberland county—Disagreement between the Irish and Germans, at Lancaster and York—Immigration of, to Cumberland county, encouraged—Settle on the Juniata, &c.—Lord's prayer in Irish—General settlements.

According to Mr. Watson's statement, Irish immigrants did not begin to come to Pennsylvania as soon as the Germans. It appears few, if any, arrived in the Province, prior to 1719. Those that did then arrive, came principally from the north of Ireland.

**IRISH OR SCOTCH IRISH.** The name was used to designate a numerous and honorable people, who immigrated to the Province of Pennsylvania at an early date. Whence this term is derived, the following historical notice, will serve to explain. During the reign of Charles I., in the year 1641, October 27, the massacre of the Irish Protestants occurred, in Ireland, where, in a few days, fifty thousand were inhumanly, without regard to sex, age or quality, butchered; and many fled to the North of Scotland, from which country the North of Ireland had been colonized by Protestants.

An act was passed by Parliament, (the act of uniformity) 1662, requiring all ministers and churches rigidly to conform to the rites of the established church, which occasioned two thousand ministers (called Non-conformists) to dissent and abandon their pulpits. This act affected Scotland with equal severity. In 1691, the Toleration act was passed, under which the dissenters enjoyed greater privileges; but, in the reign of Queen Ann, (1704—1714) the Schism Bill, which had actually obtained the royal assent, alarmed the dissenters

much—the provisions of that bill were, that dissenters were not to be suffered to educate their own children, but required them to be put into the hands of Conformists, and which forbade all tutors and school masters being present at any conventicle or dissenting plan of worship.

These difficulties and the unsettled state of affairs in Europe, drove many of the more quiet citizens from their native home, and of this number were those, and descendants of those who had fled from the north of Ireland to Scotland, as well as genuine Scotch.

Such as came first, generally settled near or about the disputed line between Maryland and Pennsylvania, if we except those who settled in Donegal township, Lancaster county, and those of Craig's and Martin's settlements in Northampton county.

James Logan, writing of them to the Proprietaries, in 1724, says, they have generally taken up the southern lands, (meaning in Lancaster, towards the Maryland line,) and as they rarely approached him to propose to purchase, he calls them bold and indigent strangers, saying as their excuse, when challenged for titles, that we had solicited for colonists, and they had come accordingly. They were, however, understood to be a tolerated class, exempt from rents by an ordinance of 1720, in consideration of their being a frontier people, forming a kind of cordon of defence, if needful. They were soon called bad neighbors, by the Indians, treating them disdainfully, and finally were the same race who committed the outrages, called Paxtang Massacre. The general ideas are found in the Logan MSS. collection. Some of the data are as follows :

“In 1725, James Logan states, that there are so many as one hundred thousand acres of land, possessed by persons, (including Germans,) who resolutely set down and improved it without having any right to it, and he is much at a loss to determine how to dispossess them.

“In New Castle government there arrived last year (1728) says the Gazette of 1729, forty-five hundred persons, chiefly from Ireland.

“In 1729, Logan expresses himself glad to find that the Parliament is about to take measures to prevent the too free emigration to this country. In the meantime the Assembly had laid a restraining tax of twenty shillings a head for eve-

ry servant arriving; but even this was evaded in the case of the arrival of a ship from Dublin, with one hundred Catholics and convicts, by landing them at Burlington. It looks, says he, as if Ireland is to send all her inhabitants hither, for last week, not less than six ships arrived, and every day two or three arrive also. The common fear is, that if they continue to come, they will make themselves proprietors of the province. It is strange, says he, that they thus crowd where they are not wanted. But besides these, convicts are imported hither.\* The Indians themselves are alarmed at the swarms of strangers, and we are afraid of a breach between them—for the Irish are very rough to them."

"In 1730, he writes and complains of the Scotch Irish, in an audacious and disorderly manner, possessing themselves of the whole of Conestoga manor, of fifteen thousand acres, being the best land in the country. In doing this by force, they alleged that it was against the laws of God and nature, that so much land should be idle, while so many Christians wanted it to labor on, and to raise their bread, &c. The Paxtang boys were great sticklers for religion and scripture quotations against "the heathen." They were, however, dispossessed by the Sheriff and his posse, and their cabins, to the number of thirty, were burnt. This necessary violence was, perhaps, remembered with indignation; for only twenty-five years afterwards, the Paxtang massacre began by killing the Christian unoffending Indians found in Conestoga. The Irish were generally settled at Donegal."

From Donegal, the settlements by the Irish and Scotch were extended into Paxton, Derry, Londonderry and Hanover townships, Lancaster county, (now Dauphin, and part of Lebanon) Paxton (Peshtank) and Derry townships were organized prior to 1730.

Mr. Logan, says Watson, writes in another letter, "I must own, from my own experience in the Land Office, that the settlement of five families from Ireland gives me more trouble than fifty of any other people. Before we were broke in upon, ancient Friends and first settlers lived happily, but now the case is quite altered, by strangers and debauched morals, &c. All this seems like hard measure dealt upon those spe-

\* Augustus Gun, of Cork, advertised in the Philadelphia papers, that he had power from the Mayor of Cork, for many years, to procure servants for America—1741.

cimens of "the land of generous natures," but we may be excused for letting him speak out, who was himself from the Emerald Isle, where he had of course seen a better race.

"Logan's successor, Richard Peters, Esq. as Secretary to the Proprietaries, falls into a similar dissatisfaction with them; for in his letter to the proprietaries, of 1743, he says, he went to Marsh creek (Adams county,—then Lancaster) to warn off and dispossess the squatters, and to measure the Manor land.

"On that occasion, the people there, to about the number of seventy, assembled and forbade them to proceed, and on their persisting, broke the chain and compelled them to retire. He had with him a sheriff and a magistrate. They were afterwards indicted—became subdued, and made their engagement for leases. In most cases the leases were so easy, that they were enabled to buy the lands ere they expired."

Settlements were commenced in Cumberland, (then Lancaster) by the descendants of Irish and Scotch immigrants, and some recently from the Emerald Isle, and Highlands of Scotia, and some few English, about 1730 and 1731. After 1736, when Pennsborough and Hopewell townships had been erected, the influx of emigrants from Europe, and from Lancaster county, into Kittochtinny valley, west of the Susquehanna, increased rapidly; for in 1748, the number of taxables in this valley (Cumberland and Franklin counties) was about eight hundred; of whom there were not fifty Germans—those few were in the Conococheague settlement.

Shortly after Cumberland county had been erected (1750) the proprietaries, "in consequence of the frequent disturbances between the governor and Irish settlers, gave orders to their agents to sell no land either in York and Lancaster counties to the Irish; and also to make advantageous offers of removal to the Irish settlers (as the mingling of the two nations in Lancaster and York had produced serious riots at elections) in Paxton and Swatara, and Donegal townships, to remove to Cumberland county, which offers being liberal, were accepted by many.

We soon find the more intrepid as pioneer settlers in Huntingdon, Juniata, Mifflin, and farther west and northwest, as will appear from the sequel.

As early as 1732, there was a violent contest between Andrew Galbraith and John Wright, both candidates for the

Assembly. Wright was an English Quaker, Galbraith an Irishman; but in 1743, the Irish strove more effectually for ascendancy at the polls. This year an election was held to supply the vacancy occasioned by the death of Thomas Linsey. The Irish compelled the sheriff to receive such tickets as they approved, and make a return accordingly.

The matter was afterwards investigated, and the following resolutions were adopted by the Assembly—

Resolved, That the sheriff having assumed upon himself the power of being sole judge at the late election, exclusive of the inspectors chosen by the farmers of the said county of Lancaster, is illegal, unwarrantable and an infringement of the liberties of the people of the Province; that it gave just cause for discontentment to the inhabitants of said county; that if any disturbances followed thereupon, it is justly imputed to his own misconduct.

Resolved, that the Sheriff of Lancaster county be admonished by the speaker. The sheriff attended, and being admonished, promised he would take care and keep the law in future. He also altered the return, as Samuel Blunston was entitled to take his seat.

In 1749 an election was held at York. There were two prominent candidates for sheriff, Hans Hamilton, from Marsh creek, (Adams county) the Irish candidate; Richard M'Allister, the favorite of the Dutch. The Germans, as they are wont, without much ado, worked well for their candidate, evidently gaining on their competitors; this vexed the ireful friends of Hamilton. Two or three stout, blustering Hibernians—boxers, as they were called—took possession of the place, “where to poll;” determined that none but their candidates' friends should vote. A stout German, equally determined to enjoy, what he considered his rights, without yielding any the least, stepped up to vote—tripped up the heels of one of the swaggering Irishmen, which eventuated in an affray. The standing saplings, near at hand, were soon torn down, and sticks cut, which were used as defensive and offensive weapons. Blows were promiscuously dealt out—the Irish were routed—driven beyond Codorus creek; and at the risk of bloody heads, dared not to appear, all day, east of the Codorus. The Germans voted, and elected M'Allister, by an overwhelming majority. But, in this instance, Gov. James Hamilton disregarded the expressed will of the majority of

voters, and commissioned Hans Hamilton for one year. Illy considered policy, as the sequel proved.

At the second election held at York, Oct. 1750, for representatives, a large party of Germans drove the Irish from the polls. It was set forth in a petition to the Assembly, touching this affray, that Hans Hamilton did not open the election till two o'clock in the afternoon, which caused not a little uneasiness among the people. That the Marsh creek people gathered about the election house to give in their tickets and would not suffer the Dutch people and others to come near the house, but did all they could to keep them off with clubs, so that the Germans were obliged to do the best they could, or else go home without voting; and being the most in number they drove the people from the house, and when they had done so, they came in a peaceable manner to give in their votes; but when the sheriff saw his party was mastered, he locked up the box, and would not suffer the inspectors to take any more tickets, which made the Dutch people angry, and they strove to break into the house—and then the sober people desired the sheriff to continue the election; but he would not, and went away out of the back window, several of the inspectors going with him—and then the freeholders desired the coroner to carry on the election—which having done carefully and justly; and, afterwards, the sheriff was asked to come and see the votes read, and an account taken of them, but he refused, &c.

The whole matter was investigated—the sheriff was called before the Assembly, politely admonished by the speaker, and advised to preserve better order in future.

Though the Germans occupy the greater portion of the farms, first settled by the Irish, in Dauphin and Cumberland counties, there are still a respectable number of the descendants of this generous and hospitable people, occupying the homestead of their ancestors. Unlike the German, the descendants of the Irish, no longer speak the language of their valorous fathers.

The following is the Lord's prayer in Irish, copied from Gr. Daniel's edition of an Irish Bible, printed 1602.

Air nathir ataigh air nin. Nabz fat hanimti. Tighuh da riathiate. Deantur da hoilambuoil Air nimh agis air thalambi. Air naran laidthnil tabhair dhuin a niomb. Agis math duin dairf hiacha ammnil. Agis mathum vid dar feuthunim. Agis na trilaie astoch sin anau sen. Ac sar sina ole.—Amen.



*Note.* Emigrants from Scotland and Ireland, settled at an early period in the New England, Middle and Southern States. Previous to 1640, a large body from Scotland and Ireland settled in the eastern states. Between 400 and 500 emigrants from Scotland, alone, arrived in New York in 1737; and twenty years later, Scotch and Irish colonists established themselves in Ulster county; also at Orange and Albany, N. York. As early as 1685, some Scotch and Irish settled in New Jersey. But it was to Pennsylvania that the largest emigration of Scotch and Irish, particularly the latter, though at a later period, took place. From Pennsylvania, many of the Scotch Irish went into the western parts of Maryland, the central portions of Virginia, and the western counties of North Carolina. A thousand left the northern and middle colonies, for North Carolina, in 1764, where their descendants now constitute a dense homogeneous population. Five or six hundred Scotch settled near Fayetteville, North Carolina, in 1749, and there was a second arrival from the same country in 1754. In 1684, a small colony of persecuted Scotch settled under Lord Cardross in South Carolina. In 1737, multitudes of husbands and laborers, from Ireland, embarked for South Carolina; and within three years, before 1773, no less than 1600 hundred emigrants from the north of Ireland settled there. Georgia, too, was partly colonized by Scotch and Irish, who emigrated south from Pennsylvania (from Lancaster and Cumberland counties) across Maryland, Virginia and North Carolina, besides receiving no small proportion of its first settlers, directly from Scotland. The descendants of these two classes, are settled in various parts of the middle, southern and western states. Previous to the revolution of '76, the immigration of them was not only extensive, but of a better sort; especially when contrasted with those who, for the last 25 or 30 years, have arrived in this country.

## CHAPTER IV.

### INDIAN MASSACRES IN 1744.

John Armstrong, James Smith and Woodward Arnold killed by Musemeelin, in 1744—Alexander Armstrong's letter to Allumoppies and Shicalemy—Search made for the bodies of the deceased; found and buried them—Weiser's letter—Provincial council held—Conrad Weiser makes a demand for the murderer at Shamokin—Weiser's transactions, &c. at Shamokin—Shicalemy's statement touching the murder of Armstrong.

The principal, of the numerous murders committed by the Indians upon the whites, within the limits then embraced by the upper part of Lancaster county, and of Cumberland, forms the subject of several chapters of this part of this compilation.

As settlements became somewhat extended, the white people, especially Indian traders came in closer contact with the Indians; and despite of the efforts of the government serious conflicts ensued, and, in some instances, blood was shed. This was, however, owing as much to the imprudence of the whites as to the temerity of the Indians.

Sometime in the year 1744, John Armstrong, a Trader, among the Indians, west of the Susquehanna, with two of his servants or men, namely, James Smith and Woodworth Arnold, was murdered by an Indian of the Delaware tribe, named Musemeelin, on the Juniata river. Seven white men and five Indians went in search of the bodies of those murdered; after some search, found and buried them. The murderer was afterwards apprehended, and delivered up by his own nation, and imprisoned at Lancaster, whence he was removed to Philadelphia, lest he should escape, or his trial and execution produce an unfavorable impression on his countrymen about to assemble, for a conference with the whites at Lancaster. The Governor directed or required that the property of Armstrong should be returned to his family. He

also invited a deputation to attend the trial of Musemeelin, and his execution, if found guilty.

Alexander Armstrong, of Lancaster county, a brother of the deceased, addressed a letter to Allumoppies, King of the Delawares, at Shamokin, touching the death of his brother, and some threats made by some Delaware Indians upon his life.

APRIL 25, 1744.

To Allumoppies, King of the Delawares: Great Sir, as a parcel of your men have murdered my brother, and two of his men, I wrote you, knowing you to be a king of justice, that you will send us in all the murderers and the men that were with them. As I looked for the corpse of my murdered brother; for that reason your men threaten my life; and I cannot leave my house. Now as we have no inclination or mind to go to war with you, our friends; as a friend, I desire that you will keep your men from doing me harm, and also to send the murderers and their companions.

I expect an answer; and am your much hurt friend and brother,

ALEXANDER ARMSTRONG.

April the 25th, 1744.

To Sicalamus, the King's Great Councillor.

My Great Friend:

I write to you, as you are a man that I hope will do your friends good. Now my brother is murdered, and his men, by the Delawares. I desire that you will send us all the murderers, and the men that joined with them; and as we do not want to fall out, or quarrel with you, without you make us do it.

I desire that you will endeavor to send us all your men that are guilty of the murder, and the men that joined with them.

I am your hurt friend and brother,

ALEXANDER ARMSTRONG.

N. B. We have sent John Mushamelon to jail, and he says that Nishalenordy's son killed Smith, and he is not willing to die till the rest are brought in to him.

A party of men had made search for, and found the bodies

of the murdered, as appears from Armstrong's letter above, and the following deposition :

PAXTON, April 19, 1744.

The deposition of the subscribers testifieth and saith, that the subscribers having a suspicion that John Armstrong, trader, together with his men, James Smith and Woodward Arnold, were murdered by the Indians. They met at the house of Joseph Chambers, in Paxton,\* and there consulted to go to Shamokin, to consult with the Delaware King and Shickcalimy, and there council what they should do concerning the affair, whereupon the King and Council ordered eight of their men to go with the deponents to the house of James Berry, in order to go in quest of the murdered persons, but that night they came to the said Berry's house, three of the eight Indians ran away, and the next morning these deponents, with the five Indians that remained, set out on their journey peaceably, to the last supposed sleeping place of the deceased, and upon their arrival these deponents dispersed themselves in order to find out the corpse of the deceased, and one of the deponents, named James Berry, a small distance from the aforesaid sleeping place, came to a white oak tree, which had three notches on it, and close by said tree he found a shoulder bone, which the deponent does suppose to be John Armstrong's, and that he himself was eating by the Indians, which he carried to the aforesaid sleeping place and showed it to his companions, one of whom handed it to the said five Indians to know what bone it was, and they, after passing different sentiments upon it, handed it to a Delaware Indian, who was suspected by the deponents, and they testify and say, that as soon as the Indian took the bone in his hand, his nose gushed out with blood, and directly handed it to another. From whence these deponents steered along a path about three or four miles to the narrows of Juniata, where they suspected the murder to have been committed, and where the Allegheny road crosses the creek, these deponents sat down in order to consult on what measures to take to proceed on a discovery. Whereupon most of the white men, these deponents, crossed the creek again, and went down the

\* Mr. McCallister's, or formerly Fort Hunter.

creek, and crossed into an island, where these deponents had intelligence the corpse had been thrown; and there they met the rest of the white men and Indians, who were in company, and there consulted to go further down the creek in quest of the corpse, and these deponents further say, they ordered the Indians to go down the creek on the other side, but they all followed these deponents, at a small distance, except one Indian, who crossed the creek again; and soon after, these deponents seen some Bald eagles and other fowls, suspected the corpse to be thereabouts; and then lost sight of the Indians, and immediately found one of the corpse, which these deponents say, was the corpse of James Smith, one of said Armstrong's men; and directly upon finding the corpse, these deponents heard three shots of guns, which they had great reason to think were the Indians, their companions, who had deserted from them; and in order to let them know that they had found the corpse, these deponents fired three guns, but to no purpose, for they never saw the Indians any more. And about a quarter of a mile down the creek, they saw more Bald eagles, whereupon they made down towards the place, where they found another corpse (being the corpse of Woodworth Arnold, the other servant of said Armstrong) lying on a rock, and then went to the former sleeping place, where they had appointed to meet the Indians; but saw no Indians, only that the Indians had been there and cooked some victuals for themselves, and had gone off.

And that night, the deponents further say, they had great reason to suspect that the Indians were then thereabouts, and intended to do them some damage; for a dog these deponents had with them, barked that night, which was remarkable, for the said dog had not barked all the time they were out, till that night, nor ever since, which occasioned these deponents to stand upon their guard behind the trees, with their guns cocked that night. Next morning these deponents went back to the corpses which they found to be barbarously and inhumanly murdered, by very gashed, deep cuts on their hands with a tomahawk or such like weapon, which had sunk into their skulls and brains; and in one of the corpses there appeared a hole in his skull near the cut, which was supposed to be with a tomahawk, which hole, these deponents do believe to be a bullet hole. And these deponents, after taking a particular view of the corpses, as

their melancholy condition would admit, they buried them as decently as their circumstances would allow, and returned home to Paxton, the Allegheny road to John Harris', thinking it dangerous to return the same way they went. And further these deponents say not.

These same deponents being legally qualified, before me, James Armstrong, one of his Majesty's justices of the peace for the county of Lancaster, have hereunto set their hands in testimony thereof.

JAMES ARMSTRONG.

Alexander Armstrong, Thomas M'Kee, Francis Ellis, John Florster, William Baskins, James Berry, John Watt, James Armstrong, David Denny.

The atrocity of this murder was so aggravating, that a Provincial Council was held, and it was resolved that Conrad Weiser, the Provincial interpreter and Indian agent, should be sent to Shamokin, to make demands, in the name of the governor, for some others concerned in the murder.

The following extracts give a detailed account of all the circumstances :

Tulpehocken, April 26, 1744.

Sir, Here I send the copy of my transaction at Onontago last year. By overlooking the same again, I find it is just so as I put things down in Onontago, partly from for my own memorandums and satisfaction. I should have made it shorter before I laid it before the governor. There are several things mentioned which are only ceremonies and mere trifling to a European idea; but the Indians always observe such things.

Just now I heard that Ollumapies and Shickelamy had sent a Delaware Indian to prison for having killed an Indian trader. John Harris's wife told my son so, who came from there just now. I think it happened well I was not at home when the aforesaid chiefs sent for me; they would perhaps have loaded me with a commission to settle the thing with the government; but now the burthen remained upon their shoulder and had no other way to unload it, than to deliver up the transgressor.

The particulars I have not; only as it has been said, for some time ago that John Armstrong was killed; of which I

heard before I came to Philadelphia the last time I patiently expected Shickelamy, with news of the Six Nations. I think if nothing happened to prevent their coming, they would have sent before now to let us know.

I remain with my humble respects,  
 Sir, your very obliged,  
 CONRAD WEISER.

P. S. April 28th. Last night I received yours of the 26th, with the Governor's commands: I am always willing to comply with his Honor's command; but could have wished they might have been delayed till after Court, where my presence, by many, is required, on some particular occasions; but, as the demand is pressing, and cannot be delayed, I am preparing to set out to-morrow morning for Shamokin. I will use the best of my endeavors to have the governor's and council's requests answered to satisfaction, by delivering up the two Indians and the goods.

I wish you had sent me a belt of wampum: on such occasions it is customary to use black wampum, or at least half. I hope I shall be able to get some of Shickelamy to make use of to the Delawares.

I am afraid the two Indians have made their escape far enough before now. I desire the favor of you to write a few lines to me, against my return from Shamokin, to let me know whether my presence in Philadelphia, is expected, or whether I can send down in writing the accounts of my success; if it should happen that the Indian could be got to be delivered to me.

Farewell, I am,  
 Sir, yours,

C. W.

Upon a second thought, I intend to come to Philadelphia, God willing, as soon as I return from Shamokin; because, I understand Mr. Colloway wants to see me.

At a council, April 25, 1744—"The Governor, George Thomas, laid before the Board a letter, dated April 22nd, 1744, from Mr. Cookson, at Lancaster, purporting that John Armstrong, an Indian trader, with his two servants, Woodworth Arnold and James Smith, had been murdered at Ju-

niata, by three Delawares, and that John Musemeelin and Johnson of Neshalleeny, two of the Indians concerned in the murder, had been seized by the order of Shickcalamy, and the other Indian chiefs at Shamokin, and sent under a guard of Indians to be delivered up to justice; that one was actually delivered up in jail at Lancaster; but the other had made his escape from the persons to whose care he was committed.

His honor then sent to the Chief Justice to consult him about the steps proper to be taken to bring the Indian to his trial, but as he was absent at a Court of Oyer and Terminer in Bucks county, it was the opinion of the Board that the Indian, Musemeelin, should be immediately removed to Philadelphia jail, and that Conrad Weiser should be immediately despatched to the chiefs of the Delaware Indians at Shamokin to make a peremptory demand in his honor's name of the other murderers concerned, and that Shickcalamy and the other Indians there do order immediate search to be made for the goods of which the deceased was robbed, in order to their being put into the hands of his creditors, or the support of his family. And at the same time to inform them that the chiefs of the Indians which shall meet at Lancaster on the treaty with our neighboring governments, will be desired to depute some of their number to be present at the trial and at the execution of such as shall be found guilty.

Conrad Weiser was accordingly sent to Shamokin. He writes, in his Journal, Shamokin, May 2d, 1744: This day I delivered the Governor's message to Allumoppies, the Delaware chief, and the rest of the Delaware Indians, in the presence of Shickcalamy and a few more of the Six Nations. The purport of which was, that I was sent express by the Governor and Council to demand those that had been concerned with Musemeelin in murdering John Armstrong, Woodworth and James Smith; that their bodies might be searched for, and decently buried; that the goods be likewise found and restored without fraud. It was delivered them by me in the Mohawk language, and interpreted into Delaware by Andrew, Madame Montbur's son.

In the afternoon Allumoppies, in the presence of the aforesaid Indians, made the following answers:

Brother, the Governor:

It is true that we, the Delaware Indians, by the inves-



tigation of the evil spirit, have murdered Jas. Armstrong and his men; we have transgressed, and we are ashamed to look up. We have taken the murderer and delivered him to the relations of the deceased, to be dealt with according to his works.

Brother, the Governor :

Your demand for the guard is very just; we have gathered some of them; we will do the utmost of what we can to find them all. We do not doubt but we can find out the most part, and whatever is wanting, we will make up with skins, which is what the guard are sent for to the woods.

Brother, the Governor :

The dead bodies are buried. It is certain that John Armstrong was buried by the murderer, and the other two by those that searched for them. Our hearts are in mourning, and we are in a dismal condition, and cannot say any thing at present.

Then Shickcalamy, with the rest of the Indians of the Six Nations then present, said :

Brother, the Governor :

We have been all misinformed on both sides about the unhappy accident. Musemeelin has certainly murdered the three white men himself, and upon his bare accusation of Neshaleeny's son, was seized and made a prisoner. Our cousins, the Delaware Indians, being then drunk, in particular Allumoppies, never examined things, but made an innocent person prisoner, which gave a great deal of disturbance amongst us. However, the two prisoners were sent, and by the way, in going down the river, they stopped at the house of James Berry; James told the young man, "I am sorry to see you in such a condition, I have known you from a boy, and always loved you." Then the young man seemed to be very much struck to the heart, and said, "I have said nothing yet, but I will tell all, let all the Indians come up, and the white people also, they shall hear it." And then told Musemeelin, in the presence of the people: Now I am going to die for your wickedness; you have killed all the three white men. I never did intend to kill any of them. The Musemeelin in anger, said: It is true, I have killed them; I am a man, you are a coward; it is a great satisfaction to me to have

killed them; I will die for joy for having killed a great rogue and his companions. Upon which the young man was set at liberty by the Indians.

We desire therefore our brother, the Governor, will not insist to have either of the two young men in prison, or condemned to die; it is not with Indians as with white people, to put people in prison on suspicion or trifles. Indians must first be found guilty of a cause, then judgment is given and immediately executed. We will give you faithfully all the particulars; and at the ensuing treaty entirely satisfy you; in the meantime, we desire that good friendship and harmony continue; and that we may live long together, is the hearty desire of your brethren, the Indians of the United Six Nations present at Shamokin.

The following is what Shickcalamy declared to be the truth of the story concerning the murder of John Armstrong, Woodworth Arnold and James Smith, from the beginning to the end, to wit:

That Musemeelin owing some skins to John Armstrong, the said Armstrong seized a horse of the said Musemeelin and a rifled gun; the gun was taken by James Smith, deceased. Sometime last winter Musemeelin met Armstrong on the river Juniata, and paid all but twenty shillings, for which he offered a neck-belt in pawn to Armstrong, and demanded his horse, and James Armstrong refused it, and would not deliver up the horse, but enlarged the debt, as his usual custom was, and after some quarrel, the Indian went away in great anger, without his horse, to his hunting cabin. Sometime after this, Armstrong, with his two companions, on their way to Ohio, passed by the said Musemeelin's hunting cabin; his wife, only being at home, demanded the horse of Armstrong, because he was her proper goods, but did not get him. Armstrong had by this time sold or lent the horse to James Berry; after Musemeelin came from hunting, his wife told him that Armstrong was gone by, and that she had demanded the horse of him, but did not get him—and, as is thought, pressed him to pursue and take revenge of Armstrong. The third day in the morning, after James Armstrong was gone by, Musemeelin said to the two young men that hunted with him, come let us go towards the Great Hills to hunt bears; accordingly they went all three in company; after they had

gone a good way, Musemeelin, who was foremost, was told by the two young men that they were out of their course. Come you along, said Musemeelin, and they accordingly followed him till they came to the path that leads to the Ohio. Then Musemeelin told them he had a good mind to go and fetch his horse back from Armstrong, and desired the two young men to come along; accordingly they went. It was then almost night, and they travelled till next morning. Musemeelin said, now they are not far off. We will make ourselves black, then they will be frightened, and will deliver up the horse immediately; and I will tell Jack, that if he don't give me the horse, I will kill him; and when he said so, he laughed. The young men thought he joked, as he used to do. They did not blacken themselves, but he did. When the sun was above the trees or about an hour high, they all came to the fire, where they found James Smith sitting, and they also sat down. Musemeelin asked where Jack was? Smith told him that he was gone to clear the road a little. Musemeelin said he wanted to speak with him, and went that way, and after he had gone a little distance from the fire, he said something, and looked back laughing, but he having a thick throat, and his speech being very bad, and their talking with Smith, hindered them from understanding what he said, they did not mind it. They being hungry, Smith told them to kill some turtles, of which there were plenty, and we would make some bread, by and by, and they would all eat together. While they were talking, they heard a gun go off not far off, at which time Woodworth Arnold was killed, as they learned afterwards. Soon after, Musemeelin came back and said, why did you not kill that white man, according as I bid you? I have laid the other two down. At this they were surprised; and one of the young men, commonly called Jimmy, ran away to the river side. Musemeelin said to the other, how will you do to kill Catawbas, if you cannot kill white men? You cowards; I'll show you how you must do; and then taking up the English axe that lay there, he struck it three times into Smith's head before he died. Smith never stirred. Then he told the young Indian to call the other, but he was so terrified he could not call. Musemeelin then went and fetched him, and said that two of the white men were killed, he must now go and kill the third; then

each of them would have killed one. But neither of them dare venture to talk any thing about it. Then he pressed them to go along with him—he went foremost; then one of the young men told the other, as they went along, my friend don't you kill any of the white people, let him do what he will; I have not killed Smith, he has done it himself, we have no need to do such a barbarous thing. Musemeelin being being then a good way before them, in a hurry, they soon saw John Armstrong, sitting upon an old log. Musemeelin spoke to him and said, where is my horse? Armstrong made answer and said, he will come by and by; you shall have him. I want him now, said Musemeelin. Armstrong answered, you shall have him. Come, let us go to that fire—which was at some distance from the place where Armstrong sat—and let us talk and smoke together. Go along, then, said Musemeelin. I am coming, said Armstrong, do you go before; Musemeelin, do you go foremost. Armstrong looked then like a dead man, and went towards the fire, and was immediately shot in his back by Musemeelin, and fell. Musemeelin then took his hatchet and struck it into Armstrong's head, and said, give me my horse, I tell you. By this time one of the young men had fled again that had gone away before, but he returned in a short time. Musemeelin then told the young men they must not offer to discover or tell a word about what had been done, for their lives; but they must help him to bury Jack, and the other two were to be thrown into the river. After that was done, Musemeelin ordered them to load the horses and follow towards the hill, where they intended to hide the goods; accordingly they did, and as they were going, Musemeelin told them that as there were a great many Indians hunting about that place, if they should happen to meet with any, they must be killed to prevent betraying them. As they went along, Musemeelin going before, the two young men agreed to run away as soon as they could meet with any Indians, and not to hurt any body. They came to the desired place, the horses were unloaded, and Musemeelin opened the bundles, and offered the two young men each, a parcel of goods. They told him that as they had already sold their skins, and every body knew they had nothing, they would certainly be charged with a black action, were they to bring any goods to the town, and therefore would not accept of any, but promised nevertheless

not to betray him. Now, says Musemeelin, I know what you were talking about when you staid so far behind.

The two young men being in great danger of losing their lives—of which they had been much afraid all that day—accepted of what he offered to them, and the rest of the goods they put in a heap, and covered them from the rain, and then went to their hunting cabin. Musemeelin unexpectedly finding two or three more Indians there, laid down his goods, and said he had killed Jack Armstrong and taken pay for his horse, and should any of them discover it, that person he would likewise kill; but otherwise they might all take a part of the goods. The young man, called Jimmy, went to Shamokin, after Musemeelin was gone to bury the goods, with three more Indians, with whom he had prevailed; one of them was Neshaleeny's son, whom he had ordered to kill James Smith, but these Indians would not have any of the goods. Sometime after the young Indian had been in Shamokin, it was whispered about that some of the Delaware Indians had killed Armstrong and his men. A drunken Indian came to one of the Tudolous houses at night and told the man of the house that he could tell him a piece of bad news. What is that? said the other. The drunken man said, some of our Delaware Indians have killed Armstrong and his men, which, if our chiefs should not resent, and take them up, I will kill them myself, to prevent a disturbance between us and the white people, our brother. Next morning, Shickcalamy and some other Indians of the Delawares, were called to assist Allumoppies in Council. When Shickcalamy and Allumoppies got one of the Tudolous Indians to write a letter to me, to desire me to come to Shamokin in all haste, that the Indians were very much dissatisfied in mind. This letter was brought to my house by four Delaware Indians, sent express; but I was then in Philadelphia, and when I came home and found all particulars mentioned in this letter, and that none of the Indians of the Six Nations had been down, I did not care to meddle with Delaware Indian affairs, and staid at home till I received the governor's orders to go, which was about two weeks after. Allumoppies was advised by his Council to employ a *conjurator*, or as they call it, to find out the murderer; accordingly, he did, and the Indians met, the *Seer* being busy all night, told them in the morning to examine such and such an one, that was present,

when Armstrong was killed, naming the two young men: Musemeelin was present. Accordingly, Allumoppies, Quith-eyquent, and Thomas Green, an Indian, went to him that had fled first and examined him; he told the whole story very freely; then they went to the other, but he would not say a word, and went away and left him. The three Indians returned to Shickcalamy and informed them of what discovery they had made. When it was agreed to secure the murderers, and deliver them up to the white people. Then a great noise arose among the Delaware Indians, and some were afraid of their lives and went into the woods; not one cared to meddle with Musemeelin, and the other that could not be prevailed on to discover any thing, because of the resentment of their families; but they being pressed by Shickcalamy's son to secure the murderers, otherwise they would be cut off from the chain of friendship. Four or five of the Delawares made Musemeelin and the other young man prisoners, and tied them both. They lay twenty-four hours, and none would venture to conduct them down, because of the great division among the Delaware Indians; and Allumoppies, in danger of being killed, fled to Shickcalamy and begged his protection. At last Shickcalamy's son, Jack, went to the Delawares, most of them being drunk, as they had been for several days, and told them to deliver the prisoners to Alexander Armstrong, and they were afraid to do it; they might separate their heads from their bodies, and lay them in the canoe, and carry them to Alexander to roast and eat them, that would satisfy his revenge, as he wants to eat Indians. They prevailed with the said Jack to assist them; and accordingly he and his brother, and some of the Delawares, went with two canoes and carried them off.

Conrad Weiser, in a letter to a friend, dated Heidelberg, 1746, adverts to an interesting incident which occurred at the conclusion of this interview at Shamokin. He says, "two years ago I was sent by the Governor to Shamokin, on account of the unhappy death of John Armstrong, the Indian trader, (1774.) After I had performed my errand, there was a feast prepared, to which the Governor's messengers were invited. There were about one hundred persons present, to whom, after we had in great silence, devoured a fat bear, the eldest of the chiefs made a speech, in which he said: "That, by a great misfortune, three of the brethren, the white men,

had been killed by an Indian ; that nevertheless, the sun was not set, (meaning there was no war,) it had only been somewhat darkened by a small cloud, which was now done away; he that had done evil was like to be punished, and the land remain in peace; therefore he exhorted his people to thankfulness to God, and therefore he began to sing with an awful solemnity, but without expressing any words; the others accompanied him with great earnestness of fervor, spoke these words: "Thanks, thanks be to thee, thou great Lord of the world, in that thou hast again caused the sun to shine, and hast dispersed the dark cloud—the Indians are thine."

## CHAPTER V.

### INDIAN MASSACRES IN 1754..

Abductions in 1753; viz: of Evans, Devoy, Nicholson, Magenty, Burns, Hutchinson of Cumberland county—Frontier inhabitants fear the Indians, and petition Governor Hamilton, from Cumberland & Lancaster counties—Governor Hamilton urges the Assembly to afford the frontier settlers aid—The government solicitous to retain the friendship and aid of the Indians—Weiser sent to Aughwick—Israel, an Indian of the Six Nations, killed Joseph Cample in Cumberland (Franklin) county—Croghan's letter touching this murder, &c.

Though we find only occasionally a murder committed upon the whites by the Indians, before Braddock's defeat, nevertheless the number of abductions was considerable before that time. Among others, inhabitants of Cumberland county, that were taken captive, were John Evans, Henry Devoy, Owen Nicholson, Alexander Magenty, Patrick Burns, and George Hutchinson, all of whom returned again to Cumberland—these were captured in 1752, '53, and '54; and some of them endured great hardships.

A number of French Indians, headed by a Frenchman, took George Henry, John Evans, James Devoy and Owen Nicholson, prior to 1753. They were carried to Quebec, and from thence sent to Rochelle, in France, where they were released by the English ambassador, and, by him sent to London; from there they got a passage to Philadelphia; and on presenting a petition to the Assembly, May 22, 1753, and the House having considered the petitioners unhappy case were granted them as much money as bore their expenses to Cumberland county, their place of residence. Sixteen pounds were allowed them.

While one Alexander Magenty was trading with the *Catawca* Indians, who were in alliance with the Crown of Great Britain, and on returning home, he was taken prisoner, January 26, 1753, by a party of French Indians of the Cagna-



waga Nation, near the river *Kantucqui*, a western branch of the Ohio. The Indians beat and abused Magenty in the most barbarous and cruel manner, then sent him to Montreal. From that place the prisoner wrote a letter to the Mayor of Albany, requesting him to obtain his release, which was ultimately effected, by paying a considerable sum of money to the Indians who had taken him. Magenty returned to Philadelphia in the autumn of 1753, destitute of clothes and other necessaries; the Assembly granted him six pounds, to bear his expenses to Cumberland county, the place of his residence.

In November, 1755, the Assembly granted ten pounds to Patrick Burns and George Hutchinson, who had been taken prisoners by the Indians, and made their escape, to furnish them necessaries in their distressed circumstances. to return from Philadelphia to Cumberland county, their place of residence.—[Votes of Assembly, vol. iv.

A strict amity had existed between the Indians and the inhabitants of Pennsylvania, with occasional personal or individual disputes, for a space of about seventy years; but now, 1753 and '54, a different spirit manifested itself in the conduct of some of the Indians in the northwestern parts of the State, and along the frontier settlements of the province—they joined with the French against the English, and made havoc of their former friends, the English; many of whom, at the instigation of their new allies, the French, they murdered most cruelly, as will be apparent from the following detailed accounts of the massacres. A dark cloud obscured the hitherto existing friendly relations, and consternation seized hold of those who seemed to have nothing to fear from the aborigines. A panic spread through the frontier settlers.

The inhabitants of Cumberland now began to fear greatly that the enemy, who had recently made incursions into Virginia would, before long, fall upon them too, and they petitioned Governor Hamilton to aid them in their critical condition. The inhabitants of the upper part of Lancaster (now Dauphin) county, sent a similar petition to the Governor and council—as follows:—

The humble petition of the inhabitants of the townships of Paxton, Derry and Hanover, Lancaster county, humbly sheweth that your petitioners being settled on and near the

river Susquehanna, apprehend themselves in great danger from the French and French Indians, as it is in their power several times in the year to transport themselves with ammunition, artillery, and every necessary, down the said river—and their conduct of late to the neighboring Provinces, increases our dread of a speedy visit from them, as we are as near and convenient as the Provinces attacked, and are less capable of defending ourselves, as we are unprovided with arms and ammunition, and unable to purchase them. A great number are warm and active in these parts for the defence of themselves and country, were they enabled so to do, (although not such a number as would be able to withstand the enemy) we, your petitioners, therefore humbly pray that your Honor would take our distressed condition into consideration, and make such provision for us as may prevent ourselves and families from being destroyed and ruined by such a cruel enemy; and your petitioners, as in duty, will ever pray.—July 22, 1754.

Fear, ever of a contagious nature, seized hold of those more remotely settled from the frontier. The inhabitants of Donegal township, Lancaster county, also felt that they, as well as their fellow inhabitants, were in great danger of being murdered by the savages and their French allies; in view of the impending dangers, joined in petitioning the Governor to take their distressed condition into consideration.

The Governor, on maturely considering the condition of the frontier settlers, sent a message to the Assembly, then in session, urging in strong terms that immediate aid should be afforded the petitioners. In his message (August, 1754) he says, "The people of Cumberland and the upper parts of Lancaster county, are so apprehensive of danger, at this critical juncture, from the nearness of French, and savages under their influence, that the principal inhabitants have, in the most earnest manner, petitioned me to provide for their protection; representing withal, that a great number would be warm and active in defence of themselves and their country, were they enabled so to be, by being supplied with arms and ammunition, which many of them are unable to purchase at their own private expense. The substance of three several petitions, which I shall likewise order to be laid before you, appears to me, gentlemen, to be of the greatest importance, and well worthy of your most serious attention. You may

be assured, that nothing which depends on me shall be wanting towards affording them the protection they desire; but you cannot at the same time but be sensible how little it is in my power to answer their expectations without the aid of your House. It becomes then my indispensable duty, and I cannot on any account whatever excuse myself from pressing you to turn your thoughts on the defenceless state of the Province in general, as well as of our back inhabitants in particular; and to provide such means for the security of the whole, as shall be thought at once both reasonable and effectual to the ends proposed; in which, as in every other matter, consistent with my honor, and the trust reposed in me, I promise you my hearty concurrence.—[Votes of Assembly, iv. 319, Aug. 1754.]

These abductions were mere preludes of more sanguinary sequences. Many of the Indians heretofore known as "friendly Indians" became disaffected, and favored the French interests in the west—ready to aid the French in their schemes. The government of the Province of Pennsylvania and Virginia, were anxious to not only have the continued friendship of those who still professed to be friendly, but, if possible, to regain the friendship of the disaffected; for that purpose Conrad Weiser was sent, in the month of September, 1754, to Aughwick, where George Croghan, the Indian agent, had quite a number of different tribes under his care. Notwithstanding that Mr. Weiser, as the agent of the government, did all in his power, aided by liberal donations of money, to secure the friendly assistance of the Indians, murders were committed by some unknown Indian. For a few days after Mr. Weiser had left Croghan, an Indian of the Six Nations, named Israel, penetrated into the frontier settlements, and killed an Indian trader, Joseph Cample, at the house of Anthony Thompson, near Parnall's Knob, Cumberland county (now Franklin,) as the following letter shows:

AUGHWICK, September 27th, 1754.

May it please your Honor:

Since Mr. Weiser left this, an Indian of the Six Nations, named Israel, killed one Joseph Cample, an Indian trader, at the house of one Anthony Thompson, at the foot of the Tuscarora valley, near Parnall's Knob. As soon as I

heard it, I went down to Thompson's and took several of the chiefs of the Indians with me, when I met William Maxwell, Esq. The Indian made his escape before I got there. I took the qualification of the persons who were present at the murder, and delivered them to Mr. Maxwell to be sent to your Honor, with the speech made by the chiefs of the Indians on that occasion, which, I suppose your Honor has received.

I have heard many accounts from Ohio since Mr. Weiser left this, all of which agree that the French have received a reinforcement of men and provision from Canada, to the fort. An Indian returned yesterday to this place, whom I had sent to the fort for intelligence; he confirms the above accounts, and further says, there were about sixty French Indians had come while he staid there, and that they expected better than two hundred more every day; he says that the French design to send those Indians with some French, in several parties, to annoy the back settlements, which the French say will put a stop to any English forces marching out this fall to attack them. This Indian likewise says that the French will do their endeavor to have the Half-King, Scarrayooday, Capt. Montour and myself, killed this fall. This Indian, I think is to be believed, if there can be any credit given to what an Indian says. He presses me strongly to leave this place, and not live in any of the back parts. The scheme of sending several parties to annoy the back settlements seems so much like French policy, that I can't help thinking it true.

I hear from Colonel Innes that there certainly have been some French Indians at the Camp at Wills' creek, and fired on the sentry in the dead of the night. If the French prosecute this scheme, I don't know what will become of the back parts of Cumberland county, which is much exposed. The back parts of Virginia and Maryland are covered by the English camp, so that most of the inhabitants are safe.

I would have written to your Honor before now, on this head, I only waited the return of this Indian messenger, whose account I really think is to be depended on. The Indians here seem very uneasy at their long stay, as they have heard nothing from the Governor of Virginia, nor of your Honor since Mr. Weiser went away; nor do they see the English making any preparations to attack the French, which

seems to give them a great deal of concern. I believe several of the Indians will soon go to the Six Nation country; and then I suppose the rest will be obliged to fall in with the French. If this happens, then all the back settlements will be left to the mercy of an outrageous enemy.

I beg your Honor's pardon for mentioning the consequences which most certainly attend the slow motion of the English government, as they are well known to your Honor; and that I am sensible your Honor had done all in your power for the security of those parts. I hope as soon as his Honor, Governor Morris, is arrived, I shall hear what is to be done with those Indians. I assure your Honor it will not be in my power to keep them together much longer.

I am your Honor's most humble  
and most obedient servant,

GEO. CROGHAN.

Aughwick, Old Town.

## CHAPTER VI.

### INDIAN MASSACRES IN 1755—'80.

Ardent hostilities between the French and English—Braddock's defeat encourages the French and their Indian allies—Frontier settlers again petition government for protection—Plans for defence of the Frontiers—Governor Morris's language in relation to Braddock's defeat—Twenty-five persons carried off at Penn's creek; buildings burnt; several persons killed and scalped, viz: Jacques Le Roy, or Jacob King and others—Four men killed by the Indians, who were returning from Shamokin to Harris's ferry—Extensive settlements deserted—Harris's letters touching the above massacre—Weiser's letters—Harris's letter—Anecdote from Heckewelder's narrative—Frontier settlers abandon their homes—Harris's letter—Bingham's fort in Tuscarora valley destroyed—Fort Granville taken, &c. &c.—Hamilton's letters, &c.—Col. Armstrong's letter—Numerous massacres in several places—In southwestern part of Huntingdon county In Woodcock valley, &c.—Settlers killed at Sinnemahoning, &c. in

1778

Clouds of portentous indication were fast gathering, and excited great alarm; for actual hostilities between the French, aided by their Indian allies, and the English in America, had commenced. Reinforcements, by both parties, to strike the decisive blow, most fatally, were effected. The crisis was an eventful one. The inhabitants of the frontiers were all in a panic; the Indians, true to their character, when enemies, struck whenever an opportunity presented itself—neither sex nor age was spared.

The French, and their Indian allies, encouraged by their success, pushed their incursions into the interior parts of the frontier settlements,—into York, Cumberland, Lancaster, Berks and Northampton counties. These counties were scenes of murder, burning of houses, &c., for a period of

about 10 years. The apprehensions of those who feared the direful consequences of Braddock's defeat, were sadly realized.

The massacres which followed this defeat were horrible beyond description. *Shingas* and Captain Jacobs were supposed to have been the principal instigators of them, and a reward of seven hundred dollars was offered for their heads. It was at this period, that the dead bodies of some of the murdered and mangled were sent from the frontiers to Philadelphia, and hauled about the streets, to inflame the people against the Indians, and also against the Quakers, to whose mild forbearance was attributed a laxity in sending out troops. The mob surrounded the House of Assembly, having placed the dead bodies at its entrance, and demanded immediate succor. At this time the above reward was offered.—[Drake's Ind. His.

King *Shingas*, as he was called by the whites, (who is noticed in the preceding paragraph,) but whose proper name was *Shingask*, which is interpreted *Bogmeadow*, was the greatest Delaware warrior at that time. Heckewelder, who knew him personally, says, Were his war exploits all on record, they would form an interesting document, though a shocking one. Conococheague, Big Cove, Shearman's valley, and other settlements along the frontier, felt his strong arm sufficiently, that he was a "bloody warrior"—cruel his treatment, relentless his fury. His person was small, but in point of courage and activity, savage prowess, he was said to have never been exceeded by any one. In 1753, when Washington was on his expedition to the French on the Ohio (Allegheny), *Shingas* had his house at Kittaning—where Pittsburg now stands.

The inhabitants, as they had done the previous years, again renewed their petitions to government, and also united to resist, if possible, the French and their savage allies.

Plans were now devised for the defence of the frontiers. The following was one, which the compiler copied from the original, found among some letters and papers in the Secretary's Office at Harrisburg. The paper is without date. It is headed "A plan for the defence of the Frontier of Cumberland county, from Philip Davies' to Shippensburg.

Let one company cover from Philip Davies to John Wad-del's. And as John McDowell's mill is at the most impor-

tant pass, most exposed to danger, has a fort already made about it, and there provisions may be most easily had; for these reasons let the chief quarters be there. Let five men be constantly at Philip Davies', William Marshall's and Thodle's, who shall be relieved every day by the patrolling guards. Let ten men be sent early every morning from the chief quarters to Thomas Waddle's, and ten return from thence in the evening. Likewise ten men sent from the chief quarters to the other extremity daily, to go by William Marshall's to Philip Davies', and return the same way in the afternoon. By this plan the whole bounds will be patrolled twice every day—a watch will be constantly kept at four most important places, and there will be every night forty-five men, at the chief quarters, ready for any exigency.

Another company may cover as much more of the Frontier, beginning where the first ends, and reach towards, and back of Shippensburg, by fixing a chief quarter in some convenient place, about the middle of said bounds, and from thence patrolling the ground twice a day, and keeping watches at the most proper places as above; one of which watches may be constantly at Mr. Armstrong's, and another at a proper place, at the other extremity.

This plan supposes each of the companies to consist of 60 men in all, as fewer cannot so patrol, keep watch, and have any force together to answer such exigencies as may occur. These may be furnished by deducting seventeen out of each of the four Forts back of our frontier: this leaves sixty in each Fort, and makes up a new company of sixty men, and eight to be added to Captain Potter's company.

Governor Robert Morris, in his message of July 24, 1755, to the Assembly, has the following language in relation to Braddock's defeat:—"This unfortunate and unexpected change in our affairs deeply affect every one of his majesty's colonies, but none of them in so sensible a manner as this province, while having no militia, is thereby left exposed to the cruel incursion of the French and barbarous Indians, who delight in shedding human blood, and who make no distinction as to age or sex—as to those that are armed against them, or such as they can surprise in their peaceful habitations—are all alike the objects of their cruelty—slaughtering the tender infant, and frightened mother, with equal joy and fierceness. To such enemies, spurred by the native cru-



elty of their tempers, encouraged by their late success, and having now no army to fear, are the inhabitants of this province exposed; and by such must we now expect to be overrun, if we do not immediately prepare for our own defence; nor ought we to content ourselves with this, but resolve to drive to, and confine the French to their own just limits.— [Votes of Assembly.]

Scarce three months after this disastrous defeat, we find the barbarous savages engaged in murdering the whites and setting fire to their houses, on the west side of Susquehanna, in Cumberland county, now Union; for, on the fifteenth of October, 1755, a party of Indians fell upon the inhabitants on Mahahany (or Penn's) creek, that runs into the river Susquehannah, about five miles lower than the Great Fork made by the juncture of the two main branches of the Susquehannah, killed and carried off about twenty-five persons, and burnt and destroyed their buildings and improvements, and the whole settlement was deserted.

The inhabitants on Penn's creek sent in the following petition to Governor Morris:—

“ We, the subscribers, near the mouth of Penn's creek, on the west side of the Susquehanna, humbly show, that on or about the 16th October, 1755, the enemy came down upon said creek, killed, scalped, and carried away all the men, women and children, amounting to twenty-five in number, and wounded one man, who fortunately made his escape and brought us the news, whereupon the subscribers went out and buried the dead, whom we found most barbarously murdered and scalped.

“ We found but thirteen, who were men and elderly women. The children, we suppose to be carried away, prisoners. The house where we suppose they finished their murder, we found burnt up; the man of it, named Jacob King, a Swisser, lying just by it. He lay on his back, barbarously burnt, and two tomahawks sticking in his forehead; one of those marked newly with W. D. We have sent them to your Honor. The terror of which, has driven away almost all the back inhabitants, except the subscribers, with a few more, who are willing to stay and defend the land; but as we are not at all able to defend it for the want of guns and ammunition, and few in numbers, so that without assistance,

we must flee, and leave the country to the mercy of the enemy.

We, therefore, desire it, that your Honor would take the same into consideration, and order some speedy relief for the safety of these back settlements, and be pleased to give us speedy orders what to do.

George Gliwell, George Achmudy, John McCahon, Abraham Souerkill, Edmund Matthews, Mark Curry, William Doran, Dennis Mucklehenny, John Young, John Simmons, George Snabble, George Aberheart, Daniel Braugh, George Lynn, and Gotfried Fryer.—[Prov. Records.

Jacob King alias Jacob Le Roy, mentioned in the above petition, had only lately arrived in the country. At the time he was murdered, his daughter, Anne Mary Le Roy, and some others, were made prisoners, and taken to Kittaning, where she was kept a captive for about four years. She arrived at Philadelphia, May 6th, 1759. A narrative of her abduction and captivity, and that of Barbara Leininger, was published by Peter Miller, in 1759.—[Sauer's Zeitung.

On the 23d of October, 1755, forty-six of the inhabitants on Susquehanna, about Harris' Ferry, went to Shamokin, to enquire of the Indians there, who they were that had so cruelly fallen upon and ruined the settlement on Mahahony creek; on their return from Shamokin, they were fired upon by some Indians who lay in ambush, and four were killed, four drowned, and the rest put to flight; on which, all the settlements between Shamokin and Hunter's mill (formerly Chambers') for the space of fifty miles, were deserted.—[Prov. Records.

The following letters from John Harris, and other gentlemen, give all the particulars, touching the above :

Paxton, October 20, 1755.

May it please your Honor—

I was informed, last night, by a person that came down our river, that there was a Dutch (German) woman, who made her escape to George Gabriel's, and informs us, that last Friday evening, on her way home from this settlement, on Mahahony, or Penn's creek, where her family lived, she called at a neighbor's house, and saw two persons lying by the door of said house, murdered and scalped; and there

were some Dutch (German) families that lived near their places, immediately left, not thinking it safe to stay any longer. It is the opinion of the people up the river, that the families on Penn's creek being scattered, that but few in number are killed or carried off, except the above said woman, the certainty of which will soon be known, as there are some men gone out to bury the dead.

By report, this evening, I was likewise informed by the belt of wampum, and these Indians here, there were seen, near Shamokin, about six days ago, two French Indians of the Canawago tribe. I, a little doubted the truth of the report at first; but the Indians have seemed so afraid, that they despatched messengers, immediately, to the mountains, above my house, to bring in some of their women that were gathering chestnuts, for fear of their being killed.

By a person just arrived down our river, brought information of two men being murdered within five miles of George Gabriel's, four women carried off, and there is one man wounded in three places, who escaped to Gabriel's, and it is imagined that all the inhabitants on Penn's creek and Little Mahahony, are killed or carried off, as most of them live much higher up where the first murder was discovered. The Indian warriors here send you these two strings of white wampum, and the women the black one, both requesting that you would lay by all your council pipes, immediately, and open all your eyes and ears, and view your slain people in this land, and to put a stop to it immediately, and come to this place to our assistance without any delay; and the belt of wampum particularly mentions that the proprietors and your Honor would immediately act in defence of their country, as the old chain of friendship now is broken by several nations of Indians, and it seems to be such as they never expected to see or hear of. Any delay on our acting vigorously now at this time, would be the loss of all Indian interest, and perhaps our ruin in these parts.

I am your Honor's

Most obedient servant,

JOHN HARRIS.

P. S. I shall endeavor to get a number of my neighbors to go out as far as the murder has been committed; and perhaps to Shamokin, to know the minds of the Indians, and

their opinions of these times, and to get what intelligence I can from them, and to encourage some of their young men to scout about, back of the frontiers, to give us notice of the enemy's approach, if possible, at any time hereafter. I heartily wish your Honor and the Assembly, would please to agree on some method at this time towards protecting this province, as this part of it seems actually in danger now; for should but a company of Indians come and murder, but a few families hereabouts, which is daily expected, the situation we are in would oblige numbers to abandon their plantations, and our cattle and provisions, which we have a plenty of, must then fall a prey to the enemy.

Our Indians here seem much discouraged at the large number of families passing here, every day, on account of the late murders on the Potomack, and will be much more so, if it should happen to be our case. There were two Indian women set out from here two days ago, for the Ohio, to bring some of their relations (as they say) down here; and should the French, or their Indians hear by them, as they will be enquiring for news, the effect that their late murders has had among our inhabitants, it will be a matter of encouragement to them.

I conclude, your Honor's  
Most obedient and most  
Humble servant,

JOHN HARRIS.

Paxton, October 28, 1775.

May it please your Honor (Gov. Morris.)

This is to acquaint you, that on the 24th of October, I arrived at Shamokin, in order to protect our frontiers up that way, till they might make their escape from their cruel enemies, and learn the best intelligence I could.

The Indians on the west branch of the Susquehanna, certainly killed our inhabitants on Penn's creek; and there are a hatchet and two English scalps sent by them up the north branch, to desire them to strike with them, if they are men.

The Indians are all assembling themselves at Shamokin, to counsel; a large body of them was there four days ago. I cannot learn their intentions; but seems Andrew Montour and Mona-ca-too-tha are to bring down the news from them. There is not a sufficient number of them to oppose the ene-

my; and, perhaps, they will join the enemy against us. There is no dependance on Indians; and we are in imminent danger.

I got certain information from Andrew Montour and others, that there is a body of French with fifteen hundred Indians coming upon us, Picks, Ottaways, Oradox, Delawares, Shawanese, and a number of the Six Nations; and are now, not many days march from this Province and Virginia, which are appointed to be attacked; at the same time, some of the Shamokin Indians seem friendly, and others appear like enemies.

Montour knew, many days ago, of the enemy being on their march against us, before he informed; for which I said as much to him, as I thought prudent, considering the place I was in.

On the 25th inst., on my return with about forty more, we were attacked by about twenty or thirty Indians—received their fire, and about fifteen of our men and myself took to the trees, attacked the villains, killed four of them on the spot, and lost but three more—retreating about half a mile through woods, and crossing the Susquehanna, one of whom was shot off an horse riding behind myself, through the river. My horse was wounded, and falling in the river, I was obliged to quit him and swim part of the way.

Four or five of our men were drowned, crossing the river. I hope our journey, though with fatigue and loss of substance, and some of our lives, will be of service to our country, by discovering our enemy, who will be our ruin, if not timely prevented.

I just now received information that there was a French officer, supposed captain, with a party of Shawanese, Delawares, &c., within six miles of Shamokin, ten days ago; and no doubt intends to take possession of it, which will be a dreadful consequence to us, if suffered. Therefore, I thought proper to despatch this message to inform your Honor. The Indians here I hope, your Honor, will be pleased to cause them to remove to some place, as I do not like their company; and as the men of those here were not against us, yet did them no harm, or else I would have them all cut off. Belt (Indian so called) promised, at Shamokin, to send out spies to view the enemy, and upon hearing of our skirmishes, Old Belt was in a rage—gathered up thirty Indians immedi-

tely, and went in pursuit of the enemy, as I am this day informed.

I expect Montour and Mona-ca-thoo-tha down here this week, with the determination of their Shamokin council. The inhabitants are abandoning their plantations, and we are in a dreadful situation.

I am, &c.

JOHN HARRIS.

P. S. The night ensuing our attack, the Indians burnt all George Gabriel's houses—danced around them.

Heidelberg, Nov. the 2d, at night, 1755.

Honored Sir :

I am going out early next morning with a company of men—how many I cannot tell, as yet—to bring away the few, and dispersed families, on the north side of Kittatinny hills, yet alive: they cry aloud for assistance, and shall give it my opinion to-morrow, in a public meeting of the townships of Heidelberg and Tulpehocken;—but the few that are alive, and remaining there, (the greater part has come away) shall be forwarded to the south side of the hills; and we will convey them to this side. I don't go over the hills myself; I will see the men so far as the hills, and give such advice as I am able to do. There can be no force used; we are continually alarmed; and last night I received the account from Andrew Montour that Belt, Scarrooyady, and others, wanted me to come up with my men to John Harris' Ferry, and to consult with them. I sent an account for my not coming, with my son, Sammy, who set off by break of day, this morning, with an invitation to the Indians to come down to my house for consultation. The same message I had ventured to send by George Gabriel, I sent by Sammy, a copy of which, I sent by George Gabriel, is here inclosed. When I received the letter from Harris's Ferry, signed by several, among whom were Mr. James Galbreath and Mr. Allison—it was late in the night. I dispatched a messenger after George, and he came back this morning; here inclosed, as said before, is his errand. I hope to see my son back again to-morrow night with intelligence; that is one reason why I can't go over the hills. My son, Peter, came up this evening, from Reading, at the head of about fifteen men, in order

to accompany me over the hills. I shall let him go with the rest. Had we but good regulations, with God's help we could stand at our places of abode; but if the people fail, which I am afraid they will, because only some go, other's won't. Some plead religion, and a great many are cowards. I shall think of my, and my family's preservation, and quit my place. I can get none to stand by me, to defend my own house. I hope you will excuse this—I have no clerk now, and had no sleep for several days and nights.

I am, sir,

Your obedient servant,

CONRAD WEISER.

I, and Thomas Foster, Esq., Mrs. Harris, and Mr. McKee, with upwards of forty men, went up, the 2nd inst. (October, 1755) to Captain McKee, at New Providence, in order to bury the dead, lately murdered on Mahahany creek; but understanding the corpse were buried, we then determined to return immediately home. But being urged by John Sekalamy, and the Old Belt, to go up to see the Indians at Shamokin, and know their minds, we went on the 24th, and staid all night—and in the night I heard some Delawares talking—about twelve in number—to this purpose: “What are the English come here for?” Says another: “To kill us I suppose; can we then send off some of our nimble young men to give our friends notice, that can soon be here?” They soon after sang the war song, and four Indians went off, in two canoes, well armed—the one canoe went down the river, and the other across.

On the morning of the 25th, we took our leave of the Indians, and set off homewards, and were advised to go down the east side of the river, but fearing that a snare might be laid on that side, we marched off peaceably, on the west side, having behaved in the most civil and friendly manner towards them while with them; and when we came to the mouth of the Mahahany creek, we were fired on by a good number of Indians that lay among the bushes; on which, we were obliged to retreat, with the loss of several men; the particular number I cannot exactly mention; but I am positive that I saw four fall, and one struck with a tomahawk on the head, in his flight across the river. As I understand the Delaware tongue, I heard several of the Indians that were engaged

against us, speak a good many words in that tongue, during the action.

ADAM TERRANCE.

The above declaration was attested by the author's voluntary qualification, no magistrate being present—at Paxton, this 26th October, 1755, before us:

John Elder, Thomas McArthur, Michael Graham, Alex. McClure, Michael Teass, William Harris, Thomas Black, Samuel Lenes, Samuel Pearson, William McClure.

N. B. Of all our people that were in the action, there are but nine that have yet returned.

Reading, October 22, 1755.

Honored Sir:

I take this opportunity to inform you that I received news from Shamokin, and that six families have been murdered on John Penn's creek, on the west side of the Susquehanna; about four miles from the river, several people have been found scalped, and twenty-eight or more missing. The people are in great consternation, and are coming down, leaving their plantations and corn behind them. Two of my sons are gone up to help down one of their cousins with his family.

I hear of more that will defend themselves; but George Gabriel—the people down here seem to be for ourselves, and says: The Indians will never come this side the Susquehanna river; but I fear they will, since they meet with no opposition any where. I do not doubt your Honor has heard of this melancholy affair before now, by the way of Lancaster, perhaps more particularly; yet, I thought it my duty to inform you of it; and when my sons' come back, I will write again, if they bring any thing particular.

I have heard nothing of the Indians that have gone up to fight against the French on the Ohio; their going, I fear, has been occasion of this murder. I have nothing more to add, but am, Honored sir,

Your very humble servant,

CONRAD WEISER.



Bethlehem, Nov. 2, 1755.

Mr. Christian Seidel and Mr. David Zeisberger, being examined on their solemn affirmation, before me, Timothy Horsefield, one of his Majesty's justice of the peace for the county of Northampton, at their return from their journey to the Susquehanna, affirmed as follows:

Q. When came you to the Susquehanna?

A. The twenty-sixth of October last.

Q. What places were you at there?

A. Waioming, the Shawanos Town, and at Lechaweke, the Minesink Town.

Q. What stay did you make there?

A. Six days.

Q. What was your proper business there?

A. Being invited by the Indians, we went there to preach the gospel, which we did twice at Lechaweke.

Q. What knowledge have you of the disturbances which lately happened in those parts?

A. All we know is, what the Shawonas chief, named Packstanos told us, viz: that he and some other chiefs of the Indians being on the Susquehanna, were called down by the Shamokin Indians, and accordingly they went, and Saturday the 25th of last month, as they sat together in consultation, then came forty-nine white people to them, and told them the French Indians were near on the other side of the river—the Indians advised them to stay on that side and not to go over the river; but they would needs go over; and having crossed over, about six miles below Shamokin, near George Gabriel's, they were attacked by some Indians; and, that the aforesaid chief, with others, and some of his young men, went the next day over, and going down the river, they came to the place where the engagement had been the day before; where they found three white men had been killed; and, a little further, on the river side, they found another dead; not shot, but supposed to have been drowned trying to escape; at some distance further they found a suit of women's clothes, with a pair of new shoes lying near the river, which they thought must have belonged to some one who endeavored to escape by crossing the river. They then followed the track further into the woods, where the said chief espied a sapling cut down, and near by a grub twisted: then he called to the company, and said, These marks betokened something;

and upon search they found a parcel of leaves raked together, upon removing which, they found a fresh grave, in which lay an Indian, who had been shot, and well dressed; by the hairs of his head being pulled out, except a tuft on his crown, they discovered him to be a French Mohawk Indian—they stripped and scalped him.

They also found a glove, all bloody, lying by a tree, which had been very much shot, which they imagined to have belonged to Thomas McKee, an Indian trader. Then they next went to George Gabriel's plantation, where they saw Indian tracks on the plowed ground—and that his corn was burnt, but what was become of him and his family, they knew not.

Q. What situation did you find the Indians in?

A. They are in great favor of the French Indians, and are also much concerned, but the white people should think that they had a hand in the late disturbance, viz: the Indians at Wayoming. At Lechaweke they were entirely ignorant of the whole affair; for as we came there, they were all together at their thanksgiving harvest feast. As far as we could observe, they are all well affected towards the English. And the aforementioned chief fully intends to come here to Bethlehem on a visit shortly.

Q. What do you know of the disturbance said to have happened lately in the neighborhood of Gnodenhuetten?

A. When we came to Gnodenhuetten yesterday, the first inst., we found all in peace and quietness; but as we came to-day through the GAP, we found above a hundred people in a great fight, who told us that George Custard was murdered. We made answer, that he was alive that night, and was seen and spoken with by two of our people from Knodenhuetten; viz: Schweigart and Presser—Presser being then in company with us. And further we know not.

Taken before me,

TIM. HORSEFIELD.

Bethlehem, Novem. 2d, 1755.

NOTE.—Heckewelder, in his Historical Account of the Indians, when speaking of the Indians' manner of surprising their enemies, relates a striking anecdote, by way of exemplification, of the Indians' sagacity, as well as veracity; the subject of which, has some relation to massacre, mentioned above.

In the beginning, says he, of the summer of the year 1755, a most atrocious and shocking murder was unexpectedly committed by a party of Indians, on fourteen white settlers, within five or six miles of Shamokin. The surviving whites, in their rage, determined to take their revenge by murdering a Delaware Indian, who happened to be in those parts, and was far from thinking himself in danger. He was a great friend to the whites, was loved and esteemed by them, and in testimony of their regard, had received from them the name of Luke Holland, by which he was generally known. This Indian, satisfied that his nature was incapable of committing such a foul murder in a time of profound peace, told the enraged settlers that he was sure that the Delawares were not in any manner concerned in it, and that it was the act of some wicked Mingoos or Iroquois, whose custom it was to involve other nations in wars with each other by clandestinely committing murders, so that they might be laid to the charge of others than themselves. But all his representations were vain; he could not convince exasperated men, whose minds were fully bent upon revenge. At last, he offered that if they would give him a party to accompany him, he would go with them in quest of the murderers, and was sure he could discover them by the prints of their feet and other marks well known to him, by which he would convince them that the real perpetrators of the crime belonged to the Six Nations. His proposal was accepted; he marched at the head of a party of whites and led them into the tracks. They soon found themselves in the most rocky parts of the mountain, where not one of those who accompanied him was able to discover a single track, nor would they believe that ever a man had trodden on this ground, as they had to jump over a number of crevices between the rocks, and in some instances to crawl over them. Now they began to believe that the Indian had led them across those rugged mountains in order to give the enemy time to escape, and threatened him with instant death the moment they should be fully convinced of the fraud. The Indian, true to his promise, would take pains to make them perceive that an enemy had passed along the places through which he was leading them; here he would show them that the moss on the rock had been trodden down by the weight of a human foot, then that it had been torn and dragged forward from its place; further, he

would point out to them that pebbles or small stones on the rocks had been removed from their beds by the foot hitting against them, that dry sticks by being trodden upon were broken, and even that in a particular place, an Indian's blanket had dragged over the rocks, and removed or loosened the leaves lying there, so that they lay no more flat, as in other places; all which the Indian could perceive as he walked along, without ever stopping.—At last arriving at the foot of the mountain on soft ground, where the tracks were deep, he found out the enemy were eight in number, and from the freshness of the foot prints, he concluded that they must be encamped at no great distance. This proved to be the exact truth; for, after gaining the eminence on the other side of the valley, the Indians were seen encamped, some having already lain down to sleep, while others were drawing off their *leggings* for the same purpose, and the scalps they had taken were hanged up to dry. “See!” said Luke Holland to his astonished companions, “there is the enemy! not of any nation, but Mingoes, as I truly tell you. They are in our power; in less than half an hour they will all be fast asleep. We need not fire a gun, but go up and tomahawk them. We are nearly two to one and need apprehend no danger. Come on, and you will now have your full revenge!” But the whites, overcome with fear, did not choose to follow the Indian's advice, and urged him to take them back by the nearest and best way, which he did, and when they arrived at home late at night, they reported the number of the Iroquois to have been so great, that they durst not venture to attack them.

“This account, says Heckewelder, is faithfully given as I received it from Luke Holland himself, and took it down in writing at the time.”—[Heckewelder's *His. Acc. of Ind. Nations*; p. 168-70.

The near approach of the enemy threw all, in the outer settlements, into consternation. Their only safety was to flee and leave all to the enemy. They had in vain looked, for some time, for effectual relief from Government. Houses that had been occupied; barns that had been filled with the fruits of a rich and plenteous harvest; and newly sowed fields, and standing corn; and some cattle, were all abandoned, by the hardy and industrious frontier settlers, expecting as they did, daily the enemy upon them. They were

constantly in fear of being cut off. Even John Harris and his family were threatened with death, as stated by Mr. Harris himself in the following letter :

Paxton, October 29, 1755.

Edward Shippen, Esq.

Sir: We expect the enemy upon us every day, and the inhabitants are abandoning their plantations, being greatly discouraged at the approach of such a number of cruel savages, and no present sign of assistance. I had a certain account of fifteen hundred French and Indians being on their march against us and Virginia, and now close upon our borders; their scouts scalping our families on our frontiers daily. Andrew Montour and others at Shamokin, desired me to take care, that there was a party of forty Indians out many days, and intended to burn my house and destroy myself and family. I have this day cut loop holes in my house, and am determined to hold out to the last extremity if I can get some men to stand by me. But few can be had at present, as every one is in fear of his own family being cut off every hour.—Great part of the Susquehanna Indians are no doubt actually in the French interest, and I am informed that a French officer is expected at Shamokin this week with a party of Delawares and Shawanese, no doubt to take possession of our river. We should raise men immediately to build a fort up the river to take possession, and to induce some Indians to join us. We ought also to insist on the Indians to declare for or against us, and as soon as we are prepared for them, we should bid up the scalps, and keep our woods full of our people upon the scout, else they will ruin our province; for they are a dreadful enemy. I have sent out two Indian spies to Shamokin; they are Mohawks.

Sir, yours &c.,

JOHN HARRIS.

In the latter part of October 1755, the enemy again appeared in the neighborhood of Shamokin; and in November they committed several murders upon the whites under circumstances of cruelty and barbarity. Not only those on the immediate frontier settlers, but those residing towards the interior were kept in constant alarm, as will be seen from an address or appeal to the inhabitants of the Province.

Paxton, Oct. 31, 1755. From John Harris' at 12, P. M.

To all his majesty's subjects in the Province of Pennsylvania, or elsewhere: Whereas, Andrew Montour, Belt of Wampum, two Mohawks, and other Indians came down this day from Shamokin, who say the whole body of Indians or the greatest part of them in the French interest, is actually encamped on this side George Gabriel's, near Susquehanna; and that we may expect an attack in three days at farthest; and a French fort to be begun at Shamokin in ten days hence. Tho' this be the Indian report; we the subscribers, do give it as our advice to repair immediately to the frontiers with all our forces to intercept their passage into our country, and to be prepared in the best manner possible for the worst event.

Witness our hands.

James Galbreath, John Allison, Barney Hughes, Robert Wallace, John Harris, James Pollock, James Anderson, William Work, Patrick Henry.

P. S. They positively affirm that the above named Indians discovered a party of the enemy at Thos. McKee's upper place on the 30th of October last.

Mona-ca-too-tha, the Belt, and other Indians, here insist upon Mr. Weiser's coming immediately to John Harris' with his men, and to council with the Indians.

Before me, JAMES GALBREATH.

On the 20 Feb. 1756, says Gordon, Captain Patterson with a scouting party, fell in with some Indians at Middle creek, in Cumberland county (Union) one of whom they scalped and put the others to flight, having one of his own men wounded. He reported the woods, from the Juniata to Shamokin, to be filled with Indians, seeking plunder and scalps, and burning all the houses, and destroying the grain in that vicinity.

The Indian whom they scalped was probably Shecalemy's sister's son, as will appear from the following letter from Thomas McKee, dated "Fort at Hunter's mill, (six or seven miles above Harrisburg,) April 5, 1756," and addressed to Ed. Shippen, Esq., at Lancaster.

I desire to let you know that John Shecalemy, Indian, is

come here in the afternoon, and gives me an account that there is great confusion amongst the Indians up the North Branch of Susquehanna; the Delawares are moving all from thence to Ohio, and want to persuade the Shanoies along with them, but they decline going with them that course as they still incline to join with us. The Shanoies are going up to the town called Teaoga (Diahoga) where there is a body of the Six Nations, and there they intend to remain. He has brought two more men, some women and some children along with him, and says that he intends to live and die with us, and insist upon my conducting him down to where his sister and children are at Canestogo, and I am loath to leave my post as his Honor was offended at the last time I did, but can't help it. He desires me to acquaint you that his sister's son was killed at Penn's creek in the scrimmage with Capt. Patterson. This with due respect from yours, &c.

February 1756, a party of Indians from Shamokin came to Juniata. They first came to Hugh Mitcheltrees, being on the river, who had gone to Carlisle, and had got a young man, named Edward Nicholass to stay with his wife until he would return—the Indians killed them both. The same party of Indians went up the river where the Lukens now live—William Wilcox lived on the opposite side of the river, whose wife and eldest son had come over the river on some business—the Indians came while they were there and killed old Edward Nicholass and his wife, and took Joseph, Thomas and Catharine Nicholass, John Wilcox, James Armstrong's wife and two children prisoners.

Some time in June, Fort Bigham, in Tuscarora valley, about twelve miles from Mifflin, was destroyed by the Indians. A number were carried off and some killed. Geo. Woods, Nathaniel Bigham, Robert Taylor, his wife, and one child, and John McDonnel were missing. Some of these, it was supposed, were burnt, as a number of bones were found. Susan Giles was found dead and scalped; Alexander McAllister and his wife, James Adams, Jane Cochran, and two children were missed. McAllister's house had been burnt, and a number of cattle and horses had been driven off. The enemy was supposed to be numerous, as they did eat and carry off a great deal of beef they had killed.—Pa. Gazette.

George Woods was the father-in-law of James Ross, who ran for Governor, and resided some fifteen years ago in Bedford.

Hance, or John Gray, afterwards joined a volunteer company, and went against the Indians in Kittaning, with the hopes of finding his wife and child. Shortly after the Kittaning expedition, he died in Bucks county.

Francis Innis remained a prisoner or captive, till the Indian treaty.

It appears from the following communications that Fort Granville was erected at the close of 1755, or in the spring of 1756.

Sir—You are desired to proceed to Cumberland county, and fix on proper places for erecting three stockades, viz : One back of Patterson's, one upon "Kishecoquillas," and one near Sideling Hill ; each of them fifty feet square, with a block-house on two of the corners, and a barracks within, capable of lodging fifty men. You are also desired to agree with some proper person, or persons, to oversee the workmen at each place, who shall be allowed such wages as you shall agree to give, not exceeding one dollar per day; and the workmen shall be allowed at the rate of six dollars per month, and their provisions, till the work is finished.

B. FRANKLIN,  
 JOS. FOX,  
 JOS. HUGHS,  
 EVAN MORGAN.

To Capt. Geo. Croghan, }  
 Philadelphia, Dec. 17, 1755. }

Carlisle, April 4th, 2 o'clock, 1756.

Dear Sir :

I arrived at this place at 12, where I found fresh alarms from the frontiers, viz : On the 29th March, Pomfrett Castle was fired on by a party of Indians, who took one Hugh Mitcheltree prisoner, and they are very scarce of provisions and ammunition.

From Fort Granville, 31st of March, there was a party of Indians, four in number, within one mile of the fort, which fort is so badly stored with ammunition, not having



three rounds per man, they thought it not prudent to venture after them. I am further informed there were two parties of Indians seen within one mile of Shippensburg town, but dont hear of any mischief done yet. I think it highly necessary, and shall, if possible, get an escort at Adam Hoops' to go the rounds with me, as I am very sensible that a great part of the soldiers have left their posts and come to the inhabitants, particularly from Fort Granville. If I hear no more of them, I shall proceed, whether I get an escort or not, and if I get certain intelligence of their being abroad, I will wait till the charge I have made on me can be conducted with safety.

The above account is matter of fact, and may be depended on.

I am, dear sir,

Your very humble servant,

ELISHA SALTAR.

P. S. All their cry is, money and ammunition.

The place where Fort Granville had been erected, was called "Old Town," on the left bank of the Juniata river, near Lewistown, Mifflin county, where a company of enlisted soldiers were kept, under the command of Lieutenant Armstrong. The position of the fort was the most favorable. The Indians who had been lurking about there for some time, and knowing that Armstrong's men were few in number, sixty of them appeared, July 22, before the fort, and challenged the garrison to combat; but this was declined by the commander, in consequence of the weakness of his force. The Indians fired at and wounded one man belonging to the fort, who had been a short way from it—yet, he got in safe; after which they divided themselves into small parties, one of which attacked the plantation of one Baskins, near Juniata, whom they murdered, burnt his house and carried off his wife and children; and another made Hugh Carroll and his family prisoners.

On the 30th of July, Captain Ward left the fort with all his men, except twenty-four under the command of Lieut. Armstrong, to guard some reapers in Shearman's valley. Soon after the Captain's departure, the fort was attacked by about one hundred Indians and French, who having

assailed it in vain during the afternoon and night of that day, took to the Juniata creek, and, protected by its bank, attained a deep ravine, by which they were enabled to approach, without fear of injury, to within ten or twelve yards of the fort, to which they succeeded in setting it on fire. Through a hole thus made they killed the Lieutenant and private, and wounded three others while endeavoring to extinguish the fire.

The enemy then offering quarters to the besieged, if they would surrender, one Turner immediately opened the gate to them. They took prisoners, twenty-two soldiers, three women, and seven children, whom they loaded with burdens and drove them off. The fort was burnt by Captain Jacobs, pursuant to the order of the French commander. When the Indians reached Kittaning, they put Turner to death with the most horrid tortures. They tied him to a post, danced around him, made a great fire, and having heated gun-barrels red-hot, ran them through his body. Having tormented him for three hours, they scalped him alive, and at last held up a boy with a hatchet in his hand, to give him the finishing stroke.

The following casts some additional light on this :

#### CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

The first day of June, in the year of our Lord, 1757, before me John Armstrong, Esq., one of his Majesty's Justice of the Peace, for the county of Cumberland aforesaid, came John Hogan, late a soldier belonging to Capt. Edward Ward's company of foot, in the pay of the province of Pennsylvania, and upon his solemn oath, did depose and declare, that on or about the first day of August last past, (1756,) he, this deponent, with several others, was taken prisoner at Fort Granville, by a party of French and Indians—consisting of one hundred Indians and fifty French—who took this deponent, and the rest of the prisoners, to the Kittaning, where they continued about three hours, in which time John Turner, one of the prisoners, was then burnt. That they were then taken down the river to Fort Du Quesne, where they staid but a few hours—the French and Indians not agreeing—they then proceeded to Logstown, where this deponent mostly con-

tinued until he made his escape, which was about nine weeks ago. And this deponent further saith, that during the time of his captivity, he was several times at Fort Du Quesne, and was fully satisfied that the garrison consisted of about three hundred French, had six guns, five or six pounders mounted, and seven swivels. That there were no Indians in the Fort; but at about two miles distant from the Fort, was an Indian town wherein were about fifty or sixty of the natives. Twenty whereof were able to bear arms. That the walls of the bastions of said Fort were about fourteen feet thick. The curtain about four or five feet thick, except that next the river which is built as a common stockade, that between the two bastions in the Pennsylvania side there is a ditch about six feet wide, and about seven or eight feet deep. That about four days before this deponent made his escape, there were twenty battoes arrived at Fort Du Quesne for Canada loaded with ammunition and provisions, and that it was reported that they also expected a large reinforcement of French and Indians from Canada and Mississippi, and that they would then endeavor to cut off the back inhabitants; and also said that if the English did not go out this summer they would come to them. And this deponent further saith that the Indians having sold a prisoner to the French, received a nine gallon keg of brandy. This deponent and George Hily, another prisoner, thought that would be a good time for them to escape as it was customary for the Indians on such occasions to make a frolic and get drunk, whereupon they set off and brought Martin Borrowelly, another prisoner along with them, and arrived at the South Branch of the Potomac in three weeks from the time of their escape.

Sworn at Carlisle the 1st of June 1757,

before

JOHN ARMSTRONG.

Before leaving Fort Granville, they posted up a paper, which was afterwards found there, and was sent to the Governor and council; and has since been carefully kept among other papers and letters in the Secretary's office. The following is a *literal transcript* of the original, copied by the writer in December, 1844.

The paper appears to be a mere fragment of a letter. It is incoherent—has many omissions, which are not easily supplied, without knowing the particular circumstances under which it was written.

Il nece poin duxe peu ne pase pas que Jamay je nous Regarde de bon Coeur Et nesperce jamay auqueune grace de mapare Car jene auqueune an vie de vous voyr apre le Chagrien que vous mave Causez ain si Char Cher allteur pour moy nefaitte poin defou non plus sur un in Conseten qui ne panse Cason ple sir Croye moy Char Che fore tune allieurs pour moy je ri ne panse arien moy Case la il nez rien qui puise me De tou ne de nest santi man adie bon soir el nes patar je par de mein vous mouve toujours dixetros vous il nes pa Convenable que vous Restier isci Cela ne vous Convenien pas Cinon je prandre plu vous prandre des Mesure pour y me ditour ner plu je serai rustique ne panse pa que serve de vous percequittee vous panserie malle Car je sivous voulle netre poin tenu retire vous demoy Car je ne sourois re sis ter.

Vostre Servette

Pinella Ciere

The following is also copied from the same paper of the original. It is an interlineal, *rothographical* correction of the original *spelling*.

It nest point d'aussi pen. Ne passer pas que jamais je vous. Regarderai den bon coeur it n'esperez jamais aucune grace de ma parte car je nai aucune envie de vous voir apres le chagren que vous m'avez cause ainsi chercher aillieurs pour moi ne faites point de Fou non plus sur un Inconstant qui ne pense qua son plaisir croyer moy chercher Fortune aillieurs pour moy je ris ne pense a rien moy qua cele il nest rien qui puisse me detourner de unest sentiment adieu bon soer il nest pas tard je pars Demain vous monvez toujours (ja) dis retirez vous il nest pas convenable que vous Restioz ici cela ne vous convenient pas sinon je prendrai plus vous prendroz des mesures pour y me ditourner plus je sui Rustique ne pensor pas que sur se de vous perse cater vous penserier mal ear je se vous vonlez netre point tenu retiroz vous de moy car je ne sourois resister.

Vostre Serviteur.

A professor of Modern Languages, to whom I showed this curious *morceau*, and, who, after examining it closely, made, in writing the following reply.

“As the upper part of the letter has been cut off, no sense can be gathered from the first five words, which are the conclusion of a sentence; nor, for the same reason, is the relation between the first and second pages altogether apparent.

Interlinear Interpretation Revised, J. R.

Il nest point dausse peu (1)

Ne palsez pas que jamais je vous Regarde de bon coeur et n'espere aucune grace de ma parte car (2) je n'ai aucune envie de vous voir apres le chagrin que vous m'avez cause ainsie chercheg aillieurs pour moi ne faites (3) point de sou non plus sur un inconstant qui ne pense qu'a son plaiser Toyez moi chercher fortune aillieurs pour moi je ne ris ne pense (4) a rien moi qu'a cela il n'est rien qui puisse me detourne de (5) sentiment (6) adieu bon soir il n'est pas tard je pars demain vous mouvez (7) toujours je dis (8) retirey vous il n'est pas convenable que vous restiez ici ala ne vous convient pas si non je prendrai plus vous prendrez des mesures pour y one detourner plus je serai (9) Rustique ne pensez pas que sur (10) ce de vous persecuter vous penseriez mal car je si vous vouley n'etre point tenu retirez vous de moi car je ne saurais resister.

(1) Perhaps d'ici pres or de si pres (2) Part (3) faites (4) je ne pense (5) mes, ommitted (6) sentiments (7) m'avez (8) dit without je (9) suis (10) cesse (a) fond.

The 2nd Correction punctuated.

———il n'est point d'aussi pres (pen)

Ae passey pas, que jamais je vous regarde ae bon coeur, et n'erperez jamais aucune grace de ma part, car je n'ai aucune envie de vous voir, apres le chagrin que vous m'avez cause. Ainsi cherchez aillieurs. Pour moi ne failer point de fond non plus eur un inconstant, qui ne pense qu'a son plaiser. Croyez moi cherchez fortune aillieurs. Pour moi je ne pense a'nier moi qua ala, il n'est rien qui puisse me detourne de mes sentimentss. Adieu, bon soir; il n'est pas tard je pars demain.

———vous m'avez toujours dit. Retirez vous; il n'est pas convenable que vous restiez ici; cela ne vous convient

pas ; sinon je prendrai plus vous prendrez des mesures pour y me detourne. Plus je suis rustique ne plensez pas que je cesse de vous persecuter vous penseriez mal car je (si vous voulez n'etre point tenu, reterez vous de moi) car je ne saurais resister

Vostre Serviteur  
Pinella Ciere

The concluding words of the sentence in the part cut off—

A Literal Translation. I. R.

Do not call on me, for never do I look upon you with pleasure, and never hope for any favor from me, for I have no desire to see you, after the trouble you have caused me. Seek elsewhere. As for me, no longer rely on one inconstant, who thinks only of his pleasure. Believe me, seek fortune elsewhere. For my part, I think only of this, there is nothing which can divert me from my sentiments. Adieu, good evening, it is not late. I set out to-morrow. \* \* \* you have always told me. (1) Go away, it is not expedient that you should remain here. It is not proper for you, else the more I shall take the more you take them to divert me from it. Although I am simple, think not that I shall cease to persecute you ; you will think erroneously ; for I (if you wish not to be distanced, go away from me) could not (2) resist.

Your Servant  
Pinella Ciere.

- (1) The conclusion of a sentence above.  
(2) I should not be able to resist.

August the 18th, 1756.

To Hance Hamilton :

Sir—

I have sent express to you with the French letter, and one from Lieutenant Thompson, and a copy of that I have sent per Captain Hamilton and Ensign Scott, and the remainder I will send by Potter and Steel's men. Lieutenant Holiday sent to me last night for blankets, and says that his men are all going to leave him for want of the same, as the

inhabitants have all left the fort. Capt. Potter has forty-seven men; and how many Captain Steel has I cannot tell; I believe about thirty or upwards.

If you have any blankets send them by the bearer. I believe I will make up near twenty strays, and the remainder I sent by Potter and Steel's men, which I hope you will receive at your arrival there.

I have nothing more, that I remember, but my compliments to Mrs. Armstrong, and my earnest desire of your welfare and success.

I am, with much esteem,  
your most humble servant,  
ADAM HOOPS.

N. B. I have got 39 pair of horse shoes, and 15 pair which are put on the horses.

Since I wrote, the Courier (carrier) has come to me to let me know that near John Lindsay's, five or six Indians were seen, and that one was shot down at the Grindstone Hill; and he says that they cannot carry out the flour which they had agreed for with them; there are not five families in all those parts, but what are now fled; the settlement is full of Indians, and are seen in many places.

A. H.

Wednesday Morning, 5 o'clock, August 19, 1756.

Dear Sir—

I have last night received a letter by express from my Lieutenant which I have enclosed, with the original of the French letter, left at Fort Granville (near Lewistown, Mifflin county). We are all scarce of powder and lead at our forts. I am obliged to get a little from Mr. Hoops, and to give my receipt as for the expedition.

There is a party of Captain Mercer's company here; and on our receiving this letter we marched directly, taking with us twelve beef cattle, and the packhorses which belong to the two forts. The rest are to be brought up by Captain Potter's and Steel's men.

Sir, there were five of my men who were free, about the 7th of July, and they continued in the service, until they heard of Fort Granville being taken (and not be qualified

they went off) as it is reported for want of ammunition; and we being so scarce, they openly refused to serve longer under such circumstances.

Sir, I am your affectionate,  
humble servant,  
HANCE HAMILTON.

To Col. John Armstrong,  
at Carlisle.

Shortly after Fort Granville had been destroyed, Colonel Armstrong entered upon what is well known as the Kittaning expedition. He advanced with three hundred men, till he reached the Beaver Dams, near Frankstown, where he was joined by an advanced party, on Sept. 2. On the 7th in the evening he reached Kittaning, and routed the enemy. (Particulars of the expedition will be noticed in the sequel.)

Letter from Col. Armstrong to the Hon. R. H. Morris,  
Esq. late Governor.

Carlisle, 20th August, 1756.

May it please your Honor—

To-morrow, God willing, the men march from McDowell's for Fort Shirely, and this afternoon some part of my own company, with the provisions here, set out for Shearmen's valley, there to halt till the residue come up. This night I expected to have been at Fort Shirely, but am much disappointed in getting in the strays, for collecting whereof we shall not wait longer than this day. Hunter has got about half a score, and commissary Hoops about a dozen. The commissioners (for which your Honor will please to make them my sincere compliments) have sent everything necessary except the canteens wrote for by Mr. Buchanan, which I am persuaded they have forgot, and which we must supply by tin quarts. They were probably right in keeping back the tents, as they might have proven an incumbrance, and there is not one shilling laid out on this occasion that does not give me sensible uneasiness, but through the want of experience, and fewness of our numbers, the good end proposed should fail of being obtained.

I am not yet determined whether to wait twenty-four hours longer on the answer of a letter sent to Colonel Clapham



for the inelligence of John Cox, who has been sometime with, and now made his escape from the Indians, which I think would be very material, and which, if waited for until to-morrow, or Sunday night, will make it Tuesday before we can reach Fort Shirely. I dare not venture any thing of consequence now with a single messenger, so many Indians being in the woods.

The harvest season, with the two attacks on Fort Granville (Lewistown) has left us bare of ammunition, that I shall be obliged to apply to the stores here for some quantity, for the expedition. The Captains, Hamilton and Mercer, having broken open the part I sent to McDowell's for Fort Shirely, and given them receipts as for the expedition, though I know it for the particular defence of these two posts: nor will it be in my power to prevail with double the number of men, and a double quantity of ammunition to keep a Fort that would have done it before the taking of Fort Granville. I hope the first opportunity of conveying ammunition to this town will be taken. For farther proofs of the numbers of Indians among us and waste of this country, I shall enclose your Honor some letters lately received.

Since the escape of the Dutchman, whose deposition I sent your Honor, is also escaped a certain Peter Walker taken from Granville, and saith, that of the enemy no less than one hundred and twenty returned all in health, except one Frenchman shot through the shoulder by Lieutenant Armstrong a little before his death, as the Frenchman was erecting his body out of the hollow to see through the pine knots on the fire made against the Fort; and of this number there were about a dozen of French, who had for their interpreter one McDowell, a Scotchman. This McDowell told Walker they designed very soon to attack Fort Shirely, with four hundred men. Captain Jacobs said he could take any Fort that would catch fire, and would make peace with the English when they had learned him to make gunpowder. McDowell told Walker they had two Indians killed in the engagement, but the Captains, Armstrong and Ward, whom I ordered on their march to Fort Shirely to examine every thing at Granville, and send a list of whom remained among the ruins, assure me they found some parts of eight of the enemy burnt in two different places, the joints of them being scarcely separated, and parts of their shirts found, through

which there were bullet holes. To secrete these from our prisoners was doubtless the reason why the French officer marched our people some distance from the Fort before they gave orders to burn the barracks, &c. Walker says that some of the Germans flagged very much on the second day, and that the Lieutenant behaved with the greatest bravery to the last, despising all the terrors and threats of the enemy, whereby they often urged him to surrender, though he had been near two days without water, but a little ammunition left, the fort on fire, and the enemy situated within twelve or fourteen yards of the fort, under the natural bank, he was as far from yielding as when at first attacked; a Frenchman in our service fearful of being burnt, asked leave of the Lieutenant to treat with his countrymen, in the French language; the Lieutenant answered, "The first word of French you speak in this engagement, I'll blow your brains out," telling his men to hold out bravely, for the flame was falling and he would soon have it extinguished, but soon after received the fatal ball.

The French officer refused the soldiers the liberty of interring his corpse, though it was to be done in an instant when they raised the clay to quench the fire.

One Brandon, a soldier who had been shot through the knee, on the approach of the enemy, called out, "I am a Roman Catholic, and will go with you," but the Indians regardless of his faith, observing he could not march, soon despatched him with a tomahawk.

As Fort Shirely is not easily defended, and their water may be taken possession of by the enemy, it running at the foot of a high bank eastward of the fort, and no well dug, I am of opinion, from its remote situation, that it cannot serve the country in the present circumstances, and if attacked, I doubt will be taken if not strongly garrisoned, but (extremities excepted) I cannot evacuate this without your Honor's orders.

Lyttleton, Shippensburg and Carlisle (the two last not finished) are the only forts now built that will, in my opinion, be serviceable to the public. McDowell's, or thereabouts, is a necessary post, but the present fort not defensible. The duties of the harvest have not admitted me to finish Carlisle Fort with the soldiers, it should be done, and a barracks erected within the fort, otherwise the soldiers cannot be so

well governed, and may be absent or without the gates, at a time of the greatest necessity.

I am honored sir,  
your Honor's most obedient  
and humble servant,

JOHN ARMSTRONG.

The distress of the frontier settlers had nearly reached its acme. An attempt to depict their sufferings, alarms, and fears, would prove a failure. In the fall of 1755, the country west of the Susquehanna possessed *three thousand men* fit to bear arms; and in August 1756, exclusive of the Provincial forces, there were not one hundred; fear having driven the greater part from their homes into the interior of the province.—*Gordon's Pa.* 430.

Governor Morris, in his message to the Assembly, August 16, 1756, says, "The people to the west of the Susquehanna, distressed by the frequent incursions of the enemy, and weakened by their great losses, are moving into the interior parts of the Province, and I am fearful that the whole county will be evacuated, if timely and vigorous measures are not taken to prevent it."—Votes of Assembly.

The few who had not fled petitioned the Governor, Council and Assembly, for aid to protect them against the ravages of a restless, barbarous and merciless enemy. Their several petitions are given below.

To the Honorable Robert Hunter Morris, Esq., Lieut. Gov. of Province of Pennsylvania.

The address of part of the remaining inhabitants of Cumberland county, most humbly sheweth, that the French and their savage allies have from time to time made several incursions into this county, have in the most inhuman and barbarous manner murdered great numbers of our people and carried others into captivity, and being greatly emboldened by a series of success, not only attempted, but also took Fort Granville on the 30th July last, then commanded by the late Lieutenant Edward Armstrong, and carried off the greatest part of the garrison, prisoners, from whom doubtless the enemy will be informed of the weakness of this frontier, and how incapable we are of defending ourselves against their incursions, which will be a great inducement for them to redouble their attacks, and in all probability force the remain-

ing inhabitants of this county to evacuate it. Great numbers of the inhabitants are already fled, and others preparing to go off; finding that it is not in the power of the troops in pay of the government (were we certain of their being continued) to prevent the ravages of our restless, barbarous and merciless enemy. It is therefore greatly to be doubted that (without a further protection) the inhabitants of this county will shortly endeavor to save themselves and their effects, by flight, which must consequently be productive of considerable inconveniencies to his Majesty's interest in general, and to the welfare of the people of this Province in particular.

Your petitioners being fully convinced of your Honor's concern for a strict attachment to his Majesty's interest, have presumed to request that your Honor would be pleased to take our case into consideration, and, if agreeable to your Honor's judgment, to make application to his Excellency, General Loudon, that part of the troops now raising for his Excellency's regiment may be sent to, and for some time, continued in some of the most important and advantageous posts in this county, by whose assistance we may be enabled to continue a frontier if possible, and thereby induce the remaining inhabitants, to secure, at least, a part of the immense quantity of grain which now lies exposed to the enemy and subject to be destroyed or taken away by them; and also enable the Provincial troops to make incursions into the enemy's country, which would contribute greatly to the safety and satisfaction of your Honor's petitioners—And your petitioners, as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

Francis West, John Welsh, James Dickson, Robert Erwin, Samuel Smith, Wm. Buchanan, Daniel Williams, John Montgomery, Thos. Barker, John Lindsay, Jas. Lindsay, Thos. Urie, Jas. Buchanan, Wm. Spear, Jas. Pollock, And. McIntyre, Robert Gibson, Garret McDaniel, Arthur Foster, Jas. Brandon, John Houston, Patrick McCollom, James Reed, Thos. Lockertt, And. Dalton, John Irwin, Wm. Blyth, Robt. Miller, Wm. Miller, Jas. Young, Jno. Davis, John Mitchell, John Pattison, Samuel Stevens, John Fox, Chas. Pattison, John Foster, Wm. McCaskry, And. Calhoun, Jas. Stackpole, Wm. Sebbe, Jas. Robb, Samuel Anderson, Robert Robb, Samuel Hunter, A. Forster, Nath. Smyth.

Read in council August 21, 1756.

Not only was the country west of the Susquehanna left nearly desolate and deserted, but also on the east side of the river, numerous murders were committed, and plantations abandoned. When imagination fails to conceive the peril and distress of the settlers of Paxton, Hanover, Derry, and other townships, then in Lancaster (now Dauphin and Lebanon counties) vain would it be to attempt to portray the scenes of horror. Some idea, however, may be formed of their condition from the subjoined letters :

Derry Township, 9th Aug. 1756.

Dear Sir :

There is nothing but bad news every day. Last week there were two soldiers killed and one wounded about two miles from Manady fort ; and two of the guards that escorted the batteaux were killed ; and we may expect nothing else daily, if no stop be put to these savages. We shall all be broken in upon in these parts—the people are going off daily, leaving almost their all behind them ; and as for my part, I think a little time will lay the country waste by flight, so that the enemy will have nothing to do but take what we have worked for.

Sir, your most

Humble servant,

JAMES GALBREATH.

Ed. shippen, Esq.

Derry Township, 10th Aug. 1756.

Honored Sir :

There is nothing here almost every day but murder committed by the Indians in some part or other. About five miles above me, at Manady gap, there were two of the Province soldiers killed, one wounded. There were but three Indians, and they came in among ten of our men and committed the murder, and went off safe. The name or sight of an Indian makes almost all, in these parts, tremble—their barbarity is so cruel where they are masters ; for by all appearances, the devil communicates, God permits, and the French pay, and by that the back parts, by all appearances, will be laid waste by flight with those who are gone and going, more especially Cumberland county.

Pardon my freedom in this, wherein I have done amiss.

Sir, your most

Humble servant,

JAMES GALBREATH.

P. S. I am in want of pistols.

The above is fully corroborated by the following :

Hanover Aug. 7, 1756.

To Edward Shippen, Esq.

Sir: Yesterday, Jacob Ellis, a soldier of Captain Smith's, at Brown's about two miles and a half over the first mountain, just within the gap, having some wheat growing at that place, prevailed with his officers for some of the men, to help him to cut some of the grain; accordingly ten of them went, set guards, and fell to work; at about ten o'clock, they had reapt down, and went to the head to begin again, and before they had all well begun, three Indians having crept up to the fence just behind them, fired upon them and killed the corporal, and another who was standing with a gun in one hand and a bottle in the other was wounded—his left arm is broken in two places; so that his gun fell, he being a little more down the field than the rest; those who were reaping had their fire arms about half way down the field, standing at a large tree; as soon as the Indians had fired and without loading their guns, leaped over the fence right in amongst the reapers—one of them had left his gun behind on the outside of the field—they all ran promiscuously, while the Indians were making a terrible halloo, and looked more like the devil than Indians. The soldiers made for their fire arms, and as three of them stood behind the tree with their arms, the Indian that came wanting his gun, came within a few yards of them, and took up the wounded soldier's gun, and would have killed another, had not one who perceived him, fired at him, so that he dropped the gun. The Indians fled, and in going off, two soldiers standing about a rod apart, an Indian ran through between them, they both fired at him, yet he escaped; when the Indians were over the fence, a soldier fired at one of them; upon which he stopped a little—the three Indians escaped. Immediately after leaving the field, they fired one gun, and gave a halloo. The soldiers hid the one that was killed, went home to the

fort, found James Brown, who lives in the fort, and one of the soldiers, missing.

The Lieutenant, accompanied by some more, went out and brought in the dead man; but still Brown was missing. Notice was given on that night, I went up next morning with some hands—Captain Smith had sent up more men from the other fort; these went out next morning, against I got there word was come in that they had found James Brown, killed and scalped, I went over with them to bring him home; he was killed with the last shot, about twenty rods from the field—his gun, his shoes and jacket carried off. The soldiers who found him, said that they tracked the three Indians to the second mountain, and they found one of the Indian's guns a short distance from Brown's corpse, as it had been not worth much. They showed me the place where the Indians fired through the fence; and it was just eleven yards from the place where the dead man lay. The rising ground, above the field, was clear of standing timber and the grubs low, so that they had kept a look out.

The above account, you may depend upon. We have almost lost all hopes of every thing, but to move off and lose our crops that we have cut with so much difficulty.

I am your

Honor's servant,

ADAM REED.

John Harris, in the following letter, addressed to Richard Peters, Secretary to the Provincial Council, mentions the state of affairs on the frontiers.—

Paxton, Nov. 5th 1756.

Sir: Here is at my fort two prisoners that came from Shamokin about one month ago, be pleased to inform his Honor, our governor, that direction may be given how they are to be disposed of. They have been this long time confined. I hope that his Honor will be pleased to continue some men during these calamitous times in our frontiers—as this place and the conveniences here may be of service if defended. We had a town meeting since the murder committed in Hanover township, and have unanimously agreed to support twenty men in our own township at the

mountain, there to range and keep guard or watch day and night for one month, commencing from the 3d of this inst; when it is hoped we shall be relieved by a strict militia law that will oblige us all to do our duty.

Paxton township has kept up a strong guard at our mountain near these twelve months past which has been expensive and fatiguing; but it is much better for us to do so than to move off our families and effects, and ruin ourselves whether the enemy comes or not. We have heard bad accounts from *Conegojogo*; but if Lord Loudon is victorious, it is to be hoped that a proper spirit will prevail among us in America, I conclude.

Sir, your most obt. and humble servant,

JOHN HARRIS.

Stimulated, and abetted by the French, both Shawanese and Delaware Indians kept up their hostilities till 1757, when negotiations for peace commenced with *Teedyuscung*, the chief of the Delaware and Shawanese tribes, on the Susquehanna, when their fury abated somewhat. But the French and Western Indians still roamed in small parties over the country, committing many sanguinary murders, and taking captives all whom they could surprise. The frontier settlers were kept in continual alarm.

After the treaty of 1758 with the Indians, at Easton, peace and friendship had been established between the English and Indians; all fear of Indian barbarities vanished, and the minds of the people had been at rest for some time; but the French war still continued, and cruel murders were occasionally committed upon the frontier settlers, by the Indians, till near the close of the war between the English and the French, in 1762—for there had been a secret confederacy formed among the Shawanese, the tribes on the Ohio and its tributary waters, and about Detroit, to attack simultaneously, all the English posts and settlements on the frontiers. Their plan was deliberately and skilfully projected. The border settlements were to be invaded during harvest; the men, corn, and cattle to be destroyed, and the outposts to be reduced by famine, by cutting off their supplies—Pursuant to this plan, the Indians fell suddenly upon the traders, whom they had invited among them; murdered many, and plun-



dered the effects of a great number to an immense value. The frontiers of Pennsylvania, &c., were overrun by scalping parties, marking in their hostile incursions, the way with blood and devastation.

The upper part of Cumberland was overrun by the savages, in 1763, who set fire to houses, barns, corn, hay and every thing that was combustible; the inhabitants were surprised and murdered with the utmost cruelty and barbarity. Those who could, escaped—some to Bedford, where Captain Ourry commanded a garrison at the same time, some went to Shippensburg, others to Carlisle, where houses and stables were crowded.

The refugees, who had resorted to Carlisle, &c., were relieved, in part, in their distresses, by the munificence of the Episcopal churches of Philadelphia, as appears from the following:

“July 26, 1763, the rector, (Richard Peters) representing to the Vestry, that the back inhabitants of this province are reduced to great distress and necessity, by the present invasion, proposed that some method be considered for collecting charity for their relief, from the congregation of Christ Church and St. Peter’s, (Philadelphia,) and it was unanimously resolved, that a preamble to a subscription paper for that purpose, be immediately drawn up, which was accordingly done.

“At their next meeting, the church wardens reported to the Vestry, that they had carried about a subscription paper, and made a collection from the congregations of Christ Church and St. Peter’s, for the relief of the distressed frontier inhabitants, amounting to £662, 3s. The rector and church wardens were appointed a committee to correspond with certain persons in Cumberland county, in order to ascertain the extent of the distress, that the above contributions might be judiciously distributed.”

Some idea of the greatness of this calamity in the western part of Pennsylvania, brought about by Indian hostilities, may be found from the following letter, addressed to the rector and wardens of Christ Church and St. Peter’s:

Carlisle, August 24, 1763.

Gentlemen:

We take the earliest opportunity of answering your let-

ter on the 12th inst., in which you inform us, that there is at your disposal a sum of money to be distributed amongst the poor unhappy people on our frontiers, who have been obliged to fly their habitations, and take shelter in this town, Shippensburg, Littleton, Bedford, &c. We assure you, that we shall now, and all other times, be ready to give you as full and true information of every thing material relating to the sufferers of our frontiers, as we shall be able, and we shall also be ready to give our assistance in the distribution of such sums of money, as you shall think proper to send up, from time to time, for the relief of those in distress. We have taken pains to get the number of the distressed, and upon strict inquiry, we find seven hundred and fifty families have abandoned their plantations, the greatest number of which have lost their crops, some their stock and furniture, and besides, we are informed that there are about two hundred women and children coming down from Fort Pitt. We also find that the sums of money already sent up are almost expended, and that each family has not received twenty shillings upon an average; although the greatest care has been taken to distribute it to those who appeared the greatest object of distress.—The unhappy sufferers are dispersed through every part of this county, and many have passed through into York. Their exact number we cannot possibly ascertain; we can only inform you, that in this town and its neighborhood, there are upwards of two hundred families, many of which are in the greatest exigence; the small pox and flux raging much among them; and from hence you may form a judgment of the numbers distressed through the other parts of this county, as well as at York. The other sums being almost expended, we conceived that immediate relief should be sent up, that those poor people may be enabled to employ a physician for the recovery of the sick, as well as to purchase bread for their families; and this alone is what their present necessities call for.

We are, &c.,

WILLIAM THOMSON,  
Itinerant missionary for the counties of York & Cumberland.

FRANCIS WEST,

THOMAS DONNELLON,

Wardens of the Episcopal Church, Carlisle.

In consequence of this information, a large supply of flour, rice, medicine, and other necessaries, were immediately forwarded for the relief of the sufferers. And to enable those, who chose to return to their plantations, to defend themselves against future attacks of the Indians, the Vestry of Christ Church and St. Peter's were of opinion that the refugees should be furnished with two chests of arms, and half a barrel of powder, four hundred pounds of lead, two hundred of swan shot, and one thousand flints. These were accordingly sent, with instructions to sell them to such prudent and good people as are in want of them, and will use them for their defence, for the prices charged in the invoice.—Revd. B. Dorr's His. Acc. of Christ and St. Peter's Church, Phila. p. 139-142.

About December, 1777, a number of families came into the fort from the neighborhood of Johnstown. Amongst them were Samuel Adams, one Thornton and Bridges. After the alarm had somewhat subsided, they agreed to return to their property. A party started with pack-horses, reached the place, and not seeing any Indians, collected their property and commenced their return. After proceeding some distance, a dog belonging to one of the party, showed signs of uneasiness, and ran back. Bridges and Thornton desired the others to wait whilst they would go back for him. They went back, and had proceeded but two or three hundred yards, when a body of Indians, who had been lying in wait on each side of the way, but who had been afraid to fire on account of the number of the whites, suddenly rose up and took them prisoners. The others, not knowing what detained their companions, went back after them; when they arrived near the spot, the Indians fired on them, but without doing any injury. The whites instantly turned and fled, excepting Samuel Adams, who took a tree and began to fight in the Indian style. In a few minutes, however, he was killed, but not without doing the same fearful service for his adversary. He and one of the Indians shot at, and killed each other, at the same moment. When the news reached the fort, a party volunteered to visit the ground. When they reached it, although the snow had fallen ankle deep, they readily found the bodies of Adams and the Indian, the face of

the latter having been covered by his companions with Adams' hunting shirt.

A singular circumstance also occurred about that time in the neighborhood of the Allegheny mountain. A man named Wells, had made a very considerable improvement, and was esteemed rather wealthy for that region. He, like others, had been forced with his family from his house, and had gone for protection to the fort. In the fall of the year he concluded to return to his place and dig his crop of potatoes. For that purpose he took with him six or seven men, an Irish servant girl to cook, and an old plough horse. After they had finished their job, they made preparations to return to the fort the next day. During the night, Wells dreamed that on his way to his family he had been attacked and gored by a bull; and so strong an impression did the dream make, that he mentioned it to his companions, and told them that he was sure some danger awaited them. He slept again and dreamed that he was about to shoot a deer, and when cocking his gun, the main-spring broke. In his dream he thought he heard distinctly the crack of the spring when it broke. He again awoke and his fears were confirmed; and he immediately urged his friends to rise and get ready to start. Directly after he arose he went to his gun to examine it, and in cocking it the main-spring snapped off. This circumstance alarmed them, and they soon had breakfast and were ready to leave. To prevent delay, the girl was put on the horse and started off, and as soon as it was light enough, the rest followed. Before they had gone far, a young dog belonging to Wells, manifested much alarm, and ran back to the house. Wells called him, but after going a short distance, he invariably ran back.

Not wishing to leave him, as he was valuable, he went after him, but had gone only a short distance towards the house, when five Indians rose from behind a large tree that had fallen, and approached him with extended hands. The men who were with him, fled instantly; and he would have followed, but the Indians were so close that he thought it useless. As they approached him, however, he fancied the looks of a very powerful Indian, who was nearest him, boded no good; and being a swift runner, and thinking it "neck or nothing," at any rate determined to attempt an escape. As the Indian approached, he threw at him his useless rifle,

and dashed off towards the woods, in the direction his companions had gone. Instead of firing, the Indians commenced a pursuit, for the purpose of making him a prisoner, but he outran them. After running some distance, and when they thought he would escape, they all stopped and fired at once, and every bullet struck him, but without doing him much injury or retarding his flight. Soon after this he saw where his companions concealed themselves; and as he passed, he begged them to fire on the Indians and save him; but they were afraid, and kept quiet. He continued his flight, and after a short time overtook the girl with the horse. She quickly understood his danger and dismounted instantly, urging him to take her place, while she would save herself by concealment. He mounted, but without a whip, and for want of one could not get the old horse out of a trot. This delay brought the Indians upon him again directly, and as soon as they were near enough, they fired; and this time with more effect, as one of the balls struck him in the hip and lodged in his groin. But this saved his life; it frightened the horse into a gallop, and he escaped, although he suffered severely for several months afterwards.

The Indians were afterwards pursued, and surprised at their morning meal; and when fired on, four of them were killed, but the other, though wounded, made his escape. Bridges, who was taken prisoner near Johnstown, when Adams was murdered, saw him come to his people, and describes him as having been shot through the chest, with leaves stuffed in the bullet holes to stop the bleeding.

In 1780, the inhabitants of Woodcock valley Huntingdon co. were again surprised and a number of them killed, as stated in the subjoined letter.

Cumberland county, August 7, 1780.

To his Excellency Joseph Reid, Esq.

Sir:—I received the orders of council for the volunteers to be put in motion, in order to join the main army and for those classes of the militia to be in readiness—And was unfortunately long coming to my hand. I have sent agreeable to said orders to put the volunteers into motion that were raised on the north side of the mountain; but unfortunately I have sent one company to the frontiers of Northumberland county, and the other to the frontiers of Bedford, which was in a very

distressed situation: about three weeks ago, the Indians came on a scout, a Captain and twelve men in a place called Woodrock Valley, and not one of the party escaped; they lay, I believe ten days without being buried; I went with a party from this county and covered them the best way we could, which was a very disagreeable task.

I am apt to think it will be a very distressing and disagreeable circumstance to the frontiers to have the volunteers taken from them.—My reason for sending them then as soon as they were ready, was to support and assist the inhabitants in saving their harvest. I am afraid the militia of this county will not turn out so well as I could wish; but your excellency may depend upon it that every exertion in my power shall be used on the occasion, as I am fully convinced of the necessity of our utmost efforts this year in order to save the country. This county is now very scarce of ammunition, and I have not been able to find any trusty hand and wagon to send for, but expect one before long, when, I flatter myself, that council will supply us with a sufficient quantity of powder, lead and flints.

I doubt if the number required of the militia, turn out, we will not be able to arm them in this county, as we have already furnished the volunteers out of what state arms were here, but we have got a few muskets, but they all want bayonets. I am happy to inform you we have this year had a very plentiful harvest in this county, and appearances of fine corn and plenty of fruit, and also a good disposition in a number of the people to receive and give credit to the state money (if they could get it) but very little of it has come to this part of the county yet. But if ready money of any kind could be had there could be plenty of supplies purchased. There may difficulty arise about procuring wagons, as I believe there is no wagon-maker that acts for this county.

I have the honor to be

your Excellency's most obedient  
and humble servant,

ABM. SMITH.

Late in the fall of 1777, some marauding Indians disturbed the frontier settlers on the head waters of the Susquehanna; and all the frontier settlements along the West Branch, and westward to the Allegheny river. Families were murdered

or carried into captivity—dwellings reduced to ashes—crops destroyed—the settlers exposed to the most unheard of Indian cruelties. None dared venture forth, without a loaded rifle as his constant companion; for it was a time when they had reason to expect to meet a savage concealed in every bush and thicket—fire arms were carried to both field and church; and their lives were only secure by untiring and constant vigilance; and even then, at an unwary hour, some fell victims to the blood-thirsty Indian. Blockhouses were built along the West Branch, under the protection of which, the first settlers alone were in safety against the prowling, tawny foe. With all these necessary precautions, several persons were surprised, through this region of country, by the enemy. A man named Saltzburn, on the Sinnemahoning, and Dan Jones, at the mouth of the Tangascootac, were cruelly murdered late in 1777.

“In the spring of 1778 Col. Hepburn, afterwards Judge Hepburn, was stationed with a small force at Fort Muncy at the mouth of Wallis’ run, near which several murders had been committed. The Indians had killed Brown’s and Benjamin’s families, and had taken Cook and his wife prisoners on Loyalsock cr. Col. Hunter of Fort Augusta, alarmed by these murders, sent orders to Fort Muncy that all the settlers in that vicinity should evacuate, and take refuge at Sunbury. Col. Hepburn was ordered to pass on the orders to Antis’ and Horn’s forts above. To carry this message none would volunteer except Covenhoven and a young Yankee millwright, an apprentice to Andrew Culbertson. Purposely avoiding all roads, they took their route along the top of Bald Eagle ridge until they reached Antis’ gap, where they descended towards the fort at the head of Nippenose bottom. At the bottom of the hill they were startled by the report of a rifle near the fort, which had been fired by an Indian at a girl. The girl had just stooped to milk a cow—the harmless bullet passed through her clothes between her limbs and the ground. Milking cows in those days was dangerous work. The Indians had just killed in the woods Abel Cady and Zephaniah Miller, and mortally wounded young Armstrong, who died that night. The messengers delivered their orders that all persons should evacuate within a week, and they were also to send word up to Horn’s fort.

“On his way up Covenhoven had staid all night with Andrew Armstrong, who then lived at the head of the long reach, where Esq. Seward now lives. Covenhoven warned him to quit, but he did not like to abandon his crops, and gave no heed to the warning. The Indians came upon him suddenly and took him prisoner with his oldest child and Nancy Bunday: his wife, who was *enciante*, concealed herself under the bed and escaped.

“Covenhoven hastened down to his own family, and having taken them safely to Sunbury, returned in a keel-boat to secure his household furniture. As he was rounding a point above Derrstown (now Lewisburg,) he met the whole convoy from all the forts above; such a sight he never saw in his life. Boats, canoes, hog-troughs, rafts hastily made of dry sticks—every sort of floating article had been put in requisition, and were crowded with women, children, and ‘plunder’—there were several hundred people in all. Whenever any obstruction occurred at a shoal or ripple, the women would leap out and put their shoulders, not indeed to the wheel, but to the flat boat or raft, and launch it again into deep water. The men of the settlement came down in single file on each side of the river to guard the women and children. The whole convoy arrived safely at Sunbury, leaving the entire line of farms along the West Branch, to the ravages of the Indians. They destroyed Fort Muncy, but did not penetrate in any force near Sunbury; their attention having soon been diverted to the memorable descent upon Wyoming.

“After Covenhoven had got his bedding, &c., in his boat, and was proceeding down the river, just below Fort Menninger, he saw a woman on the shore fleeing from an Indian. She jumped down the river bank and fell, perhaps wounded by his gun. The Indian scalped her, but in his haste neglected to strike her down. She survived the scalping, was picked up by the men from the fort, and lived near Warrior’s run until about the year 1840. Her name was Mrs. Durham.

“Shortly after the big runaway, Col. Broadhead was ordered up with his forces of 100 or 150 men to rebuild Fort Muncy, and guard the settlers while gathering their crops. After performing the service he left Fort Pitt, and Col. Hartley with a battalion succeeded him. Capt. Spalding from Stroudsburg, also came down with a detachment by way of



the Wyoming valley. Having built the barracks at Fort Muncy, they went up on an expedition to burn the Indian towns at Wyalusing, Sheshequin, and Tioga. This was just after the great battle at Wyoming, and before the British and Indians had finished getting their plunder up the river. After burning the Indian towns, the detachment had a sharp skirmish with the Indians from Wyoming, on the left bank of the Susquehanna at the narrows north of the Wyalusing mountain. Mr. Covenhoven distinguished himself in that affair by his personal bravery. He was holding on by the roots of a tree on the steep precipice, when an Indian approached him and called on him to surrender. Mr. C., in reply, presented his gun and shot the Indian through the bowels."

To conclude this Chapter, the following notice of the well known Covenhoven is inserted.

"About four miles below Jersey shore, a little south of the road to Williamsport, lives the venerable Robert Covenhoven (commonly known as Mr. Crownover) at the advanced age of 88. His venerable lady is still living with him, with her faculties bright and unimpaired. Mr. Covenhoven was born of Low Dutch parents in Monmouth co., New Jersey. He was much employed during his youth as a hunter and axeman to the surveyors of land in the valleys tributary to the North and West branches of the Susquehanna. The familiarity thus acquired with all the paths of that vast wilderness, rendered his services eminently useful as a scout and guide to the military parties of the revolution, which commenced about the time of his arriving at manhood. It is unnecessary to say, that the graduate of such a school was fearless and intrepid—that he was skilful in the wiles of Indian warfare—and that he possessed an iron constitution. With these qualifications, at the call of his country in 1776, he joined the campaigns under Gen. Washington. He was at the battles of Trenton and Princeton. His younger brother had also enlisted; but his father took his place, and the general, with his characteristic kindness, permitted the boy to return and protect his mother. In the spring of 1777 Robert returned to his home on the West Branch, where his services were more needed by the defenceless frontier, than on the seacoast. Mr. Covenhoven was one of those men who were always put forward when danger and hard work

were to be encountered, but forgotten when honors and emoluments were to be distributed. Nevertheless, he cheerfully sought the post of danger, and never shrunk from duty, although it might be in an humble station. Few men have passed through more hair-breadth escapes; few have encountered more personal perils in deadly encounters with savages than Mr. C. His services at the *big runaway* have been mentioned above; he was eminently useful in obtaining intelligence at Fort Freeland, the day before its capture; he was the guide to Col. Hartley's expedition up the North Branch after the battle of Wyoming; and he was in several bloody skirmishes with Indians on Loyalsock and Pine creeks. On one occasion, (I think it was after the return of Col. Hepburn to Fort Muncy,) a detachment was started out under the command of Capt. Berry, to recover some horses stolen by the Indians, reported to be up on Loyalsock. Covenhoven for some reason was sent out to advise Berry to return, but the latter would not acknowledge the colonel's authority, and persisted in going forward. Several of Covenhoven's brothers, and his uncle Wyckoff, were in Berry's detachment, and a friendly Indian by the name of Capt. Sharpshins. As so many of his own family were in this expedition, Robert Covenhoven determined to go along as a guide; but he could not persuade Berry to keep the woods, and before long they found themselves ambuscaded. A bloody struggle commenced, in which a brother of Mr. C. was killed, another brother was taken prisoner, with several of his cousins, and his uncle Wyckoff. The latter had been previously bald, but strangely enough, after the hardships of imprisonment, he returned with a fine head of hair. Robert Covenhoven, after hard fighting, was chased some distance along the bank of the creek, dodging up and down the bank alternately that his pursuer might get no aim at him. He escaped and returned to the fort. Brave as he was, the old man speaks of the fluttering of his heart often during this chase. The skirmish occurred on Loyalsock, just above Scott's, one mile above the bridge. The old man tells a queer story about his "*surrounding*," in company with Rob't King, a party of Indians and refugees who were working a loaded boat up the N. Branch from the depredations of Wyoming. The party in the boat greatly outnumbered them, but the prize was too tempting to be resisted. King,

remaining in the bushes, kept up a prodigious *hullabuloo*, whooping and shouting to his imaginary comrades to come on. Covenhoven rushed out with gun in hand, and ordered the fellows in the boat to surrender, which they did, and permitted themselves to be secured. King made his appearance, and the two, forcing the prisoners by threats to assist them, arrived with their prize at Wyoming—where, says Mr. Covenhoven, the officers and soldiers of the continental army cheated the poor provincials out of their share of the plunder.

## CHAPTER VII.

### NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

Northumberland County erected—Streams—Geological features of the County—Census of 1840—Public Improvements—Towns: Sunbury; early incidents at, &c—Northumberland, Milton, McEwensville, Watsonsburg, Fort Freeland, Pottsgrove, Sodom, Snyderstown, Dalmatia, Shamokin, Popular Education.

Northumberland county was erected March 12, 1772, out of Lancaster, Cumberland, Berks, Northampton and Bedford.

§ I. That all and singular the lands lying and being within the boundaries following, that is to say, beginning at the mouth of *Mahontongo* creek, on the west side of the river *Susquehanna*, thence up the south side of said creek, by the several courses thereof, to the head of *Robert Meteer's* spring; thence west by north to the top of *Tussey's* mountain; thence south westerly, along the summit of the mountain to *Little Juniata*; thence up the north-easterly side of the main branch of *Little Juniata*, to the head thereof; thence north to the line of Berks county; thence east along the said line, to the extremity of the Province; thence east along the northern boundary, to that part thereof of the *Great Swamp*; thence south to the most northern part of the Swamp aforesaid; thence with a straight line to the head of the *Lehigh*, or *Middle Creek*; thence down the said creek so far, that a line run west south-west will strike the forks of *Mahontongo* creek where *Pine creek* falls into the same, at the place called the *Spread Eagle*, on the east side of the *Susquehanna*; thence down the southerly side of said creek to the river aforesaid; thence down and across the river to the place of beginning.

§ V. Directs that courts be held at *Fort Augusta* until a court house shall be built.

§ VI. That William Maclay, Samuel Hunter, John Loudon, Joseph Wallis and Robert Moody, or any three of them,

to purchase and take assurance a piece of land in some convenient place in the county, to be approved by the governor, to erect a court house and prison on.

§ XIV. Appoints Joshua Elden, James Patten, Jesse Lukens and William, or any two, to run, mark out and distinguish the boundary lines between Lancaster, Cumberland, Berks, Northampton, Bedford and Northumberland counties.

With its original boundary Northumberland extended to the north boundaries of the province; its very ample limits have since been successfully reduced by the erection of September 25, 1786; Mifflin, September 19, 1789; Lycoming, April 13, 1795; Centre, February 13, 1800; Columbia and Union, March 22, 1813. It is of an irregular shape, and is bounded on the north by Lycoming; north east and east by Columbia; southeast by Schuylkill; south by Dauphin county, and west by the Susquehanna river and West Branch which separate it from Union. Its greatest length is 35 miles; breadth 13; area in square miles 457, containing 292,480 acres of land. Population in 1790, 17,161; in 1800, (Lycoming off,) 27,796; in 1810 (part of Centre off) 36,327; in 1820, (Columbia and Union off) 15,424; in 1830, 18,133; in 1840, 20,027. The aggregate amount of property taxable in 1845, was \$4,035,605. The population of the several townships in 1840 was as follows:

Augusta 2,409; Shamokin 1,983; Rush 1,022; Turbut 3,872; Chillisquaque 1,399; Point 746; Little Mahonoy; 213; Upper Mahonoy 1,131; Lower Mahonoy 1,199; Cool, 919; Jackson 1,534. Boroughs, viz: Sunbury 1,608; Milton 1,508; Northumberland 928. [See the table in the opposite page.]

This county lies, like the others, with a great central transition limestone formation and like them is mountainous, especially the southern part; the middle portion is hilly, and the northern portion along the West Branch, is more level. The principal mountains are Lime, Mahonoy and Little, the Shamokin hills and Montour Ridge and Muncy hills.

Lime mountain in the south part of the County, is a remarkable, straight range of hills which extend from the Susquehanna river, about seventeen miles, to the east boundary of the county. The Mahonoy is a large and wide range of hills, extending from the Susquehanna river about eight miles below Sunbury, in a north eastern direction, through the

southern part of this, and Columbia counties into Luzerne. Little mountain rises in this county. The Shamokin Hills run east and west across the county, north of the Shamokin creek: Montour's ridge, is a mountain range extending across the county and forms in part the boundary between this and Columbia county, and extending about twelve miles from the west to the North Branch of the Susquehanna. The Muncy Hills form the north boundary.

NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

SYNOPSIS OF THE POPULATION OF EACH TOWNSHIP IN NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY IN 1840.

MALES. || FEMALES.

TOWNSHIPS.	MALES.										FEMALES.												
	under 5 years old.	5 and under 10 years old.	10 and under 15 years.	15 and under 20 years.	20 and under 30 years.	30 and under 40 years.	40 and under 50 years.	50 and under 60 years.	60 and under 70 years.	70 and under 80 years.	80 and under 90 years.	under 5 years old.	5 and under 10 years old.	10 and under 15 years old.	15 and under 20 years old.	20 and under 30 years old.	30 and under 40 years old.	40 and under 50 years.	50 and under 60 years.	60 and under 70 years.	70 and under 80 years.	80 and under 90 years.	Colored pop'n.
Chillicothe	113	101	143	80	116	63	51	34	21	10	1	99	93	88	92	136	72	58	36	22	6	1	3
Turbut	318	272	275	260	337	190	168	71	56	28	7	315	210	239	228	357	211	154	78	48	24	6	20
Milton borough	126	87	77	93	171	69	45	31	21	6	0	129	81	71	107	176	69	49	39	25	6	4	26
Northumberland	57	61	50	46	94	59	32	24	13	4	1	64	59	55	58	107	50	47	20	11	8	1	7
Sunbury	86	80	70	60	85	56	43	27	9	8	0	102	69	65	63	106	64	49	26	12	16	1	11
Augusta	250	196	155	113	190	129	84	53	33	19	1	237	164	140	112	213	116	83	49	36	11	1	2
Rush	89	77	64	64	86	52	38	27	22	8	0	71	44	62	60	105	55	44	34	14	6	3	0
Upper Mahanoy	112	95	72	68	90	54	31	26	10	12	1	129	86	53	60	90	50	39	25	13	10	3	11
Jackson	168	117	121	93	116	78	51	45	13	3	2	148	121	99	89	128	70	53	38	14	4	2	0
Lower Mahanoy	133	96	79	65	106	50	40	27	12	7	1	128	93	76	59	98	56	38	20	10	3	1	0
Little Mahanoy	23	16	12	9	19	13	5	5	4	0	0	27	22	9	4	20	13	40	4	4	0	0	0
Coal	122	79	53	25	87	63	34	15	5	2	0	99	70	50	40	84	49	20	12	7	2	1	0
Shamokin	206	157	140	109	148	82	81	41	33	11	5	170	148	138	97	140	102	92	35	24	21	3	0
Point	60	60	54	48	73	40	26	16	10	4	2	143	64	49	49	51	41	29	13	6	7	0	0
Total	1864	1494	1325	1133	1718	998	729	442	252	122	21	1761	1324	1196	118	1811	1018	759	429	246	124	27	100

The county has an abundant supply of water. Its principal streams are the North Branch, West Branch of the Susquehanna, Mahantango, Mahonoy, Great and Little Shamokin, Chillisquaque, Limestone, Warrior creek, with others of less importance, such as Big Roaring, Little Roaring, Schwaben, Coal creeks and smaller tributaries, or runs, viz: Gravel, Lodgis' run and others.

The West Branch as the main stream of the Susquehanna was the western boundary of the county for a distance of about forty miles. The North Branch flows about ten miles across the centre, and then unites with the West Branch at Northumberland, then united roll majestically southward, till they reach Chesapeak Bay and unite with the thousand of ocean streams, to return their waters to the great reservoir of equatic fluid. Mahantango creek rises in Schuylkill county, flows in a south western direction, forming the boundary line between Dauphin and Northumberland for about 12 miles and falls in the Susquehanna. Mahonoy rises in Schuylkill co. and flows south westward through the southern part of the county. Great and Little Shamokin—the former rises in Shamokin township flows a north west course by Snyderstown and empties into the Susquehanna about two miles below Sunbury. It receives, in its course, the Little Shamokin, nearly opposite Sunbury. Chillisquaque creek rises in the Muncy Hills, on the border of Lycoming and Columbia waters, flows a south western direction, through this county into the Susquehanna, on the north side of Montour's ridge.

The mountains, hills, streams and valleys, all taken together, present a highly beautiful, varied and picturesque scenery. It is, says Trego, a pleasant region in which to spend the summer months. The view from the hills around the town of Northumberland, embraces more pleasing objects than are usually met with in a single prospect. Mountains, hills, farms, towns, canals and rivers are blended in one wide and harmonious landscape, over which the eye may rove for hours and still discover new beauties. As additional attractions may be mentioned, pure and wholesome water, a cool and refreshing atmosphere, and a climate remarkable for its salubrity, except in the low grounds along the river, where bilious complaints sometimes occur in the autumnal months.

The geological features of the county are alike various and



interesting; and are geographically and briefly described by Mr. Trego. "South of the olive slate of the Muncy Hills, the country to the north base of Montour's ridge is occupied by limestone, and red and various colored slates and shales, having a rich soil, and being the most productive agricultural part of the county. In Montour's ridge is a hard gray and reddish sandstone, overlaid by greenish and red slates and shales with their thin strata of limestone and the valuable band of fossiliferous iron ore. This formation is found on both sides of the ridge, and sometimes saddles over its top. Overlying the red shale is a belt of limestone extending also on both sides of the ridge; that on the south side appearing near the West Branch, about four miles above the town of Northumberland, and extending towards the North Branch below Danville. South of this are hills containing olive slate and gray sandstone, which extend over the country above Northumberland, southward and southeastward to the range called Shamokin Hills, and also in and beyond the valley of Shamokin creek. These rocks are overlaid by a narrow belt of red shale and sandstone, of the most superior formation, extending over the high grounds from the "Blue Hill" at Northumberland, eastward to Roaring creek. Another range of this red shale and sandstone is also seen extending from the Susquehanna along the north side of the Little mountain to the valley of Roaring creek. The lower beds of the olive slate series are finely exposed in the cliffs along the east side of the river below Sunbury, where some of the strata are sufficiently calcareous to be used for burning lime. In the interstices of this limestone is found an ore containing sulphuret of lead and silicate of zinc; but it is doubtful whether its quantity or quality is sufficient to render it an object of much consequence. Other layers of this formation appear to be adapted to the manufacture of hydraulic cement, and may be seen abundantly along the shore of the river nearly opposite Selinsgrove. At Georgetown or Dalmatia, on the Susquehanna, in the southern part of the county, an axis of elevation brings up a limestone to the surface; this however extends but a short distance east of the river, being overlaid and surmounted by the older slate, and the red shale and sandstone, which occupy the region between the Line mountain on the north and the Mahantango on the south. In the Line and Little mountains, which unite

in a bold knob on the Susquehanna above the mouth of the Mahanoy creek, we have a hard compact sandstone which, though it sometimes contains thin layers of black carbonaceous matter, is yet several hundred feet below the coal measures. Enclosed by these mountains, and extending along the valley of Mahanoy creek, between Line and Mahanoy mountains, and along Little Mahanoy creek between the Little and Big mountains, is red shale, which overlies the sandstone last mentioned; all these rocks dipping towards the middle of the basin and passing beneath the coal. The coarse conglomerate next below the coal series, appears in the Mahanoy and Big mountains, which unite on the west between the Great and Little Mahanoy creeks, enclosing the western point of Shamokin and Mahanoy coal field.

Mining operations in this region are principally confined to the vicinity of the new town of Shamokin, at the eastern termination of the railroad from Sunbury, which affords a ready means of transporting the coal to the river. Here in the gap by which the Shamokin creek passes through the Big mountain, 5 or 6 beds of coal, from 3 to 9 feet thick, have been opened on both sides of the creek, and farther up the stream, in the smaller hills along its banks, are numerous other beds, a number of which are productively worked. On Coal creek, between one and two miles east of the railroad, is an enormous deposit of this valuable article, contained in a bed not yet completely exposed, but which appears to be about sixty feet thick.

According to the census of 1840, there were 12,130 tons of coal raised, employed 46 hands, capital \$15,000. Horses and mules in the county 4,511, neat cattle 11,623, sheep 17,409, swine 18,865, the value of poultry of all kinds \$6,233, bushels of wheat raised \$227,227, barley 558, oats 160,190, rye 141,016, buckwheat 54,542, corn 165,799, pounds of wool 26,019, hops 591, wax 258, bushels of potatoes 115,985, tons of hay 9,926, flax 15 tons, pounds of tobacco gathered 27,305, cords of wood sold 2,736. Value of the products of the dairy \$20,538, value of the products of the orchard \$8,130, value of family or home made goods \$14,213. Fifty-three retail dry goods and other stores, with a capital of \$199,800; three lumber yards. Value of machinery manufactured \$3,500, employed three hands. Value of bricks and lime manufactured \$12,500, employed 39

hands, capital \$5,115. Value of hats and caps manufactured \$6,900, thirteen persons employed, capital \$2,825. Seventeen tanneries tanned 3,010 sides of sole leather, and 3,790 of upper, and employed 28 hands, capital \$24,300—all other manufactories of leather, saddleries, &c., 23, with a capital of \$10,405; value of manufactured articles \$29,414. Fourteen distilleries produced 101,256 gallons, one brewery produced 11,520 gallons of beer, 22 men employed in manufacturing distilled and fermented liquors, capital invested \$19,350. Three printing offices, employed 8 hands, capital \$4,500. Two rope-walks, value produced \$2,500; employed 4 men, capital invested \$650. Value of the manufactures of wagon and carriages \$15,200, employed 35 men, capital \$6,850. Grist mills 29, saw mills 28, one oil mill, value of manufactures of mills \$144,625, employed 77 men, capital \$118,350. Value of furniture manufactured \$4,400, thirteen hands employed, capital \$2,150. Total amount of capital invested in manufactures \$223,660 00. Aggregate value of all kinds of property taxable in 1844, \$4,035,-605 00.

*Public Improvements.*—The public improvements in this county are the North and West Branches of the Pennsylvania canal. These two Branches unite at Northumberland, and pass down the Susquehanna on the right bank of it.

The western portion of the Pottsville and Danville rail road, of which about twenty miles are completed from Sunbury to the coal mines at Shamokin. There is a dam across the Susquehanna called the Shamokin dam, seven hundred and eighty feet long, constructed by the state for the purpose of supplying water to the Susquehanna division of the canal.

There is also a turnpike road from Northumberland by way of Sunbury, Pottsville and Reading to Philadelphia.

SUNBURY, the seat of justice, is beautifully situated on a level plain on the east side of the Susquehanna, above the mouth of the Shamokin creek, and two miles below the town of Northumberland. It has been described by a visiter, as a beautiful site—near the town, above and below, are ranges of high hills, affording a magnificent prospect of the scenery of the valley; in front of the town Susquehanna, backed up by the Shamokin dam, spreads out into a basin nearly a mile

wide, which receives the united streams of the North and West Branches.

One of the hills called Mount Pleasant, I ascended this morning just as the sun was rising—The scene was enchanting—at my feet as it were, lay the borough in quiet repose, embowered in shade and foliage, and surrounded on three sides with rich fields, pastures and herds. In front of the town was the river, which being raised by the Shamokin dam, looked like an immense mirror, or a glassy lake, more than like a river. On the opposite side of the river, the land rose abruptly into a craggy mountain: looking further up the stream, I saw two branches gradually approach each other, till they met and mingled their waters. Over each of these were long bridges leading to and from the village of Northumberland, back of which and between the two branches, the country rose gradually from the plain, till it became almost mountainous, yet covered to the very tops with fields, pastures, flocks and herds. Turning again to the left, and looking down the Susquehanna, a sort of vista was presented, bounded on each side with romantic hills, and finally appearing to end in the blue top of the mountains. Never have I beheld a more varied or beautiful landscape than was here presented.”

Sunbury is an old town, it was laid out by the Surveyor General, John Lukens, 1772. The streets cross each other at right angles, and are wide enough for cleanliness, comfort and beauty. It contains about two hundred and fifty dwellings, a court house, jail, market house, Lutheran, German Reformed, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Baptist and Methodist churches.

A number of the Wyoming intruders were incarcerated in the jail, as will be seen by the following—

From Col. Franklin's Journal, August 19, 1784.

Forty-two others were bound together with ropes, in a team, and sent under a military guard to Sunbury goal. The sheriff of the county proposed to take charge of the whole that were to be sent to Sunbury, before they left Wyoming, and to be accountable for them all, but could not be permitted. In a word, during the confinement of the prisoners at Wyoming, they were treated in a most cruel and

barbarous manner—suffered with hunger—and suffocated in a nauseous prison, for the want of fresh air; and insulted by a banditti of ruffians—the prisoners were not even suffered to go out of their house to perform their most necessary occasions for the case of nature, for the term of nine days.

It is a place of considerable business. The soil of the surrounding country is rich and productive. Should the rail road to Pottsville be finished it will become a place of importance, especially in shipments of coal &c.

A bridge about a mile above town connects it with Northumberland. It was built by a joint stock company in 1814. It is in two parts separated by the Shamokin Island and cost \$90,000, of which the state subscribed \$50,000.

The population of 1840, was 1,108, of these there were—

WHITE MALES, under 5, 86; 5 and under 10, 80; 10 and under 15, 70; 15 and under 20, 60; 20 and under 30, 85; 30 and under 40, 56; 40 and under 50, 43; 50 and under 60, 27; 60 and under 70, 9; 70 and under 80, 8.

WHITE FEMALES, under 5, 102; 5 and under 10, 69; 10 and under 15, 65; 15 and under 20, 63; 20 and under 30, 106; 30 and under 40, 64; 40 and under 50, 49; 50 and under 60, 26; 60 and under 70, 12; 70 and under 80, 16; 80 and under 90, 1.

COLORED MALES, 7; COLORED FEMALES, 2.

Of these 42 were engaged in agriculture, 16 in commerce, 150 in manufactures and trades, 11 in navigation; 22 in land professions. It contained nine stores, three tanneries, one distillery, one pottery, one printing office; four schools, 257 scholars.

In the autumn of 1786, this place suffered some loss in consequence of a great freshet. The following, *clipt* from an old paper published at Carlisle, gives some account of the high water, &c.

Carlisle, October 18, 1786.

The accounts from all parts of this and the neighbouring counties of the effects of the late heavy rains are as innumerable as they are distressing to our suffering brethren;—every

hour furnishes us with lamentable tales of having mills of different kinds, forges and other works carried away or materially injured; almost every farmer's dwelling on the borders of the Susquehanna and the surrounding waters, are in the catalogue of sufferers, by their loss of horses, cows, hay, and other effects of industry in a greater or less degree.

By the last accounts from Northumberland town, in Northumberland county, we are informed of the great destruction occasioned by the rain, on Thursday and Friday, the fifth and sixth instant. The storm grew violent on Thursday, some hours before day, accompanied with heavy blasts of wind, and rained more heavily and incessantly than has been known by the oldest on the banks of Susquehanna. In the course of Thursday night the river forced itself over its banks, carrying everything down before it. No person can imagine the situation of many of our fellow creatures who were surrounded in their beds by an irresistible flood, and threatened with the extremest danger. The only loss we are yet able to ascertain, is that of a man and his wife, and one son, a little below Fishing creek, their daughter, a girl about 17 years old, terrified at the approach of danger, fled to the hills with three young children, and escaped the fate of her unhappy parents and her brother: another old man of the name of Campbell also perished in the same neighborhood. The waters rose with the greatest rapidity all Friday, making in the fore-part of the day, nearly twelve inches perpendicular in the space of an hour—the rain continued, but not with the same violence. The situation of the town of Sunbury was truly alarming, its situation, an island occasioned by a gut from the main branch, emptying into Shamokin creek below the town, rendered an escape impossible.—In the lower part of the town, the water was up to the first story of many of the houses, so that the inhabitants were obliged to land with their canoes on their stairs, or at the upper window—a few acres in the middle of the town, on which were three or four houses, being situated higher than the rest, shewed above the water. Had not good Providence stayed the rise of the waters, we perhaps might have given the melancholy information of the loss of the records of the county, which would have created the utmost confusion; the recorder, and register especially was obliged to leave his house. The loss of the town of Northumberland is inconsid-

erable, save an unfinished ferry-house at the point of the confluence of the two rivers, the situation of that town at the foot of Montour's hill being too high for floods ever to reach. The sufferings of the farmers on the creeks and rivers are very great, having lost much of their grain. We have not yet heard from Wyoming, but suppose the floods have occasioned much damage there.

The numerous incidents and events that transpired, at an early day, are interesting. Some of them are given in the Appendix (*See C. Shamokin*)—Some are presented in this connection, in their "original freshness," as related by those engaged in the conflicts of the day.

*Shamokin, Fort Augusta, or Sunbury.*

On the left bank of the Susquehanna, below the north branch of Susquehanna, was a place of some notoriety in the early history of the Province of Pennsylvania. It was not only used as a convenient tarrying place of the Six Nations for their war parties against the southern Indians; but as a Moravian missionary station, and where Fort Augusta was erected, and garrisoned during the French and Indian war. Several important conferences were held here with the Indians by Conrad Weiser and others.

As early as 1742, Count Zinzendorff accompanied by Conrad Weiser, Esq., Br. Martin Mack and his wife, and the two Indians, Joshua and David, after a tedious journey through the wilderness, arrived at Shamokin. Shikellimus stepped out and gave them a hearty welcome. "A savage presented the Count with a fine melon, for which the latter gave him his fur cap." The Count announced himself as a messenger of the living God, come to preach grace and mercy. Shikellimus said he was glad to receive such a messenger, and promised to forward his designs. One day, when the Brethren were about going to prayers, and the Indians, then at a feast, were making a prodigious noise, with drums and singing, the Count sent word to Shikellimus, who ordered silence immediately.

The Count, with a part of his company, forded the Susquehanna, and went to Ostonwackin, on the West Branch. This place was then inhabited, not only by Indians of different tribes, but by Europeans, who had adopted the Indian

manner of life. Among the latter was a French-woman, Madame Montour, who had married an Indian warrior, (Carondwana, *alias* Robert Hunter;) but lost him in a war against the Catawbias. She kindly entertained the Count for two days. The Count went soon after to Wyoming.\* Loskiel, P. ii. p. 30-32.

The Revd. D. Brainerd visited Shamokin in 1745 and 46. In his Journal, p. 176, he says: "In the beginning of October last (1744) with the advice and direction of the correspondents for the Indian mission, I undertook a journey to Susquehannah. And after three days tedious travel, two of them through the wilderness almost impassable, by reason of mountains and rocks, and two nights lodging in the open wilderness, I came to an Indian settlement on the side of the Susquehanna river, called *Opeholhamping*; where were twelve Indian houses, and, as nigh as I could learn, about seventy souls, old and young, belonging to them.

Here also, soon after my arrival, I visited the King, addressing him with expressions of kindness; and after a few words of friendship, informed him of my design to teach them the knowledge of christianity. He hesitated not long before he told me, that he was willing to hear. I then preached; and continued there several days, preaching every day, as long as the Indians were at home. And they, in order to hear me, deferred the design of their general hunting, which they were just then entering upon, for the space of three or four days.

The men, I think universally except one attended my preaching. Only the women, supposing the affair we were upon was of a public nature, belonging only to the men, and not what every individual person should concern himself with, could not readily be persuaded to come and hear;

\*Fort Augusta stands at about forty yards distance from the river on a bank twenty-four feet from the surface of the water. The side which fronts the river is a strong pallsade, the bases of the logs being sunk four feet into the earth, the tops hollowed and spiked into strong ribbond which run transversly and are morticed into several logs at twelve feet distance from each other, which are larger and higher than the rest, the joints between each pallsade with five logs well fitted on the inside and supported by the platform—the other three sides are composed of logs laid horizontally neatly dovetailed and trunnelled down, they are squared, some of {the lower end three feet diameter, the least from two feet and a half to eighteen inches diameter, and are mostly Whiteoak.



but, after much pains used with them for that purpose, some few ventured to come, and stand at a distance.

When I had preached to the Indians several times, some of them very frankly proposed what they had to object against christianity; and so gave me a fair opportunity for using my best endeavors to remove from their minds those scruples and jealousies they labored under: and when I had endeavored to answer their objections, some appeared much satisfied. I then asked the King, if he was willing I should visit and preach to them again, if I should live to the next spring? He replied, he should be heartily willing for his own part, and added, he wished the young people would learn &c. I then put the question to the rest; some answered that he would be very glad, and none manifested any dislike to it.

There were sundry other things in their behavior, which appeared with a comfortable and encouraging aspect; that, upon the whole, I could not but rejoice I had taken that journey among them, although it was attended with many difficulties and hardships. The method I used with them, and the instruments I gave them, I am persuaded were means, in some measure, to remove their heathenish jealousies and prejudices against christianity; and I could not but hope, the God of all grace was preparing their minds to receive the "Truth as it is in Jesus." If this may be the happy consequence, I shall not only rejoice in my past labours and fatigues; but shall, I trust also "be willing to spend and be spent," if I may thereby be instrumental to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan, to God.

I shall now only add a word or two respecting the difficulties that attend the Christianizing these poor pagans.

In the first place, their minds are filled with prejudices against christianity, on account of the vicious and unchristian behavior of some that are called christians. These not only set before them the worst examples; but some of them take pains, expressly in words, to dissuade them from becoming christians; foreseeing, that if those should be converted to God, "the hope of their unlawful gain," would thereby be lost.

Again, these poor heathens are extremely attached to the customs, traditions, and fabulous notions of their fathers, And this one seems to be the foundation of all their notions,

viz: that "it was not the same God made them, who made the white people" but another, who commanded them to live by hunting, &c., and not to conform to the customs of the white people. Hence, when they are desired to become christians, they frequently reply, that "they will live as their fathers lived, and go to their fathers when they die." And, if the miracles of Christ and his apostles be mentioned; to prove the truth of Christianity, they also mention sundry miracles, which their fathers have told them were anciently wrought among the Indians, and which Satan makes them believe were so. They are much attached to idolatry; frequently making feasts, which they eat in honor to some unknown beings, who they suppose, speak to them in dreams; promising them success in hunting, and other affairs, in case they will sacrifice to them. They oftentimes also offer their sacrifices to the spirits of the dead; who, they suppose, stand in need of favours from the living, and yet are in such a state as that they can well reward all the offices of kindness that are shown them. And they impute all their calamities to the neglect of these sacrifices.

Furthermore, they are much awed by those among themselves, who are called *pow-wows*, who are supposed to have a power of enchanting, or poisoning them to death, or at least in a very distressing manner. And they apprehend it would be their sad fate to be thus enchanted, in case they should become Christians.

Lastly, the manner of their living is likewise a great disadvantage to the design of their being christianized. They are almost continually roving from place to place; and it is but rare, that an opportunity can be had with some of them for their instruction. There is scarce any time of the year, wherein the men can be found generally at home, except about six weeks before, and in the season of planting their corn, and about two months in the latter part of the summer, from the time they begin to roast their corn, until it is fit to gather in."—[Memoirs of Brainerd.

The Six Nations were very desirous of having a blacksmith there, to save them the trouble of long journeys to Tulpehocken, or to Philadelphia. The governor of Pennsylvania granted the request, on condition that he should remain no longer than while the Indians continued friendly

to the English. The blacksmith, Anthony Schmidt, was from the Moravian mission at Bethlehem; and this opened the way for the establishment of a mission at Shamokin, which was done in the spring of 1747, by Br. Mack, who, with his wife, had previously visited the place. John Hagin and Joseph Powel, of the mission, had built a house there. Bishop Camerhoff, and the pious Zeisberger, visited there in 1748. The brethren speak of going to Long Island, and Great Island, on the West Branch, above *Ostonwackin*;" and in 1755 "Brother Grube went to West Branch, and to *Quenishachshachki*, where some baptized Indians lived."

Shikellimus died in 1749. Loskiel thus describes his character:—

Being the first magistrate and head chief of all the Iroquois living on the banks of the Susquehanna, as far as Onondaga, he thought it incumbent upon him to be very circumspect in his dealings with the white people. He mistrusted the Brethren at first, but upon discovering their sincerity, became their firm and real friend. Being much engaged in political affairs, he had learned the art of concealing his sentiments; and therefore never contradicted those who endeavored to prejudice his mind against the missionaries, though he always suspected their motives. In the last years of his life he became less reserved, and received those brethren who came to Shamokin into his house. He assisted them in building, and defended them against the insults of the drunken Indians; being himself never addicted to drinking, because, as he expressed it, he never wished to become a fool. He had built his house upon pillars for safety, in which he always shut himself up when any drunken frolic was going in in the village. In this house Bishop Johannes Von Watteville and his company visited and preached the gospel to him. It was then that the Lord opened his heart: he listened with great attention; and at last, with tears, respected the doctrine of a crucified Jesus, and received it in faith. During his visit in Bethlehem, a remarkable change took place in his heart, which he could not conceal. He found comfort, peace, and joy, by faith in his Redeemer, and the Brethren considered him as a candidate for baptism; but hearing that he had already been baptized, by a Roman Catholic priest, in Canada, they only endeavored to impress his mind with a

proper idea of this sacramental ordinance, upon which he destroyed a small idol, which he wore about his neck. After his return to Shamokin, the grace of God bestowed upon him was truly manifest, and his behavior was remarkably peaceable and contented. In this state of mind he was taken ill, was attended by Br. David Zeisberger, and in his presence fell happily asleep in the Lord, in full assurance of obtaining eternal life through the merits of Jesus Christ.

“After the defeat of Braddock, in 1755, the whole wilderness from Juniata to Shamokin was filled with parties of hostile Indians, murdering, scalping, and burning. These alarms broke up the mission at Shamokin, and the Brethren fled to Bethlehem. In October of that year fourteen persons were killed by the savages in the Penn’s creek settlement, and their bodies were horribly mangled. A party of 46 persons, led by John Harris, came up to bury the dead, and afterwards came to Shamokin, where they were received civilly but coldly, and remained all night. Andrew Montour, the Indian interpreter, warned them against returning by a certain road. They disregarded his advice, and were attacked by a party of Delawares in ambush at Mahanoy creek. Four of Harris’s party were killed, four were drowned in crossing the Susquehanna, and the others barely escaped. Previous to this, on the 18th October, a party of Indians had attacked the inhabitants at Mahanoy creek, carried off 25 persons, and burnt and destroyed their buildings and improvements. There were rumors that the French had intended to build a Fort at Shamokin; but in January, 1756, the Indians had entirely abandoned their village and gone up the Susquehanna and to the Ohio. The provincial government in April erected Fort Augusta at Shamokin.

While Col. Clapham was at Fort Halifax, he received the following orders to proceed to erect a fort at Shamokin.

*Orders and Instructions to Col. W. Clapham.*

1. With these instructions you will receive a number of blank commissions under my hand and seal, for subaltern officers in your regiment, which you are hereby empowered to fill up, with the names of such men as you judge most fit for the service, having regard to the merit and services of those already employed; taking care that they be of the Protestant

religion, and well affected to his Majesty's government, as your name is inserted in the General Dedimus for this Province, under the Great Seal, or cause Major Burd to do it.

2. Herewith you will also receive two plans of Forts; the one a Pentagon, the other a square, with one Ravelin to protect the curtain where the gate is, with a ditch covered way and glacis; but as it is impossible to give any explicit directions to the particular form of a fort without viewing and considering the ground on which it is to stand, I must leave it to you to build it in such form as will best answer for its own defence, the command of the river, and of the country in its neighborhood; and the plans herewith will serve to show the proportion that the different parts of the works should bear to each other.

3. As to the place upon which this fort is to be erected, that must be in a great measure left to your judgment; but it is necessary to inform you it must be on the east side of the Susquehanna; the lands on the west, at the Forks, between the branches, not being purchased from the Indians; besides it would be impossible to relieve and support a garrison on that side in the winter time: from all the information I have been able to collect, the land on the south side of the east branch, opposite to the middle of the island, is the highest of any of the lowland thereabout, and the best place for a fort. The guns you have with you will form a rampart of a moderate height, commanding the main river. But as this information comes from persons not acquainted with the nature of such things, I am fearful they are not much to be depended on, and your own judgment must therefore direct you.

4. When you have completed the fort, you will cause the ground to be cleared about it, to a convenient distance, and openings to be made to the river, and you will erect such buildings within the fort, and place there in such a manner as you shall judge best.

5. Without the fort, at a convenient distance, under the command of the guns, it will be necessary to build some log houses for Indians, that they may have places to lodge in, without being in the fort, where numbers of them, however friendly, should not be admitted, but in a formal manner, and the guard turned out; this will be esteemed a compliment by our friends, and if enemies should at any time be concealed

under that name, it will give them proper notions of our vigilance, and prevent them from attempting to surprise it.

6. In your march up the river you will take care not to be surprised, and always to have your forces in such a disposition that you may retreat with safety.

7. You will make the best observations you can of the river and the most difficult passes you meet with in your way as well by land as water, which you will note upon the map I gave you, that it may be thereby amended, and furnish me with your opinion of the best manner of removing or surmounting those difficulties.

8. If you should be opposed in your march, or gain any intelligence of the approach of an enemy, for that or any other purpose, you will inform me by express of such intelligence or opposition, the situation you are in, and every thing else material, that I may send you proper assistance, and be prepared for any thing that may happen, and in the meantime you are to use your best endeavors to oppose the enemy and to secure yourself.

9. As soon as you are in possession of the ground at Shamokin, you will secure yourself a breastwork in the best manner you can, so that your men may work in safety, and you will inform me of your arrival there, and let me know what you will have occasion for, that I may apply to the commissioners to supply it.

10. You will order the company and others in whose hands you may trust any of the public provisions, or stores, to be careful and exact in the distribution thereof, and to keep exact accounts of every thing committed to their care.

11. Having suspected hostilities against the Delaware Indians on the east side of the Northeast Branch of Susquehanna, in order to enter into a treaty with them, I send you herewith a Proclamation for that purpose to which you will conform, and any friendly Indians that may join you in your march or at Shamokin, you will treat with kindness and supply them out of the Province stores with such things as they want and you are able to spare.

12. Having sent the Indians, New Castle and Jagree, again to the town of Diahoga, accompanied with some of the Jersey Delawares, all our friends who may, and probably will return by the Susquehanna, you will, in about a fortnight after this, cause a look out to be kept for them, and if they

return that way, you will receive and assist them in their journey. Their signal will be a red flag with "union" in the corner, or if that should be lost, they will carry "green boughs" or "Club'd muskets," will appear open and erect, and not approach you in the night.

R. H. MORRIS.

Given under my hand and seal at Arms, Philadelphia, this 12th day of June, 1756.

Camp, at Armstrong's, June 20, 1756.

To Gov. Morris :

Sir—I received your Honor's of the 12th inst., together with your Honor's instructions, your Honor's answer to the Indian Sachem, six blank commissions, and two plans of fortification. Your instructions I shall obey with the utmost pleasure and punctuality. Your answer I delivered with due solemnity. In filling up the commissions I shall be particularly careful to regard your Honor's directions; when arrived at the ground I shall conform as near as possible to the plans, and hope I shall find no difficulty in the execution which industry and application may not surmount, and shall rely on your Honor for the supplies necessary during that time. The progress already made in this Fort renders it impracticable for me to comply with the commissioners desire to contract it, at which I am more surprised, as I expected every day orders to enlarge it, it being as yet, in my opinion, too small. I shall leave an officer and thirty men, with orders to finish it when I march from hence, which will be with all possible expedition after the arrival of the blankets, the rum and the money for payment of Battoe-men, for want of which, I am obliged to detain them here in idleness, not thinking it prudent to trust them on another trip, for fear of their desertion, which may totally impede the service. I could wish the commissioners would invent some expedient to pay these men without money, or at least without the danger of trusting me with their money, the charge of which I am not ambitious of, or the much envied honor and trouble of expending it—this far is certain, that without such expedient, or the money, we cannot stir.

I have, pursuant to your Honor's command, sent down two Indian Sachems properly escorted, and committed particu-

larly to the care of Mr. Shippen, and hope his coming will fully answer the ends proposed by your Honor and your council. I have found Capt. McKee extremely useful, and have sent him also, at the Sachem's particular request.

The carpenters are still employed in building Battoes and carriages for the canoes, and every body seems disposed cheerfully to contribute their services towards the public good, if there ever was any prospect or assurance of being paid for it. From your Honor's character of Capt. Busse, I am extremely sorry the Commissioners have not thought proper to comply with your Honor's proposal. I assure myself, your Honor, will omit no opportunity of extricating me from embarrassments arising from the want of money, both for the Battoe men and the soldiers; twenty-six of whom being Dutch (German) are now in confinement for mutiny on that very account. I am with all respect, your Honor's obedient humble servant.

WILLIAM CLAPHAM.

Edward Shippen, of Lancaster, makes mention of this place, in a letter dated April 17, 1756; and Fort Augusta, at Shamokin.

Lancaster, April 19, 1756.

Hon. Gov. Morris:

I have been at Captain McKee's Fort, where I found 10 Indians, men, women and children; 3 of the women lying very ill in bed. The Captain tells me that Johnny Shekallimy is greatly dissatisfied with being there; and has several times been much out of temper, which he would hope was owing to nothing but the sickness of the Indians, and to their being insulted by the fearful ignorant people who have sometimes told Shekallimy to his face, that they had a good mind to scalp him. Shekallimy let me know that he wished the Indians would be moved down to Barney Hughes', where Capt. McKee's woman and children live; and afterwards, if the Governor thought proper, he would go to Wyoming, and endeavor to bring down Buckshenoath, a great man, a Shawanese Captain, who would have come with him, but the Delawares would not permit it; he says, that at the council of Wyoming, whither your Honor sent Silver Heels and the Belt, to know why the Indians struck their brethren, the



English; this Shawanese Captain observed, that it was not more than one night and a half (meaning a year and a half) since he had taken the Governor by the hand, and heard every thing that he said, which was very kind and loving, and why should he forget him so soon? That he was then sitting between the Six Nations, and the Governor, takes one in each hand.—That council consisted of Shawanese, Chickasaws, Mohickans, and some of the Six Nations, and Shekallimy was appointed to give the answer, who spoke and said: You, our young brothers, the Shawanese it may be, know the reason of striking the English, as you are always in council with the Delawares. No, answered the Shawanese, directing their discourse to the Six Nations, saying: Old brothers, we cannot tell why the hatchet was taken up against the English, but you know the reason of it, who were always with them at Gen. Braddock's battle.

Shekallimy says there are about 400 Indian warriors at Tiaogo of the Six Nations, Delawares, Munsees and Shawanese, and about 40 more at Wyoming, viz: ten Mohickans, ten Mingoes, and 20 Shawanese; he says if we attempt to go up to Shamokin to build a fort, we may expect to be attacked by a body of 500 Indians in our march.

According to your Honor's instructions to Mr. Burd, I have prevailed with Shekallimy to stay where he is till we can hear again from your Honor. I pity the sick Indians much, because there is neither sheep, calves or poultry to be got in that part of the country, and tho' game is very plenty, yet the Indians dare not venture out of the Fort for fear of being murdered; and the Captain informs me that the garrison has been but poorly served; the provisions having been very ordinary; but they are now a little better used; yet he would fain believe, the persons employed about them did their best; he finds that one pound of Burlington pork will go as far as two pounds made in that country.

John Harris has built an excellent stoccade around his house, which is the only place of security that way, for the provisions for the army, he having much good cellar room, and as he has but six or seven men to guard it, if the government would order six men more there to strengthen it, it would in my opinion, be of great use to the cause, even were no provision to be stored there at all, though there is no room for any scarce in Capt. McKee's fort: Hunter's

house indeed would answer such a purpose were it stocaded, but as it is quite naked, and stands five or six hundred feet from the Fort, the enemy may surround it in the night and kill the people, and set the roof on fire in three or four places at once; and if the sentry should discern the fire as soon as it begins to blaze, it might be too difficult a task for them to quench it without buckets or pails. I speak with submission; but this stoccade at Harris' ought by all means to be supported, for if for want of this small addition of men above mentioned, the Indians should destroy it, the consequence would be the most of the inhabitants within twenty miles of his house would immediately leave their plantations. The enemy can come over the hills, at five miles distance from McKee's fort. But notwithstanding all I have said on this head, I am convinced that the number of stoccades set up and down the country do more hurt than good.

By the best intelligence I can get, it will be best for Colonel Clapham to march his regiment on the west side of Susquehanna, after first marching 8 or 9 miles on this side; the only difficulty will be in crossing the river. I know there are several bad passes, as far as Capt. McKee's plantation where I have been; it is but twenty-five miles from Hunter's mill.

I ought to have acquainted your Honor before, that I have cautioned Capt. McKee against suffering any body to abuse the Indians for the future; and by all means advised him to keep a strict watch over the young Frenchman whom he has under his care.

Inclosed is a letter from Mr. Harris, and also a memorandum. At the request of a poor neighbor of his, who has but one hand to work with for his living, I send an account of some losses which he assures me he has sustained by the Indians, whom Mr. Harris maintained at the charge of the government.

Please pardon my prolixity, and permit me to say, that I am, your Honor's &c.

EDWARD SHIPPEN.

In 1749, Conrad Weiser, on his way to Shamokin with a messenger from the government to the Indians there, met the sons of Shickalimy at the Trading House of Thomas

McKee and delivered them the messages there; because, he had been informed that all the Indians were absent from Shamokin.—In a letter addressed to Richard Peters he mentions these facts:

Sir—By these lines I let you know that I returned from Shamokin on the 18th inst. I happened to meet the eldest and the youngest son of Shickelimy at the Trading house of Thomas McKee, about twenty miles this side Shamokin, by whom I was informed that all the Indians had left Shamokin for this present time, for want of provisions; so I thought best to deliver my message there to the sons of Shickelimy. There were also present three more of the Six Nations Indians; one of them was Toyanogow, a noted man among the Cayukers. All what I had to do was to let the children and grand-children of our deceased friend Shickelimy know that the governor of Pennsylvania and his council condoled with them, for the death of their father; which I did accordingly, and gave them a small present, in order to wipe off their tears, according to the custom of the Indians. The present consisted of six stroud match coats, seven shirts, with a string of wampum to Taghnegdoarus, Shickelimy's eldest son, and desired him to take upon him the care of a chief, in the stead of his deceased father, and to be our true correspondent, until there should be a meeting between the governor of Pennsylvania and some of the Six Nation chiefs, and then he should be recommended by the governor, to the Six Nation chiefs, and continued if he would follow the footsteps of his father. He accepted thereof, and I sent a string of wampum by Toganogan (who was then setting out for Caynikgno) to Onondago to let the council of the Six Nations know of Shickelimy's death, and my transaction, by order of the governor. There was a necessity for my so doing.

The Indians are very uneasy about the white people settling beyond the Eudless mountains, on Joniady, (Juniata) on Sherman's creek and elsewhere. They tell me that about thirty families are settled upon the Indian lands this Spring, and daily more go to settle thereon. Some have settled almost to the head of Joniady river, along the Path that leads to Ohio. The Indians say that (and that

with truth) that country is their only hunting ground for deer, because farther to the north, there was nothing but spruce woods and the ground with *Kalmia* bushes (laurel) not a single deer could be found or killed there. They asked very seriously whether their brother Onas had given the people leave to settle there. I informed them of the contrary, and told them that I believed some of the Indians from Ohio, that were down last summer, had given liberty (with what right I could not tell) to settle. I told them of what passed on the Tuscarora Path last summer, when the sheriff and three magistrates were sent to turn off the people there settled; and, that I then perceived that the people were favored by some of the Indians above mentioned; by which means the orders of the governor came to no effect. So far they were content, and said the thing must be as it is, till the Six Nation chiefs would be down, and converse with the Governor of Pennsylvania, about the affair.

I have nothing else to add; but remain, sir, your very obedient,

CONRAD WEISER.

Heidelberg, April 22, 1749.

The provincial government erected a fort at Shamokin in 1756, called Fort Augusta, and was garrisoned during the French and Indian war. James Young, commissary general, visited this place in July, 1756, and speaks with much doubt of the success of building a Fort at that important place under the easiness of the officers and men that prevailed. A fort, however, was erected, and in 1756, '57, and at a later period several companies were stationed here, as will appear from the following letters.

Carlisle, July 18, 1756.

To the Hon. Gov. Morris:

Sir—I did myself the honor to write to you on my arrival at Shamokin. I staid there four days, in which time I was greatly perplexed to know how to act, there being a general dissatisfaction among the officers concerning my instructions from the commissioners to pay them, for therein I am commanded to pay Lieut's 5s. 6d. and the Ensigns 4s. per day, whereas they expected 7s. 6d. and 5s. 6d. I

am likewise ordered to pay 384 private men and 16 sergeants. I find seven more in the camp besides Ensign Meyers, with 20 men at McKee's store; Ensign Johnston with 23 men at Hunter's mill; and a Sergeant with 13 men at Harris's, all ordered there by Col. Clapham, and above his number of 400; I therefore did not pay, neither could muster them, the certificates of enlistment being disposed among the officers. At Shamokin the people are extremely uneasy for their pay. The Colonel is highly displeas'd I had not orders to pay him for his Captain's commission, likewise that I brought him no money to pay the Battoe men; he talks loudly of his ill usage, and threatens to leave the service; that he will go and join the Six Nations, whether they side with the English or French. This I thought my duty to acquaint you with. I was inform'd that he is to charge the Province with 116 Battoe men at 2s. 6d. per day; at the same time, I was credibly inform'd that the greater part of them are soldiers in his regiment, and are now daily employ'd in the Battoes, and are very capable to work them.

The officers in general seem not at all pleas'd under their colonel's command: all of them, but three or four, have been confin'd by him, and continued so during his pleasure, and released without trial by the same authority.

I am sorry to say, I much doubt the success of building a fort at that important place, Shamokin, under the present uneasiness of the officers and men. I was order'd by the commissioners to pay all the men up to the 1st of July, deducting half their pay for their clothing; but the captain refus'd to receive it on such terms, and present'd me a paper, setting forth their reasons, of which I sent you a copy. I being apprehensive of a general desertion, and considering that the Province had the same security for the clothing, compli'd with their demands, and thereby have broken my orders from the commissioners. I shall be extremely sorry if I am blam'd for so doing; for nothing but the good of the service (and so I judg'd it to be) would have induc'd me to act contrary to my instructions. The subalterns would not grant me receipts for their full pay, but in part. If I have done wrong, I beg your pardon, and that you will continue that friendship to me, I have already so largely experienced, and shall ever gratefully acknowledge.

Capt. Loyd was to set out soon after me for Philadelphia, to lay their grievances before your Honor.

I left Shamokin early on Friday morning in a battoe; we rowed her down to Harris's before night, with four oars. There is but one fall above those you saw, not so bad as those at Hunter's; it is about 4 miles from Fort Halifax. I came here yesterday noon, hoping to find money sent by the commissioners, to pay the forces on this side the river, as they promised; but as yet none is come, neither is Colonel Armstrong come, and I find but 16 of his men here, the rest are gone to Shearman's valley, to protect the farmers at their harvest; so when the money comes, I shall be at a loss for an escort. I am informed that a number of men at the Forts, whose time of three months is expired, agreeable to their enlistments, have left their posts, and expect their pay when I go there, this may be of bad consequence, and I heartily wish there were none enlisted for less than twelve months. I am persuaded the officers would find men enough for that time.

I am with great respect, sir,  
Your most obedient and humble servant,  
JAMES YOUNG.

The following instructions from Colonel Clapham to Capt. Hambright, commander of a detachment from Col. Clapham's regiment, given at Fort Augusta, November 4, 1756, are given, as it is believed they will be read with interest.

Sir—You are to march with a party of two sergeants, 2 corporals, and 38 private men under your command, to attack, burn and destroy an Indian town or towns, with their inhabitants on the West Branch of the Susquehanna, to which Monsieur Montour will conduct you, whose advice you are directed to pursue. In every case you are to attack the town agreeable to the plan and disposition herewith given you, observing to intermix the men with bayonets equally among the three parties in the attack; and if any Indians are found there, you are to kill, scalp and captivate as many as you can; and if no Indians are there, you are to endeavor to act in such a manner and with such caution, as to prevent the discovery of your having been there, by any party that may shortly arrive after you, for which reason you are strict-

ly forbidden to burn, take away, destroy or meddle with any thing found at such places; and immediately despatch Monsieur Montour, with one or two more to me, with intelligence. When you come near a place of action, you are to detach Monsieur Montour with as many men as he shall judge necessary to reconnoitre the parts, and to wait in concealment in the meantime with your whole party till his return; then to form your measures accordingly. After having burnt and destroyed the town, you are in your retreat to post an officer and 15 men in ambush, close by the wood side, at the most convenient place for such purpose which may offer, at about 12 miles distance from the place of action, who are to surprise and cut off any party who may attempt to pursue, or happen to be engaged in hunting thereabouts, and at the same time, secure the retreat of your main body.

It is very probable on these moonlight nights you will find them engaged in dancing, in which case, embrace that opportunity by all means, of attacking them, which you are not to attempt at a greater distance than 20 or 25 yards; and be particularly careful to prevent the escape of women and children, whose lives, humanity will direct to preserve as much as possible. If it does not happen that you find them dancing, the attack is to be made in the morning, just at such a season when you have light enough to execute it, in which attempt your party is to march to the several houses, and bursting open the doors, to rush in at once. Let the signal for the general attack, be the discharge of one firelock, in the centre division.

If there are no Indians at the several towns, you are, in such a case, to proceed with the utmost caution and vigilance, to the road which leads to Fort Du Quesne, there to lie in ambush, and to intercept their march to, or from the English settlements; and there to remain, with that design, till the want of provisions obliges you to return.

I wish you all imaginable success, of which, the opinion I have of yourself, the party and officers under your command, leaves me no room to write.

I am sir, &c.

WILLIAM CLAPHAM.

P. S. You will not omit to post the serjeant with a party on the opposite side of the river during the attack, according

to direction, to prevent the enemy from escaping that way, and reserve one half of your force.

From the following, furnished by John Carson, a great-grandson of the writer of the letter, it appears that John Carson was sent by the Governor, in the year of 1757, to open a trade with the Indians at Fort Augusta.

Fort Augusta, December 17th, 1757.

May it please your Honor:

I beg leave to acquaint your Honor that I arrived at Fort Augusta on the 30th of November, and on the 8th current opened a trade with the Indians, the store not being fit to receive the goods sooner, and I have disposed of some of the goods and received a small parcel of skins, the amount of which I now enclose for your Honor's perusal. According to the best of my judgment I have calculated the prices of the goods that the profits may defray the charges of the Trade. I have not been able to put an equal profit on all the goods, the Indians having heretofore had stroud blankets and match coats at a very low rate, therefore I have charged the other goods something higher. If it appears to your Honor that I have overcharged any of the goods, or sold at too low a rate, please to favor me with your sentiments for my future direction, and I shall act agreeably thereto.

I am your Honor's most humble servant,

JOHN CARSON.

The following letters, written at Fort Augusta, are here introduced in connection with the preceding, as having relation to the same subject, and containing some important facts.

Fort Augusta, July 1st, 1758.

May it please your Honor:

Your favor of the 21st past, was delivered me by Mr. Holland, agent for the Indian affairs, who arrived here last Wednesday evening, and observe what your Honor says with respect to supplying such Indians as Tedyuscung shall direct with provisions, Indian corn, powder and lead, and conforming to the orders you gave to the commandant offi-



cer respecting the friendly Indians that came to trade with provisions, all which I shall punctually observe.

Capt. Trump has received no orders from Col. Bouquet or any other person concerning a flag to be used by our friendly Indians or our own people; neither have any such flags been sent here. Agreeable to your Honor's orders, I wrote down to George Allen, master of the batteaux, by a man that went down yesterday morning, and acquainted him that you had ordered me to take all the batteaux men into the service again, and that they were to be paid by the general, and ordered him immediately to set about collecting them together; but I understand as soon as they were discharged, a great many of them engaged with Sir John St. Clair to go upon the expedition, some as horse drivers, and others with wagons, &c.

I do not doubt but Capt. Allen will pick up a sufficient number of them. It is not every man that is fit for that service: they ought to be well acquainted with the river poleing. I understand Croston is expected this night at Harris's with a drove of cattle; a party goes down from here to-morrow to escort them and the batteaux up; if the latter should be ready and not wanted below to ferry over troops, &c.—if that should be the case, I have desired Capt. Allen to get as many of them as can be spared, to bring up the cannon, powder, ball, and sundry other necessaries, which are much wanted here, and have lain there a long while. When I was coming up, I asked Sir Allen McClain, who was then at Harris's, if he could not spare four of the batteaux to bring up some necessaries that were much wanted at Fort Augusta, he said, by no means, as there were troops, baggage, &c., coming daily, and that they must not be detained. If the batteaux can't come up at present, the party is ordered immediately to escort up the bullocks, as so many men cannot be spared long from this weak garrison.

We have now about two hundred men here; seventy of them came up with me, and are part of Captain Eastburn's and Capt. Jackson's companies; thirty of their men were left at Hunter's fort, and what were here before we came—one hundred and twenty odd are the callings of the whole battalion, and several of them sick and lame; so that we have but a very weak garrison.

Your Honor has doubtless heard of the French building a

fort upon the West Branch of this river, at a place called Shingelaclamoos. And by a letter Capt. Trump has received from Col. Burd, wherein he acquainted him that from the intelligence he has had, he has great reason to believe the French intend to attack this Fort. I desired Capt. Young to acquaint your Honor that there was neither surgeon nor doctor here; since which he informs me there is one appointed for us: I hope he will be here soon, as several of our men are suffering for want of one. I believe Doctor Morgan left us but few drugs, as the shop looks very thin.

Agreeable to your Honor's orders by Mr. Peters, concerning a flag that Teydyuscung took from Bille Sock, I enquired of Capt. Trump, whether he knew how he came by it; he said he did not; that he came here with his brother and a Mohawk Indian man and a squaw on the 26th of May, and brought with him cags of rum which he said he got from the inhabitants; but would not say from whom; he went away the next day and said he was going to Tyahogah to see his friends and sell his rum; that he should return here in the fall to hunt—that is all the conversation passed between Capt. Trump and him; but upon inquiring of Lieut. Broadhead, if he new any thing about it, he informed me, that he was down at Hunter's fort and saw Indian Jegra have such a flag as Mr. Peters, in his letter to me, describes, and he thinks the word "union" was written with ink in the middle of it; and Capt. Patterson, the commander of the fort, informed him he gave them to Jegra; Bill Sock, his brother, and another Indian were there at that time and they all that evening went away, and the next morning Jegra returned to the fort, beaten in a most cruel manner, of which he died the next day. Lieut. Broadhead saw no more of the flag.—Your Honor's most obedient humble servant.

PETER BARD.

P. S. Just as I had finished my letter, nine Indians came here in two canoes from Wyoming, for Iudian corn—there is none yet come up—they desire to have some flour for the present: which shall we give them?

To Hon. Wm. Denny, Esq.

For additional particulars, see Appendix, C.

Paxton, July 26, 1779.

To Timothy Matlock, Esq.

Sir :

I am just returned from Sunbury. The whole of the troops have left the place a week ago, and I am satisfied that General Sullivan will move forward with the expedition this very day. A more happy incident could not have happened than the rise of the Susquehanna, at this critical and unexpected time; notwithstanding some unlucky delays, my hopes are now high, with respect to the northern expedition. I must, however, leave this pleasing expectation, and say a word or two of the deplorable situation of Northumberland county—stript of the whole standing army, and without a single man, save the militia of the county and 14 men under the command of Capt. Kemplin, and almost every young man on the frontier engaged in the Boat Service;—they suffer more than ever from the savage depredations of an horrid enemy; every thing above Muncy Hill is abandoned; a large body of above 40 savages had penetrated as far as Freeland's Mills; Freeland and sundry others have fallen victims to them. They were still hovering about the settlement when I came away. In short, nothing seems wanting on their part but a proper degree of spirit (and upon some occasions they have manifested enough of it) for to make one bold push for Sunbury, and destroy the magazine which is now collecting there for the support of the army. I have spoken to Col. Hunter for a guard for the magazine, but in vain. He is not able to protect the flying inhabitants.

The stores at Sunbury are deposited in my dwelling house, which is large and conveniently situated for defence and the reception and delivery of stores: the back part of it was stoccaded last year by Col. Hartley—a small expense would complete the stoccade, and mount a few swivels (several of which lie there dismounted). This, and a very small guard of militia from Lancaster county, would render the magazine secure:

Now, my dear sir, let me not receive for an answer, "This or much of this, is the business of the Board of War, or ought to engage the attention of Congress." It is an object of consequence; between three and four hundred barrels of flour, sixty odd barrels of pork, and a large quantity of liquors are now forwarding, and at this place to be forwarded to Sunbury.

It is expected that the march of our army will recall the savages to their own country. Were they left to their own natural feelings there is little room to doubt this would be the case; but at present they are directed by British counsels, and in many of their expeditions commanded by British officers; a different line of conduct may therefore be expected.

I will stay at this place until I hear from you; and whatever is to be done at Sunbury, for the defence of the magazine, I am ready to engage in. I wish not to complain of any one, nor would be understood so; I however know the wretched slothfulness of many who are engaged in the public departments, and would rather do a piece of business myself, than have the trouble of calling on them.

My present application, however, cannot be considered either as impertinent or extra-official, as I have had the charge of the magazine at Sunbury for some time past.

I am, sir, with great respect,  
Your most obedient  
and humble servant,

WM. MACLAY.

Sunbury, July 28, 1779.

To Col. Joshua Elon—Sub-Lieut.

Dear Sir:

At the particular request of Col. Hunter, I inform you that Freeland's Fort, the most advanced post on the frontiers of the West Branch, had on Monday last three of the garrison killed and scalped (one only shot) within 50 yards of the Fort, and two made prisoners; the number of Indians appeared to be upwards of 30, in the open view of the garrison. Relief was sent in immediately from Boon's Fort and the two towns, and additional force was left behind to their assistance, notwithstanding which, they attacked them this morning, and by intelligence received from persons of credit, sent out as spies, they had surrounded the Fort, were walking carelessly around them, and the gates were thrown open. This account arrived by Express from Major Smith, at 12 o'clock, since when Mr. Frigg, sent by Capt. Nelson, informs, the other spies had seen the Forts and barns in ashes, the mill still standing, and the Indians appeared very numer-

ous, among whom were some Red-coats, supposed to be regulars—that 34 men had turned out from Boon's fort to relieve Freeland fort, of whom there is not the least intelligence.

The garrison of Freeland fort consisted of 32 men, 14 of whom were nine months men, and had in it upwards of 40 women and children. The situation of this country is truly alarming and deplorable to the last degree.

The continental garrisons, formerly posted here, are all drawn off, except a sergeant's guard; and by accounts received very late last night from Wioming, they need not expect any protection from Gen. Sullivan—"he seems quite regardless of the melancholy situation of those unhappy people." If any relief can possibly be afforded, it should be given instantly, otherwise the town of Northumberland and Sunbury must be the barriers.

I am, in great esteem,

Your very humble servant,

FRANCIS ALLISON, JR.

Articles of capitulation entered into between Captain John McDonald, on his Majesty's part, and John Little on that of the Congress:

Article 1st. The men in the garrison to march out and ground their arms on the green, in front of the fort, which is to be taken in possession of, immediately, by his Majesty's troops.

Agreed to.

2dly. All men bearing arms are to surrender themselves prisoners of war, and to be sent to Niagara.

Agreed to.

3d. The women and children not to be stript of their clothing, nor molested by the Indians, and to be at liberty to move down the country where they please.

Agreed to.

JOHN McDONAL, Capt. of Rangers.

JOHN LITTLE.

Those killed at Freeland Fort in Capt. Boon's party.

Captain Boon, Jeremiah McGlughlen, Nathaniel Smith,

John Jones, Edwd. Costikan, Ezra Green, Samuel Neel, Mathw. McClintock, Hugh McGill, Andrew Woods, James Watt, John McClintock, Wm. McClung, James Miles, Henry Gilfillen.

Head Quarters, Wioming, July 38, 1779.

Sir:

Your letter, dated the 28th instant, I received this day, with the disagreeable intelligence of the loss of Fort Freedom. Your situation in consequence, must be unhappy. I feel for you, and could wish to assist you, but the good of the service will not admit of it. The object of this expedition is of such a nature, and its consequences so extensive, to turn the course of this army would be unwise, unsafe, and impolitic.

Nothing can so effectually draw the Indians out of your county as carrying the war into theirs. To-morrow morning I shall march with the whole army to Tioga, and must have you to call upon the council of your State for such assistance as may serve to relieve you from your present perilous situation. As Pennsylvania has neglected to furnish me with troops, promised for this expedition, she certainly will be enabled to defend her frontiers without much inconvenience.

I am, sir,

Your most obedient and humble servant,

JNO. SULLIVAN.

Col. Samuel Hunter.

The above is a copy of a letter to Col. Hunter, in answer to one of the 28th, but nothing would be done. Indeed the General seems to have had it in view from his first arrival at Wioming, to have the county reduced to what it now is. It appears, however, in several instances, he is no friend to this State. The evacuation of Fort Wallace, and drawing all the men from the frontier, five or six weeks before he marched, in my opinion, speaks very plain—the people of this county are petitioning in very strong terms, and will request a hearing against the General.

I am, sir,

Yours, &c.

MATHW. SMITH.

Sunbury, 28th July, 1779.

To Col. Mathw. Smith.

Dear Sir :

This day about 12 o'clock, an express arrived from Capt. Boon's mill, informing us that Freeland's Fort was surrounded by a party of Indians, and immediately after another express came, informing that it was burned, and all the garrison either killed or taken prisoners. The party that went from Boons saw a number of Indians and some Red-coats walking around the Fort, (or where it had been) —after that there was a firing heard off towards Chilisquake, which makes us believe that the savages are numerous, and parties are going off from this town and Northumberland, to the relief of the garrison at Boon's, as there is a number of women and children. There were at Freeland's Fort, 50 women and children, and about 30 men, and God knows what has become of them. By this you may know our distressed situation at this present time. General Sullivan would send us no assistance, and our neighboring counties have lost the virtue they once possessed of, or otherwise we would have had some relief before this time. This I write in a confused manner, as I am just marching off up the West Branch with the party we have collected.

I am, dear sir,

Your humble servant,

SAMUEL HUNTER.

N. B. Rouse the inhabitants there, (at Paxton) or we are all ruined here.

S. H.

Sunbury, July 29, 1779.

To Col. Joshua Elder.

Sir :

Since mine of the 28th, we have received particular instructions from Fort Freeland, by women who had been in the Fort. They say the garrison surrendered, after making a noble but short resistance; after being thrice summoned; they capitulated in form; the copy of it has not yet come to hand. Of the garrison four were killed, and 13 scalps were brought into the Fort in a pocket handkerchief; amongst whom were Capt. Boon's and

Dougherty's, supposed to belong to the party from Boon's Fort which attacked the British, Indians, &c. &c., even got in among them the people who were prisoners with them; but were obliged to fly on account of superiority of numbers—13 or 14 of the party have come in. The women of Fort Freeland estimate the number of the enemy at between 3 and 4 hundred, one third of whom are regular troops.

Boon's Fort is evacuated and Northumberland town is already the frontier. Hurry, if possible, all the assistance, with utmost haste, or else the consequence on our side will be dreadful.

I am, yours, &c.

FRANCIS ALLISON, JR.

The commanding officer is said to be a Captain McDonald; he intimated to the women that a party was still in the rear.

Sunbury, 29th July, 1797.

To William Maclay, per William Harris' express, Paxton.

Dear Sir:

Yesterday morning early, there was a party of Indians and regular troops attacked Fort Freeland; the firing was heard at Boon's place, when a party of 30 men turned out under the command of Capt. Boon; but before he arrived at Fort Freeland the garrison had surrendered, and the British troops were paraded round the prisoners, and the fort and houses adjacent set on fire. Capt. Boon and his party fired briskly on the enemy, but were soon surrounded by a large party of Indians—there were 13 killed of our people, and Capt. Boon himself among the slain. The regular officer that commanded was the name of McDonald; he let the women and children go, after having them a considerable time in custody. The town of Northumberland was the frontier last night, and I am afraid Sunbury will be this night. Is there any possibility of getting some assistance from your county, if it was but to meet the poor women and children on their road down the country. You may easily form an idea of our distress, by what you saw last year; but this is a great deal worse; as there is no relief from any quarter.



There were about three hundred of the enemy, and the one-third of them were white men, as the prisoners inform us that made their escape.

I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

SAMUEL HUNTER.

P. S. Please to write Council, by express, on the receipt of this, as it may be depended upon, and do all you can for your poor, distressed country. S. H.

Paxtang, July 31, 7 o'clock, A. M. 1779.

Joseph Reed, Esq., Pres of Pa.

Sir :

I take the opportunity of conveying a few lines by the bearer, John Gillcriest, Esq. (a member of the honorable House of Assembly) who, I think, was pitched upon, thinking he might have more influence with council, than another, that might as quickly deliver the despatches: for my part, I think the distresses of Northumberland county people equal, if not superior to any thing that has happened to any part of the continent, since the commencement of the present war. You will see the late accounts, in some measure, by the letters inclosed, by Mr. Maclay. I believe only in some measure, as the accounts are almost every minute arriving by people who have escaped the enemy, that, if true, are indeed alarming. The accounts this moment is, that the town of Northumberland is evacuated; if so, then Sunbury will soon follow the example—and the same frontier will be where it was 20 years past.

This day the township of Paxtang met to appoint a committee to act in conjunction with other parts of the State: as soon as the letters came to hand, Messrs. Elder, McClay, and myself, attended, had the whole matter laid before the people, that was no inconsiderable number; and proposed a scheme for volunteers to turn out immediately for the relief of the distressed people. We have fixed Sunday morning, 6 o'clock, to march; when, I doubt not, at least 50 men will go that way, as the distress was so great. Every thing has been done to encourage, but no promise of reward absolutely given.

I know the difficulty in getting the militia out. This method in the mean time, in hopes to stop the progress of the enemy, if the volunteers can be allowed wages, or even their expenses, it will be acceptable; if it cannot be done, a few lines from your excellency, or your excellency and council, will be truly acceptable to me; and I will make the best use of it in my power. As I assure you, I have made every proposal in my power, and perhaps more. But as the greatest number were going from this battalion, are officers, I hope to make the matter more easy than if they were generally privates. If you write by the bearer, direct to Northumberland county, as I shall be there two or three weeks, if the county is not entirely broken up.

I am, dear sir, with esteem,

Your most obedient and humble servant,  
MATHW. SMITH.

Sunbury, August 3d, 1779.

To Joseph Reed, Esq. President.

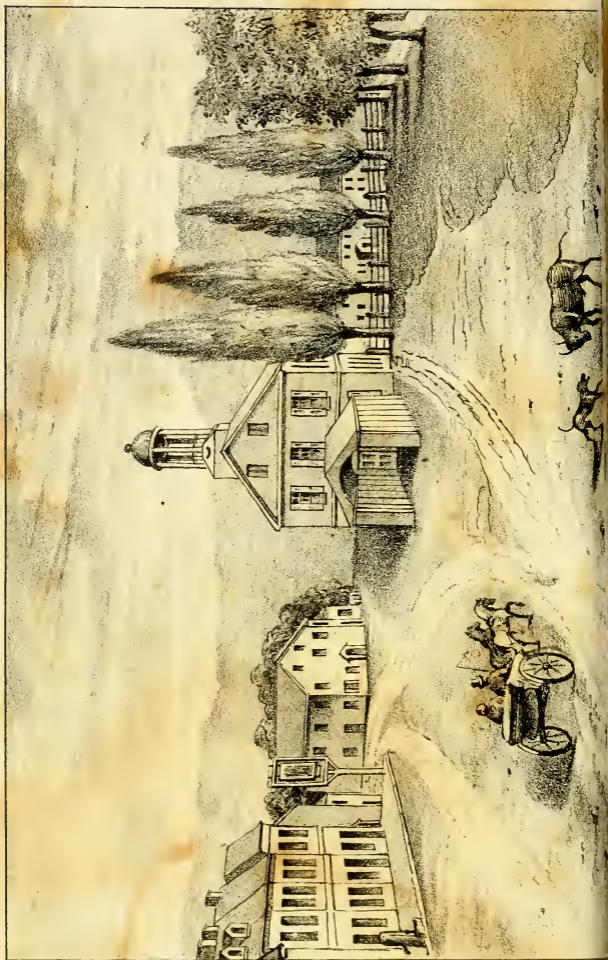
Sir :

I have arrived at Sunbury with 60 Paxtang boys; the neighboring townships turn out a number of volunteers. Cumberland county will give a considerable assistance. To-morrow, at 12 o'clock, is fixed for the time of march; provision is scarce; but we intend to follow the savages: we hope to come at them, as the number of cattle is great they have taken from the country, and must make a slow progress on their return home. I hope to see them on their return, and doubt not if we do, to give a good account.

I inclose a copy of the capitulation of Fort Freeland. The Captain, McDonald of the Rangers, was formerly a sergeant in Col. Montgomery's regiment of Highlanders: his humanity has appeared in this one instance—perhaps the first in this war: 52 women and children came safe to this place, being the number taken. Four old men were also admitted to come back—the enemy supposed them not fit to march to Niagara.

Inclosed is a list of the number of Captain Boon's party killed—also the names of persons belonging to the garrison. This account I believe is the fact, as the party out yesterday have buried the dead—gave me the list. The distress of the





people here is great ; you may have some conception ; but it can scarcely be told. The town now composes Northumberland county. The enemy have burnt every where you have been, houses, barns, rye, wheat in the fields, stacks of hay, &c., &c., is all consumed. Such devastation I have never yet seen. I write this in haste, and

Am, sir, your most obedient  
and humble servant,

MATHEW SMITH.

---

### NORTHUMBERLAND,

Nearly opposite Sunbury, built on the point of land between the North and West Branches of the Susquehanna, at their junction. The town was laid out about the year 1775, by Reuben Haynes, originally from Philadelphia. At first its progress was slow, as all the inhabitants during the revolution were obliged to escape being murdered by a cruel enemy, to flee and seek refuge at Fort Augusta. It was not till 1784 or '85, that Northumberland was again re-occupied ; and in 10 or 12 years afterwards it numbered nearly 100 houses ; at present it contains about 160. The town was incorporated as a borough April 14, 1828. It contains four churches—Old and New School Presbyterian, German Reformed, and Methodist—an academy, a market house, a bank, a town house of brick, and in 1840 contained 6 stores, several taverns, 3 scholars, 190 scholars, and a number of mechanics shops.

Its locality is inviting to the recluse. The country expands behind the town in a semi-circular form, rising in gentle swells towards Montour's ridge, which crosses between the two rivers at a distance of about 3 miles. Opposite the town, in the North Branch, is a long and beautiful island, called Lyon's Island. Two splendid bridges connect this island with the main land on either shore. Another splendid bridge, which also answers as a towing path, crosses the West Branch at its mouth. At the southern end of this latter bridge, rises the high and precipitous sandstone of "Blue Hill," from which a magnificent prospect is enjoyed of the valleys of both rivers." The town is well laid out,

with spacious streets, and to those who love quiet, is a pleasant spot to reside.

At the time Fort Freeland was captured, a party went from Northumberland to succor the garrison at Fort Freeland, and were brought to action with a superior force, when Captain Hawkins and Boon, and 14 men were killed and scalped. The enemy then advanced towards Northumberland, with the addition of 100 men, whom they kept in reserve, creating great alarm at Fort Augusta.

Some years after the war, Capt. McDonald, having business with the American government, on his way from Canada ventured, from pride or curiosity, to visit the ground of his victory, and tarried part of a night at Northumberland. Alarmed at certain movements, indicating hostility, he hired a servant to take him down the stream in a canoe, before daylight should expose him to his (as he had reason to suppose) excited enemies. His horse, after remaining nearly a year with the innkeeper, unclaimed, was sold for keeping — [Miner's His. Wyoming.

“ Dr. Joseph Priestley, the distinguished philosopher and theologian, spent the latter years of his life in Northumberland. The large mansion erected by him is still standing in a lovely, shaded spot, a little apart from the village, and is in the occupation of his family. His sons had purchased a large tract of land here with the view of making it the asylum of English dissenters, and other intelligent emigrants from Europe. Many Englishmen, friends of Dr. Priestly, removed here about the same time, among whom was Dr. Thomas Cooper, who subsequently removed to the southern states, where he became distinguished as a politician, philosopher, and professor of political economy. Mr. Russell was another Englishman who resided here, and purchased, in connection with the land speculators at Philadelphia, large tracts of land in Bradford, Susquehanna and Luzerne counties.

“ Dr. Joseph Priestly was born at Fieldhead, near Leeds, in England, in March, 1773. His father was a clothier of the Calvinistic persuasion, in which he was also himself brought up. After he had attained a respectable degree of classical acquirement, he was finally placed at the dissenters' academy at Daventry, with a view to the ministry. He spent 3 years at this school, where he became acquainted with the

writings of Dr. Hartley, and was gradually led into a partiality for the Arian hypothesis. He became minister of Needham market, in Suffolk, but falling under the suspicion of Arianism, he left there and took charge of a congregation at Nantwich, to which he joined a school. In 1761 he was appointed tutor in the languages at Warrington academy. Here he published his essay on government, and several other useful works on education and history. His History of Electricity, published in 1767, procured him an admission into the Royal Society; he had previously obtained the title of doctor of laws from the University of Edinburgh. In the same year he took charge of a church at Leeds, where his opinions became decidedly Socinian. Here his attention was first drawn to the properties of fixed air, and he also composed his work on Vision, Light, and Colors. In 1773 he went to live with the Marquis of Landsdowne, as librarian, or literary companion. He travelled over Europe with this nobleman, and also occupied himself with scientific pursuits. In 1773 he furnished a paper in the Philosophical Transactions, on the different kinds of air, which obtained for him a gold medal. This was followed by three volumes, the publication of which forms an era in the history of æriform fluids. He published several metaphysical works, and an edition of Hartley's Observations on Man, to which he annexed a dissertation savoring strongly of Materialism. This doctrine he still more forcibly supported in his Disquisitions on Matter and Spirit, in 1777. These works resulted in a dissolution of the connection between himself and his patron, and he took charge of a dissenting congregation at Birmingham. At length, when several of his friends at Birmingham were celebrating the destruction of the Bastile, a mob assembled and set fire to the dissenting meeting-houses and to several dissenters' houses, among which was that of Dr. Priestley, although he was not present at the celebration.\* He lost his valuable library and apparatus, and although he obtained a legal compensation, it fell far short of his loss. On quitting Birmingham he succeeded his friend Dr. Price as lecturer in the dissenting college at Hackney, where he remained some time in the cultivation of scientific pursuits, until he was goaded by party enmity to seek an asylum in the United States.

\* See Appendix G, for detailed account of this riot, &c.

His sons had already preceded him, and taken up or purchased a large body of land near Northumberland, where the doctor arrived and fixed his residence in 1794. Here he dedicated himself for 10 years to his accustomed pursuits, until his death on the 6th Feb. 1804, in his 71st year.

“Doct. Priestley was an ardent controversialist, chiefly in consequence of extreme simplicity and openness of character; but no man felt less animosity towards his opponents, and many, who entertained the strongest antipathy to his opinions, were converted into friends by his urbanity in personal intercourse. As a man of science, he stands high in the walk of invention and discovery: he discovered the existence of oxygen gas, and other æriform fluids. As a theologian, he followed his own convictions wherever they led him, and passed through all changes, from Calvinism to a Unitarian or Socinian system, in some measure his own; but to the last remained a zealous opposer of infidelity. In his family he ever maintained the worship of God. His works amount to about 70 volumes, or tracts; and embrace essays on history, politics, divinity, (practical and controversial,) metaphysics, and natural philosophy. His Life, edited by his son, was published in 1806. The memoirs are written by the doctor himself, down to the year 1795.

---

### MILTON,

Is a flourishing borough, on the left bank of the West Branch of the Susquehanna river, at the mouth of Limestone Run, 12 miles above Northumberland. It was started as a town about the year 1794 or '95. Being situated on the canal, surrounded by a fertile and highly productive region, and also the seat of considerable manufacturing establishments, and of much importance. In 1840 it contained 3 churches—a Presbyterian, Associate Reformed, and German Reformed: in addition to these, it now also contains a Baptist and Episcopalian—an academy, 13 stores, 2 grist mills, 1 saw mill, 1 tannery, 4 distilleries, several foundries, 1 brewery, 1 pottery, 2 printing offices, 4 schools. Population in 1830, 1,279; in 1840, 1,508. The town was incorporated February 26, 1816. There is a stone bridge across Limestone Run, and



a frame bridge across the West Branch, which extends to the Union county side.

---

### McEWENSVILLE,

Named after Alexander McEwen, is a flourishing little town, grown up within the last 20 years, about 3 miles north of Milton, on the road to Williamsport. It contains about 25 or 30 houses, several stores and taverns, and a number of mechanics' shops.

---

### WATSONBURG,

Four miles above Milton, a short distance above Warrior's Run, on the left bank of the West Branch of the Susquehanna; it contains about 30 dwellings, several stores and taverns—and one or two mills on Warrior's Run, near the village.

---

### FORT FREELAND,

Or Freeland Fort, was situated on Warrior's run, which was destroyed by the enemy in July, 1779.

---

### POTTSGROVE,

A post village, near the Chilisquaue creek, five miles north-east of Milton, and eight miles northwest of Sunbury, contains 15 or 18 houses, a store and tavern.

---

### S O D O M,

A post village, on Chilisquaue creek, seven miles north of Sunbury. It contains twelve or fifteen houses, a store and tavern.

### SNYDERSTOWN,

A post village of Shamokin township, on the Shamokin crk. 8 miles southeast of Sunbury—contains between 50 and 60 dwellings; a store and tavern; also a German Reformed & Baptist Church. It is on the turnpike and railroad.

---

### SNYDERSTOWN,

A hamlet of Turbut township, about six miles northeast of Milton.

---

### DALMATIA,

Or Georgetown, is on the left bank of the Susquehanna river, 15 miles south of Sunbury. It contains about 80 dwellings, several taverns and stores.

---

### SHAMOKIN,

At the eastern termination of the railroad, 19 miles from Sunbury, surrounded by coal mines. It has sprung up within the last 11 or 12 years. It is a coal creation.

The Shamokin Coal and Iron Company own large tracts of Coal lands near Shamokin. This company was incorporated in 1836, and was fully organized in 1839; and in 1840 they got a charter, under the general act for the manufacture of iron, proceeded to erect a furnace, which was soon in successful operation, making iron of the first quality, from ore procured at Montour's Ridge. Anthracite coal is used in smelting ore. Large quantities of iron and coal are transported from this place to the Baltimore market.

Popular education is only partially encouraged. In some portions of the county it is much neglected, and where it does receive some attention, schools are not so conducted as to impart the greatest benefit to the rising generation. The townships of South Coal, Jackson, Little Mahahany, Lower Mahanoy and Upper Mahanoy, have not adopted the com-

mon school system as yet; of fifteen school districts only eight have reported 59 schools in operation, which were open five months; engaged 51 male and 26 female teachers; the former receiving \$18,90 per month; the latter \$10,11. In these schools 1,931 males and 1,422 females were taught. A district tax raised of \$3,083,32; state appropriation \$2,691,00. Cost of instruction \$4,122,86; fuel and contiguous \$614,17. Cost of school houses \$1,987,55.

In several of the larger towns schools of advanced standing are opened. There are academies at Milton, Northumberland and Sunbury, and at the latter place is a Female Seminary, pretty liberally patronized.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### HUNTINGDON COUNTY.

Huntingdon county erected—Streams of the county—Geological features—Census of 1840—Public improvements—Towns—Huntingdon, Holidaysburg, Gaysport, Frankstown, Newry, Williamsburg, Alexandria, McConnellsburg, Ennisville, Antestown, Davidsburg, Yellow Spring, Graysville or Graysport, Smithfield, Warriors, Mark Town, Petersburg, Water Street, Birmingham, Shirleysburg, Orbisoma, &c.—Education.

Huntingdon county, formerly included by Bedford was established by separating it from Bedford by an act of the legislature, September 20, 1787; said provided "That all and singular the lands lying within the bounds and limits, hereinafter described, should be erected into a separate county by the name of Huntingdon; namely, beginning in the line of Bedford and Franklin counties where the new state road, (by some called *Skinner's road*) leading from Shippensburg to Littleton crosses the Tuscarora mountain; thence in a straight course or line to the Gap in the Shade mountain, where the road formerly called Pott's road crossed the same, about 2 miles north of Littleton; thence by a straight line to the Old Gap, in Sideling Hill, where Sideling Hill creek crosses the mountain; thence in a straight line by the northerly side of Sebastian Shoub's mill, or Raystown branch of Juniata; thence on a straight line to the Elk Gap, in Tussey's mountain; computed to be about 19 miles above, or southwesterly of the town of Huntingdon, (formerly called the Standing Stone) and from the said Elk Gap, in a straight line to the Gap of Jacob Stevens' mill, a little below where Woolery's mill formerly stood, in Morrison's cove; thence in a straight line by the southerly side of Blair's mill, at the foot of the Allegheny mountain; thence across the said mountain, in a straight line to, and along the ridges dividing the waters of Conemaugh from the waters of Clearfield and Chest creeks, to the line of Westmoreland county;

thence by the same to the old purchase line, which was run from Kittaning to the West Branch of Susquehanna river; and along said line to the said West Branch, and down the same to the mouth of Moshannon creek, and along the remaining lines or boundaries which divide the county of Bedford from Northumberland, Cumberland and Franklin, to the place of beginning.

The following gentlemen were appointed Trustees for the county, viz: Benjamin Elliot, Thomas Duncan Smith, Ludwig Sell, George Ashman and William McElvey to take assurances of a certain spot of ground in Huntingdon county, thereon to erect a court house and prison for the accommodation of the public service of the county.

After Mifflin county had been erected (1789) out of parts of Cumberland and Northumberland, some differences of opinion arose touching the boundary line between Huntingdon and Mifflin, producing some excitement—to be noticed in the sequel—commissioners were appointed by an act passed April 1st, 1791, for running the boundaries between Huntingdon and Mifflin—described as follows: Beginning where the province line crosses the Tuscarora mountain, and running along the summit of the mountain to the Gap, near the head of Path Valley; thence with a north line to the Juniata; and the said line, from the said Gap to the Juniata, to be the line between Huntingdon and Mifflin, on the south side of the Juniata.

In September, 1791, other commissioners were appointed, and again March 29, 1792, an act was passed, directing some alterations to be made in the boundary, viz: "That a straight line, beginning in the middle of the Water Gap in the Tuscarora mountain; and from thence to the river Juniata, in such direction as to include Joseph Galloway's farm, within Huntingdon county, at the mouth of Galloway's run, shall be the line between Huntingdon and Mifflin. And by an act of March 29, 1798, other commissioners were appointed to run the lines between Bedford and Huntingdon, according to the following boundaries: Beginning at the Old Gap at Sideling Hill, where Sideling Hill creek crosses the same, thence in a straight line, by the northerly side of Sebastian Shoup's mill, on the Raystown Branch of Juniata, thence in a straight line to the Elk Gap in Tussey's Mountain; and between Huntingdon and Somerset, beginning on

that part of the line between the counties of Bedford and Huntingdon, near the southerly side of Blair's Mills, at the foot of the Allegheny Mountain; thence across the said Mountain, in a straight line, to and along the ridges dividing the waters of Conemaugh, from the waters of Clearfield and Chest creeks, to the line of Westmoreland county; thence by the same to the old purchase line, which was run from the Kittaning to the West Branch of the Susquehanna.

The extended limits of the county were reduced by erecting Centre, Feb. 13, 1800—formed from Mifflin, Northumberland, Lycoming and Huntingdon, and by erecting Cambria county, March 26, 1804, which was formed from Hunting and Somerset, so that its present length is about thirty-eight miles, and breadth thirty-one, with an area of about 1,185 square miles, containing 758,400 acres of land. Population in 1790, 7,568; in 1800, 13,008; in 1810, 14,778; in 1820, 20,142; in 1830, 27,145; in 1840, 35,484.

The aggregate amount of property taxable in 1845, was \$8,168,226 00.

The population of the several townships in 1840, was as follows:

Allegheny 2,225; Antis 5,154; Barre 2,225; Dublin 622; Franklin 1,376; Frankstown 1,499; Hopewell 1,238; Henderson 1,555; Morris 1,516; Porter 879; Shirley 1,174; Springfield 984; Fell 911; Tyrone 1,226; Union 817; Warrior Mark 1,689; West 1,629; Woodberry 2,102; Walker 1,055; Todd 780; Cromwell 1,140; Blair 1,370.

The population of the boroughs, were as follows:

Huntingdon 1,154; Alexandria 574; Petersburg 196; Holidaysburg 1,896; Shirleysburg 247; Williamsburg 637; Birmingham 235; Frankstown 357.

See Table on following page.

SYNOPSIS OF THE POPULATION OF EACH TOWNSHIP (MALES.) (FEMALES.) IN HUNTINGDON COUNTY IN 1840.

TOWNSHIPS.	MALES.										FEMALES.										Colored pop'n.		
	under 5 years old.	5 and under 10 years old.	10 and under 15 years.	15 and under 20 years.	20 and under 30 years.	30 and under 40	40 and under 50	50 and under 60	60 and under 70	70 and under 80	80 and under 90	under 5 years old.	5 and under 10 years old.	10 and under 15 years old.	15 and under 20	20 and under 30 years old.	30 and under 40 years old.	40 and under 50	50 and under 60	60 and under 70		70 and under 80	80 and under 90
Hopewell	146	99	98	69	94	58	44	28	17	5	1	97	94	66	65	92	54	41	35	17	7	1	10
Fell	79	62	60	53	64	42	28	21	19	4	2	75	75	61	51	81	40	34	20	16	9	3	10
Todd	82	59	54	48	65	36	18	19	12	6	2	60	60	50	56	52	37	19	22	10	2	4	7
Holidaysburg bo	160	89	96	79	297	130	65	25	9	3	1	162	104	81	121	195	100	52	27	6	2	2	92
Shirleysburg bor	26	18	19	17	19	11	14	6	3	0	0	20	13	13	10	25	16	9	5	2	0	0	116
Huntingdon bor.	78	58	63	74	113	65	35	22	7	11	1	77	73	56	53	109	54	37	26	10	4	0	0
Union	85	62	48	33	60	52	23	19	13	5	0	99	61	46	48	75	31	26	20	10	2	2	13
Shirley	107	86	81	66	109	48	57	21	13	5	0	109	81	63	67	112	49	41	16	15	12	3	15
Williamsburg B	100	83	73	39	80	52	34	26	11	1	0	103	81	57	52	66	44	33	16	7	8	1	13
Woodbury	68	43	39	31	60	47	20	11	4	1	0	62	39	22	36	66	33	15	13	6	3	0	17
Henderson	239	161	141	110	181	110	79	42	21	10	0	212	148	111	122	188	83	60	47	19	9	1	16
West	147	128	103	110	146	60	66	42	20	13	4	111	113	89	88	106	70	60	34	12	6	0	6
Petersburg boro	160	115	91	110	138	78	62	37	23	16	6	140	93	101	88	132	89	47	32	24	0	4	22
Dublin	16	14	11	8	44	14	6	6	3	0	0	31	12	15	10	26	3	5	4	0	0	4	33
Cromwell	63	43	40	30	48	29	39	17	9	6	3	29	44	28	49	68	25	34	21	12	6	7	9
Barre	120	80	78	62	80	70	47	19	12	6	2	91	89	72	64	93	55	46	29	9	8	0	0
Blair	214	162	130	144	184	103	90	50	28	5	6	181	156	150	130	189	120	87	37	26	13	0	4
Allegheny	121	94	62	71	181	104	59	18	12	6	1	102	86	75	87	124	73	45	20	17	8	4	15
Antis	221	185	147	120	217	141	75	30	16	8	0	231	174	105	115	199	117	50	34	15	15	3	1
Frankstown	243	177	122	128	167	125	78	31	22	12	2	214	153	133	122	177	91	64	31	25	7	2	8
Franklin	138	139	90	85	118	77	54	32	18	5	1	147	123	100	89	118	65	49	30	13	7	4	25
Morris	147	93	91	80	153	77	43	19	16	5	1	132	86	72	77	134	61	26	23	7	4	4	4
Porter	127	99	97	100	148	85	58	28	17	2	0	146	99	83	115	139	75	46	24	13	8	0	6
Tyrone	85	51	69	60	92	41	33	15	8	4	2	61	57	59	57	78	41	28	22	4	4	4	9
Warrior's mark	102	71	84	80	146	60	43	25	9	6	1	105	81	74	75	114	52	39	26	14	7	0	30
Alexandria boro	151	127	113	120	186	80	59	37	12	7	4	139	130	98	110	117	84	62	24	10	9	1	7
Birmingham bor	92	68	66	67	118	46	30	20	13	3	4	102	70	61	56	89	39	28	29	10	2	1	1
	54	26	28	34	70	37	17	8	7	0	0	40	48	24	40	70	27	20	12	10	1	1	0
	20	15	17	15	25	13	9	5	1	1	0	20	18	11	14	26	9	8	6	1	0	5	0

The county is now bounded on the north by Centre, east by Mifflin and Juniata; southeast by Franklin, southwest by Bedford, and west by Cambria; lying entirely within the great central mountainous district; and its features, as one of days past expressed himself, "rough and strong," like the features of its pioneer settlers. The traveller cannot but be struck with the grandeur of the scenery. It is truly a mountainic region of the Keystone State; for this part of Pennsylvania, comprising Huntingdon and adjacent counties, is composed of long and parallel ranges of lofty rupic elevations, separated, or "grandly serrated" by deep and narrow valleys.

Entering the county from the southeast, and continuing a northwestern direction, you pass Tuscarora mountain, the line of strong demarcation between Franklin and Huntingdon, then the shade and Black log extending southward from Juniata; then Jack's Mountain, a branch of which, called Stone Mountain, folds round on the west of Kishicoquillas valley; the Sideling Hill and Terrace Mountain, enclosing Trough creek valley, from which rises the amorphous and rugged Broad Top, who, as poets would have, like a mighty Colossus, lifting his platonic shoulders, surmounted by a huge head, with eyes proportionate, watching over the two counties, in each of which he has placed a foot immovably planted—his monstrous head, in unison with his sombre aspect, blacked by the smut of countless coal beds—and like a miser, concealing a treasure not of his own begetting.

Next, west of the borough of Huntingdon, is Warrior Ridge, and then Tussey's, Lock, Canoe, Brush, Bald Eagle, and then old Allegheny, as firm as his proud Broad Top. Besides these named, there are minor elevations or mountains in this county, such as Allegripus, Drakes Hill, Dock Mountain, Rocky Ridge. These Mountains, as already said, are separated by valleys; the principal of which are Aughwick, Sinking, Woodcock, Canoe, Scotch, Tuscarora, Trough creek, Hares, Plank Cabbin, and others.

The county is well watered, though it has no large rivers. The Juniata, with Raystown Branch, Aughwick, and numerous minor streams, such as Black-log, Clover, Piney, West Branch of Little Juniata, Beaver Dam, Standing Stone, Shaver's, Shade, Canoe, Three Springs, Tuscarora, Vineyard creek, with a number of runs, such as Warrior, Spruce, and others.



*Warm Spring* is a place of considerable resort, during the watering season.

*Sinking Run*, given name to sinking valley,\* is a considerable stream. It rises in the southern boundary of Tyrone township, and flows north a few miles to sink into the earth, as do also some smaller streams of the same valley. During the revolutionary war this valley became remarkable on account of the lead mines which were wrought here, under the auspices of the state. The following description of this valley, and of the mining operations once carried on in it, we are assured merits full credit. In the prosecution of the mining scheme, some miners from Europe were employed; a large log fort was erected for their protection, and considerable quantities of valuable ore were obtained. Several regular shafts were sunk to a considerable depth. Lead enough was made to give a favorable idea of the value of the mines. The work, however, was abandoned on account of the dangers from Indian incursions, and the disqualification of European nature for a forest life. Iron ore is also found in the valley of every species, and in the greatest abundance. The surrounding hills abound with white flint, and from their abrupt forms and thick covering of pines, have a very sombre appearance.

“Among the *swallows* which absorb several of the largest streams of the valley, and after conveying them for several miles under the ground, return them to the surface, that called the Arch spring is the most remarkable. It is a deep hollow in the limestone rock, about 30 feet in width, with a

\* The following incident, though given here in the form of a footnote, is worthy of a place here. The incident occurred in 1763.

Mr. Porter, residing in Sinking valley, having gone to Mill, and left Mrs. Porter alone, while in this situation she espied an Indian coming towards the house. Mr. Porter being a militia captain, had a sword and rifle in the house, his wife with great intrepidity took the sword, and having set the door about half open, waited behind it until the Indian entered, when she split his head with the sword, another entered and met the same fate: the third seeing the fate of his companions, did not attempt to enter. She then took the gun and went up stairs with the expectation of having an opportunity of shooting him from thence, as there was port-holes for the purpose; but he came in and followed her up stairs, where she shot him dead. She then came down, and fled with all possible haste, and met her husband coming; they immediately rode to a place of security. The next morning a party of men went to the place of action, and found that there had been other Indians there, who had burnt the house and barn.

rude arch of stone hanging over it, forming a passage for the water, which gushes forth with some violence and in such quantity as to form a fine stream, which after a short course buries itself again in the bosom of the earth. Many pits nearly 300 feet deep open into this subterraneous river, at the bottom of which the water appears of the color of ink, though as pure as that which sparkles from the rocky fountain.

“The stream again emerges to day and runs along the surface for a few rods among rocky hills, when it enters the mouth of a large cave, whose aperture is sufficient to admit a sloop with her sails spread. Within, the cave is about 20 feet high declining somewhat as it proceeds, along which runs a ledge of loose rocks, affording a tolerable safe passage. In the middle of the cave the bodies and branches of trees are seen lodged quite up to the roof, whence it may be inferred that the water swells to the very top during freshets, when the surrounding mountains pour into this channel the clouds which break on their sides, and marks on the external sides of the cave show that the waters escape thence into the lower country. Having continued about 400 yards into the hill, the cave widens at a sudden turn, which prevents discovery until you are within it, into a spacious saloon, at the bottom of which is a precipitous fall, and a vortex of amazing force, by which large pieces of timber are immediately absorbed; and carried out of sight. The water boils up with great violence when such substances are thrown into it, but it soon after subsides. The stream is supposed to continue its subterraneous course for several miles beneath the Brush and Canoe mountains, and to reappear by two branches in Canoe valley, and to fall into the Frankstown branch of the Susquehanna at the point where it breaks through Tussey’s mountain.”

The soil is no less diversified than the surface of the county. From the best of limestone to the most ordinary gravel is to be found in this county; much of it is adapted to agricultural purposes. Its mineral wealth, however, will ever surpass its agricultural products in value.

“Its geological features, as we have seen, are of the most varied kind and interesting character. It contains all the old secondary rock formations, from the lower limestone up

to the carboriferous series, in regular succession; but so intricately involved by multiplied lines of elevation and depression, and such numerous foldings and windings, that a minute and detailed description shall not be here attempted. The local positions of the principal formations only will be noticed.

“The blue limestone, lowest in the series, occurs in Kishicoquillas Valley, Morrison’s Cove, and Sinking Valley, having associated with it the cellular and stalactitic brown iron ore usually found in limestone districts. It commonly occurs in irregular layers in the ferruginous earth overlying the limestone, and appears to be subject to no regular or fixed law of deposition. It is extensively used for the supply of furnaces in its neighborhood.

“Around the borders of the valleys where this limestone occurs, and near the base of the mountain ridges inclosing them, is a belt of dark slate, which is next in order above the limestone. The hard gray and reddish sandstone of the next formation are to be seen in Tuscarora, Shade, Black-Log, Jack’s, Tussey’s, Lock, Canoe and Brush mountains—iron ore is found connected with this sandstone at some places on Black-Log and Jack’s mountains. Next is the series of olive, yellowish and red shales, containing some thin bands of sandstone and limestone, with abundance of shells and other fossil remains in some of the strata. In this formation is included the valuable fossiliferous iron ore, from which a number of furnaces are supplied. The position of the ore bands is usually indicated by a dirty white and yellowish sandstone, breaking in rhomboidal fragments, containing fossil impressions, and is below the thin limestone strata beneath the red shale. The rocks of this formation may be seen along the west side of the Tuscarora mountain, southeast of Shade, folding round on the south, passing west of Black-Log Mountain and spreading out in the valley between this and Blue Ridge. It next appears on the east side of Jack’s Mountain, passing south of its southern end, and ranging along the west side of the same ridge to the Juniata, whence it passes northward on the west of Stone Mountain, and then turns in a broad belt southwestward along the southeast of Tussey’s Mountain, between that and Warrior ridge. It is also met with on the west of Canoe Mountain, passing around Scotch valley, and spreading out

southward to Holidaysburg; whence it ranges again to the north along the west side of the Bald Eagle or Muncy Mountain, east of Bald Eagle creek. The fossiliferous iron ore generally accompanies this formation, though the strata are frequently too thin to be productive. It is mined for the supply of Matilda furnace, east of Jack's Mountain, near the Juniata; also east of Tussey's Mountain near the Little Juniata, and in several other places.

"Accompanying the last mentioned formation, and overlying the red shale, is a belt of limestone, frequently containing fossil impressions, in contact with which is the next succeeding member of the series, a coarse fossiliferous sandstone, generally forming a range of sharp, irregular hills, and sometimes rising into a ridge of considerable magnitude. These adjunct formations may be seen on both sides of Tuscarora valley, between Black-Log Mountain and Aughwick creek, in the neighborhood of Shirleysburg; in Chestnut ridge east of Jack's mountain, and then folding round its southern end and passing on the west of it in a direction across the Juniata, extending in Rocky ridge on the west of Stone Mountain to the head of Stone valley. From this, southwestward, are found fossiliferous sandstone in Warrior ridge, with the limestone along its northwest side. These formations again occur on the west of Lock and Canoe Mountains, sweeping around Scotch valley, and appearing on the Juniata near Frankstown. Hence they curve round south of Holidaysburg, passing in a northeast direction on the west of Brush and Bald Eagle or Muncy Mountain. Iron ore is occasionally found in the lower portion of the fossiliferous sandstone, near its contact with the limestone. It is mined near the Juniata, southeast of Newton Hamilton, in Chestnut ridge, near Chester furnace, west of Brush Mountain, in the neighborhood of Allegheny furnace and others.

"Overlying the sandstone last mentioned, is a series of dark colored and olive slates, with bands of gray and greenish sandstone, containing, among its lower beds, calcareous strata, which in some places yield a good hydraulic cement. This formation may be seen on both sides of the Tuscarora valley in the eastern part of the county, and in the valley of Aughwick creek, where it occupies a considerable breadth—thence folding southward round Jack's Mountain, it passes down Hare's valley to the Juniata, and crosses northward

to the head of Stone valley. From this it ranges along the southeast side of Warrior ridge by the town of Huntingdon, and across the Juniata to the Bedford county line. The same formation occupies the middle part of the basin east of Frankstown and south of Scotch valley. We must find it ranging in a broad belt from a little west of Holidaysburg, nearly to the base of Allegheny Mountain, extending northeastward into Centre county, and southward into Bedford. A valuable iron ore is sometimes found in the lower layers of this formation; being mined for the supply of Chester furnace, and at several other places in the neighborhood of Aughwick valley.

The red shales and sandstone of the next overlying formation occupy the middle of that part of Tuscarora valley which is in Huntingdon county, and are seen along the eastern base of Sideling Hill, crossing to the north of the Juniata, below the town of Huntingdon, and then passing up the Raystown Branch, west of Terrace Mountain. The same rocks also appear along the base of Allegheny Mountain, and for some distance up the ascent. A hard coarse sandstone succeeds, which is seen on Sideling Hill, in Terrace Mountain, and towards the summit of Allegheny. Overlying the last is a series of red and greenish soft argillaceous shales, with some layers of sandstone, and containing, in its lower portion, a bed of gray and reddish silicious limestone, seldom of sufficient purity to be burned into lime. The rocks of this formation occur in Trough creek valley, and encircle Broad Top Mountain. They are also seen well exposed in the Alleghany Mountain, on the ascent of Plane No. 7, of the Portage railroad. Iron ore is sometimes found near the contact of this formation with the underlying sandstone—it is mined near Hopewell and Trough creek furnaces. The conglomerate of sandstone immediately below the coal, as well as some of the lower coal beds themselves, are found on Broad Top Mountain; but the limits of Huntingdon county do not extend far enough westward to include any considerable portion of the coal measures on the Allegheny.”— [Trego.

According to the census of 1840, there were in this county 20 furnaces, producing 13,855 tons of cast iron, 27 bloomeries, forges and rolling mills, which produced 14,093 tons

of bar iron; in the manufacture of iron 39,367 tons of fuel were consumed, giving employment to 1,357 hands engaged in the iron works, including mining operations; employing a capital of \$780,100. There were 58,500 bushels of bituminous coal dug, employing ten hands; capital \$1,690. There were in the county 9,219 horses and mules; neat cattle 24,747, sheep 26,598, swine 23,003; poultry of all kinds estimated at \$8,038; wheat raised 521,816, barley 4,937, oats 548,959, rye 175,457, buckwheat 29,952, corn 345,795, pounds of wool 46,433, pounds of hops 1,375, pounds of wax 885, bushels of potatoes 141,046, tons of hay 22,414, flax 5½ tons; sugar made of maple 1,134 pounds, 29,119 cords of wood sold; the value of the products of the dairy were valued at \$17,215, of the orchard \$18,120, gallons of wine made 341, value of home made or family goods \$9,652; number of commercial warehouses 28, with a capital of \$144,600, retail dry good stores, groceries, &c. 119; with a capital of \$581,600; 13 lumber yards, employing 213 hands; value of machinery manufactured 3,800, 7 men employed; value of various metals manufactured \$8,100, employed 16 hands; value of bricks and lime manufactured \$15,280, employed 117 hands; capital invested in manufacturing of machinery, various metals, &c., brick, lime, &c., \$7,169; 6 fulling mills, 9 woollen factories, value of manufactured goods \$13,790, and employed 55 hands, capital \$9,015; value of manufactured flax \$5,338; 34 tanneries tanned 12,951 sides of sole leather, 8,344 upper leather, and employed 131 hands, capital \$52,550; all other manufactories of leather, saddleries, &c., 112, value of articles manufactured \$53,000, capital invested \$27,245; 15 distilleries produced 57,335 gallons, two breweries produced 35,600 gallons of beer, distilleries and breweries employed 26 hands, capital invested \$16,420; 7 potteries manufactured articles to the value of \$3,800, employed 10 hands, and a capital of \$1,530; 4 printing offices, issued 4 weekly newspapers, and employed 14 hands, capital \$4,600; the value of manufacture of carriages and wagons \$14,565, employed 53 hands and a capital of \$6,787; 4 flouring mills manufactured 10,430 barrels, 65 grist mills, 182 saw mills, value of manufactures \$103,897, employed 262 hands, capital \$149,047; 51 brick and stone houses built, 207 wooden, employed 863 hands, value of constructing the buildings \$163,275; value

of all other manufactures \$131,171, capital invested \$52,002. Total capital invested in manufactures \$331,427. The aggregate amount of personal and real estate subject to tax in 1844, was \$8,168,226 00.

---

## PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

The Juniata Division of the Pennsylvania Canal, passes mostly along the banks of the Juniata, from the eastern limit of the county of Holidaysburg, a distance of nearly 60 miles, where the Portage railroad over the Allegheny mountain commences. These public works were finished about 12 years ago, and since their completion, have completely changed the mode of carrying the surplus produce of the country and other articles of commerce. Arks and keel-bottomed boats, were then used in carrying the produce down the Juniata. River pilots then found profitable employment—now that occupation is not wanted, since these public facilities are at hand. Not only has the river men felt the change of business, but towns that once commanded a handsome share of business, find it diverted from them, and into a different course, where now new villages are sprung up, and are vieing with each other.

When the first Canal Boat was launched at Huntingdon, the citizens of that town and vicinity were much delighted, and created with them a new era in trade.

“On last Saturday,” says the Gazette of July 15, 1831, “hundreds of our citizens witnessed the launching of the ‘James Clarke,’ a new and very handsome canal boat, into the basin at the west end of the borough—owned by Messrs. Williams & Miller. When safely launched into the basin, she was greeted by the hearty acclamations of those who witnessed the pleasing and interesting sight! What! a Canal Boat launched in the vicinity of Huntingdon! Had any one predicted an event of this kind, some years back, he, in all probability, would have been ’yclept a Wizard, or set down as *beside himself*. When the mail stage commenced running once a week, from Philadelphia to this place, our older citizens considered it a marvellous affair. What will they say now?”

The northern turnpike road to Pittsburg enters the county

through Jack's mountain, and keeping the direction of the river, but not following its valley, passes through this county and its principal towns, viz: Huntingdon, Petersburg, Alexandria, Frankstown and Holidaysburg, and thence over the Juniata river at Huntingdon, Alexandria and Holidaysburg, as well as over other large streams when crossed by main roads.

---

### HUNTINGDON,

The seat of Justice, is situated on the left bank of the Juniata river, immediately above the mouth of Standing Stone creek; by the name of which, this place was known nearly, if not more than one hundred years ago. Conrad Weiser, Esq., Indian Agent and Provincial Interpreter, on his way to Logstown, 14 miles below the forks of the Muskingum & Allegheny, in 1748, notices Standing Stone, as will appear from the following extract from his Journal:

“August 11th, 1748—Set out from my house (Heidelberg township, Lancaster, now Berks county) and came to James Galbreath's that day, 30 miles.

“12th—Came to George Croghan's (Pennsboro township, Lancaster, now Cumberland county)—15 miles.

“13th—To Robert Dunning's, 20 miles.

“14th—To Tuscarora Path, 30 miles.

“15th and 16th—Lay by on account of the men coming back sick, and some other affairs hindering us.

“17th—Crossed the Tuscarora Hill, and came to the sleeping place called Black Log, 20 miles.

“18th—Had a great rain in the afternoon—came within two miles of the Standing Stone, 24 miles.

“19th—We travelled but 12 miles—were obliged to dry our things in the afternoon.

“20th—Came to Frankstown, but saw no houses or cabins, &c. &c.”

The Stone Standing here, having been erected by the Aborigines, was, according to John Harris's statement, 14 feet high and 6 inches square; on which, as tradition has it, that hieroglyphics were engraved, indicated to those who







frequented the spot, the course which the party of hunters preceding them, had taken, their success in the chase, &c. It is said the original stone was destroyed, or concealed by the Indians, at the time of their expulsion by the whites. Fragments of the stone, erected in imitation of the "first Standing Stone," by the whites, are yet in the possession of some of the inhabitants, on which are inscribed the names of visitors, with date as early as 1760.

The town was laid out a short time before the war of '76, by the Rev. William Smith, of the University of Pennsylvania, and named it in honor of the Countess of Huntingdon, in commemoration of her liberal donations made to Dr. Smith to aid the Pennsylvania University. The town was injudiciously laid out; no street or avenue along the river, narrow streets and no alleys. The town is built upon an elevated bank, sloping gently up from the river, and behind the town, rising into a hill, upon which, in a beautiful shaded cemetery, rest the remains of the departed.

Mr. DAY thus speaks of Huntingdon:

"The town of Huntingdon was laid out a short time previous to the revolutionary war by Rev. Dr. Wm. Smith, Provost of the University of Pennsylvania. The doctor had been over to England soliciting funds in aid of the University. The countess of Huntingdon had been a munificent donor: and in return for her liberality he perpetuated her memory by giving her name to this town. The county in 1787 took the same name. Previous to that time the place had been noted as the site of an ancient Indian village called Standing Stone. A tall slim pillar of stone—four inches thick by eight inches wide—had been erected here by the resident tribe many years since—perhaps as a sort of "Ebenezer." It then stood at the lower end of the town, near the river bank.

"The tribe regarded the stone with superstitious veneration, and a tradition is said to have existed among them, that if the stone should be taken away, the tribe would be dispersed; but that so long as it should stand they would prosper. A hostile tribe once came up from the Tuscarora valley, and carried it off during the absence of the warriors; but the latter fell upon them, recovered the stone, and replaced it. It is said that Dr. Barton, of Philadelphia,

learned, in some of his researches, that *Oneida* meant *Standing Stone*; and that nation, while living in New York, is said to have had a tradition that their ancestors came originally from the south. It is generally understood about Huntingdon that the original stone had been destroyed or taken away by the Indians, but that the whites erected a similar one, a part of which remains. It is certain that the whites removed it from its original position into the centre of the town. When Mr. McMurtrie came here in 1776-'77, it was about 8 feet high, and had on it the names of John Lukens, the surveyor-general, with the date of 1768; Charles Lukens, his assistant; and Thomas Smith, brother of the founder of the town, and afterwards Judge of the Supreme Court. It stood thus for many years, until some fool, in a drunken frolic, demolished it. A part of it is now built into the wall of Dr. Henderson's house, and a part is in his office. It is evidently a stone from the bed of the creek, bearing marks of being worn by water.

"The venerable Mr. McMurtrie, still living in the place, was one of the earliest settlers. He was a young man in Philadelphia at the time of the declaration of independence; and his father, a prudent old Scotchman, immediately after that event, started his son into the interior, ostensibly to look after his wild lands; but probably with a view to remove him from any temptation to join the rebel army.

"When Mr. McMurtrie came to this place in 1776 or '77, there were only five or six houses here, one of which was the tavern by Ludwig Sills. On his way up, he had stopped at the solitary tavern of old Mr. Buchanan, where Lewistown now is, and at another cabin at Waynesburg. The first settlers at Huntingdon, were his father-in-law, Benjamin Elliot, Abraham Haynes, Frank Cluggage, Mr. Ashbough, and Mr. Sills. The early settlers here were chiefly from Maryland, probably from the Potomac valley, near the mouth of Conococheague. People from the same quarter settled Wells' valley. One of the Brady's, the uncle or father of the famous Capt. Samuel Brady, had previously resided across the river, at or near the mouth of Crooked creek; but he removed to the West Branch of Susquehanna before the year 1776. For some years after the year 1776, hostile Indians annoyed, and frequently murdered the unprotected settlers. There was a fort built during the re-

Hugh Crawford's Place at the mouth  
of Standing Stone in 1763

Huttons Land Titles p 338  
On Jan'y mas 1759

volution just at the lower end of the main street. The town was once alarmed at the appearance of lurking Indians on the neighboring hills; and within a day or two afterwards the unfortunate scout, from the Bedford garrison, was murdered near where Holidaysburg now stands."

VIATOR, a traveller and correspondent of the Commercial Herald, visiting this place some twelve or fifteen years ago, says—"There is nothing there to interest the traveller, until you get nearer to Huntingdon, the county town, except an occasional peep at the river and canal, and some fine mountain scenery. In approaching the town the prospect is peculiarly beautiful. At about half a mile distance, the road cut through a valuable quarry of solid rock, acquires an elevation of some twenty or thirty feet above the Canal, from which it is separated by a railing placed on a nearly perpendicular wall. On rounding the hill, the aqueduct across the mouth of Stone creek—the town beyond, with its spires, gardens, and adjacent highly cultivated fields—the canal, river, and variegated "leafy world," on the surrounding hills burst at once on the enraptured vision! The "Grave-yard Hill," within the limits of the borough, covered with half-grown forest trees, is (strange to tell) an admired and much frequented spot by the Lion.

The population in 1840, was, 1,145. Of these were:

WHITE MALES—under 5 years, 78; 5 and under 10, 58; 10 and under 15, 63; 15 and under 20, 74; 20 and under 30, 113; 30 and under 40, 65; 40 and under 50, 35; 50 and under 60, 22; 60 and under 70, 7; 70 and under 80, 11; 80 and under 90, 1.

WHITE FEMALES—under 5, 77; 5 and under 10, 73; 10 and under 15, 56; 15 and under 20, 53; 20 and under 30 109; 30 and under 40, 54; 40 and under 50, 37; 50 and under 60, 26; 60 and under 70, 10; 70 and under 80, 4; 90 and under 100, 3.

COLORED MALES—under 10, 16; 10 and under 20, 20; 24 and under 36, 7; 36 and under 55, 6; 55 and under 100, 3.

COLORED FEMALES—under 10, 14; 10 and under 24, 28; 24 and under 36, 11; 36 and under 55, 7; 55 and under 100, 4.

Of these, according to the census of 1840, 3 were engaged in agriculture, 20 in commerce, 96 in manufactures and

trades, 8 in the navigation of canals, 23 in the learned professions and engineers, 2 were deaf and dumb, 3 insane idiots at public charge, 5 primary and common schools, 187 scholars; 47 white persons, rising 20 years of age, who neither read nor write.

About 200 dwellings, a brick court house, a stone jail, a bank, an academy, 6 churches, a Presbyterian, German Reformed, Associate Reformed, a Methodist, Catholic, and an African Methodist, 13 stores, 2 tanneries, 2 distilleries, 1 brewery, 1 pottery, 2 printing offices, 2 weekly newspapers.

The Academy was incorporated by an act of 19th March, 1816, granting a donation to the institution of \$2000. A public school of the county of Huntingdon, located in the borough, was incorporated by an act of 19th Feb. 1790; the second section of which speaks of "lands therein granted," but no grant whatever is made, either in the printed statute or in the original act, in the office of the secretary of the commonwealth.

It is a place of considerable trade, notwithstanding that the public improvements have diverted business from here, by affording facilities to other points. It is still the natural outlet and depot of the surplus products of Woodcock and Stone valleys.

It has long been noted for the wealth, intelligence and hospitality, and amiable manners of its inhabitants. Within a few years considerable improvements have been made in the town.

Contiguous to this is SMITHFIELD, a small village across Juniata, opposite the borough. The Juniata is crossed here by a substantial bridge.

---

### HOLIDAYSBURG,

At the head of canal navigation on Juniata river, near the eastern base of the Allegheny mountain, and 23 miles west of Huntingdon. From its site one has a commanding view of the surrounding mountain scenery. It is the largest town in the county: the borough contains about 2,200 inhabitants, and including Gaysport, separated only by a branch of the Juniata, the population exceeds 3,000. This population is considerable, when it is borne in mind that in 1830 it was

considered an obscure village, with about 70 inhabitants. Since the completion of the State improvements, the progress of this town has been more rapid than that of any other between Pittsburg and Philadelphia. Its business operations is in a ratio with its population. Large quantities of iron and other produce are shipped here, as well as the bituminous coal destined for an eastern market. "It is the centre of a fruitful country, now rapidly opening to cultivation, and teeming with abundant resources both mineral and vegetable. It is in the midst of an abundant iron region; and bituminous coal, obtained on the summit of the Allegheny descends by its own gravity to town."

There are at this place a Presbyterian, Methodist, Lutheran, Baptist, Catholic, and two African churches; 5 public schools, and one classical school. There are several foundries and machine shops, a large steam flour mill, a screw dock, and marine railway, 10 or 12 forwarding houses, with 15 large warehouses. A large basin, formed by the waters of Beaver-Dam Creek, for the accommodation of canal boats. More than 1200 railroad cars may be seen here at different times. The Portage railroad commences here, crossing the Allegheny mountain by the summit at Blair's Gap, descends to the valley of the Conemaugh, down which it proceeds to Johnstown, and there meets the Western Division of the Pennsylvania Canal. On this road are 10 inclined planes, numbered from Johnstown eastward, and 11 "levels," or graded lines of the road, the inclination of which is generally 10 to 15 feet to the mile, except that between Johnstown and the first plane, where it is about 24 feet, and that between the eastern plane and Holidaysburg, where the maximum is 52 feet.

The summit of Blair's Gap is 2,325 feet above the level of mean tide; the ascent from Holidaysburg to the summit is 1,171 feet in a distance of 10 miles, and the descent to Johnstown 1,171 feet in a distance of 26½ miles. There are five inclined planes on each side of the summit; the largest being No. 8, or the third one west of Holidaysburg, which is 3,117 feet in length, with a rise of 307½ feet; and the shortest, No. 3, the third east of Johnstown, 1,480 feet in length, rising 130½ feet.

At the head of each inclined plane are two stationary engines of about 35 horse power each, which move the endless

rope to which the cars are attached. Four cars, each loaded with a burden of 7000 pounds, can be drawn at once, and as many let down at the same time; this operation can be performed from 6 to 10 times in one hour. An ingenious contrivance, called a safety car, is attached to the rope below the cars, which stops them in case of accident to the rope or fastenings. But one of the stationary engines is used at a time; the other being provided to prevent delay from accidents or repairs. On the short levels between the planes, horses are used for drawing the cars; but on the longer ones locomotives are preferred.

A viaduct over the Conemaugh, about eight miles east of Johnstown, is much admired for its boldness and beauty of design and execution. It is a single arch of 80 feet span, at a height of 80 feet above the water of the stream. In order to pass through an abrupt ridge near the head of the first plane east of Johnstown, a tunnel has been constructed 901 feet in length, 20 feet wide, and 19 feet high within the arch. The entrances have ornamental facades of cut stone, and the tunnel is arched with stone 150 feet from each end, beyond which the rock is sufficiently solid to form a roof. This road was opened for use in March, 1834—Length 36½ miles; cost \$1,783,176 00.

The following interesting and novel account of Mountain Sailing will, it is believed, be read with interest. It is dated Holidaysburg, Nov. 1834.

On Monday last, the inhabitants of Holidaysburg were permitted to witness a novelty, in the tide of emigration, which the completion of the grand chain of internal improvements, has caused to flow through this channel, and by which the Mississippi and Delaware have been made, as it were, to unite their waters.

“A gentleman, by the name of Christman, from Lackawanna, a tributary of the North Branch of the Susquehanna, embarked with his family, in all, consisting of eleven persons, together with the necessary requisites for their comfort; namely, beds, tables, chairs, stoves, cooking utensils, poultry, pigeons, etc. etc., on board a canal boat, 29 feet long, and 7 feet wide. In this he proceeded down the North Branch of the Pennsylvania canal, to the junction of the Central



Division, and up the latter to Holidaysburg. Here he intended to dispose of his boat, and proceed by way of the Portage Railroad, and Western Division of the Canal, to Pittsburg.

Here, it was suggested to Mr. Christman, that it would be practicable to pass the boat, together with the family and cargo, over the traversing height of the Allegheny Mountain. A railroad car, calculated to bear the novel burden, was prepared, the boat was taken from its proper element, and placed on wheels, and at 12 o'clock the same day, the boat, together with the delighted family, began their progress over the rugged Allegheny. It was pleasing to see the comfort and convenience, which the ingenuity of man has added to the journey of the emigrant. The whole family were comfortably located in the cabin of the boat, which appeared to glide up the height of the mountain, unconscious of the change. While some of the family were preparing the coming meal, others were lying on their downy pillows, occasionally roused by the hissing steam, at the head of the inclined plane. They were, however, not to be stopped by the hissing of the puffing auditory, but continued to ascend, and at night, safely rested on the summit of this proud eminence.

“On the following morning, the boat and crew left the sunny summit of the Allegheny, and smoothly glided down her iron way to Johnstown, astonishing the inhabitants. On the same day she was safely deposited in her own element, in the basin at Johnstown, amidst the plaudits of the congregated citizens.”

---

### GAYSPORT;

Like its “kin-sister,” is also of recent origin. Its foundation was laid in 1829, and bids fair to become a town of some importance—it may vie with Holidaysburg at a future day.

---

### FRANKSTOWN,

Is a comparatively small village, on the turnpike road, three miles east of Holidaysburg, contains between 40 and 50

dwellings. It is an incorporated borough, and contained in 1840, 357 inhabitants. Near it is a furnace. It contained at the last census, three stores, a saw mill, one tannery, and several taverns. Frankstown is mentioned in the Provincial Records more than 90 years ago; as the following extract from the Provincial Records will show:

“Conrad Weiser, on his way to Logstown, 14 miles below the forks of the Allegheny and Monongahela, in 1749, passed by here August 20. In his Journal of that date, he says, ‘came to Frankstown, but saw no houses or cabins; here we overtook the goods, because four of George Croghan’s hands fell sick.’”

The following, from a work recently published, contains some particulars derived from a respectable citizen of Hollidaysburg, gives some interesting incidents:

Daniel Moore, and William Moore, two brothers from Cumberland county, and Adam Holliday, from Franklin county, whose name has been perpetuated by the town, whose farm was situated near the town, just southwest of the rail’road bridge.

They came here about the commencement of the revolutionary war, and endured to the fullest extent the privations and sufferings incident to a wilderness still inhabited or haunted by the red men. Stockade forts were built to protect the inhabitants in case of invasion. Mr. Holliday however, on one occasion had not availed himself of the fort, and was engaged in the labors of the field, when the savages appeared suddenly. The family took to flight; Mr. H. jumping on a horse with his two young children, John and James. His elder son, Pat, and daughter, Janet, were killed while running from the enemy. “Run, Janet, run!” said the old man. The cruel savage repeated his words in derision, as he sunk the deadly tomahawk into her brain.

There was another fort in Sinking Valley, at the lead mine; and William Moore, finding it necessary to go there for ammunition, started very early one morning, with a boy by the name of M’Cartney. As he was passing a log by the side of the road, with some brush behind it, a shot from an Indian in ambush caused him to jump several feet into the air; and he started off into the bushes, in a direction opposite to that which he should naturally have

taken—his brain being undoubtedly bewildered by the shot. The boy and the Indian at once jumped behind trees; but the latter peeping out from his tree, which was not large, the boy availed himself of the chance to put a bullet into his buttock, which was exposed at the other side. The Indian ran, and dropped his belt and knife; and the road was found strewn with bunches of bloody leaves, with which he had attempted to stanch the wound. But the man himself was not found, though bones were afterwards found, supposed to be his.

The boy returned and reported the occurrence, when Mr. Daniel Moore assembled a band of men to seek his brother, and if possible to drive off the savage. The poor man was found at Brush creek, nearly upright, leaning against a pile of driftwood.

The depredations and murders of the Indians became so frequent, that the few and scattered colonists were compelled to abandon the settlements, and retire below Jack's mountain, to Ferguson's valley, near Lewistown, where they remained five or six years; and then returned again to their desolated homes, and settled in Scott's valley. Moore joined them after the war, and among others Messrs. John Blair, and John Blair, jr., who gave name to Blair's gap, where the old Frankstown road used to cross the Allegheny mountain, and which is now surrounded by the proud monument of the enterprise of Pennsylvania—the Portage railroad. Mr. John Blair, Jr., was a most useful and intelligent citizen, and earned and deserved the character of the Aristides of the county. A Mr. Henry also came about the same time.

The first village here consisted only of half a dozen or a dozen houses, on the high ground along the Frankstown road. Old Frank was the Indian chief of this region, and had a town about two miles below Holidaysburg, called Frankstown, or Frank's Oldtown. It was on the flat, on the right bank of the Juniata, at the mouth of Oldtown run, near where the mill now is. From this place, in later days, the Frankstown road led over Blair's gap to the Conemaugh country, by which the commodities of the east and west were transported on pack-horses. What a contrast presents itself now, at this same summit, between the locomotive and the old pack-horse!

Burgoon's gap was about four miles north of Blair's, and through it, or rather through the Kittaning gap near it, led the old war-path through the north end of Cambria county to Kittaning. It was out upon this path that a band of tories, from the eastern parts of Huntingdon and Mifflin counties, went to escort the British and Indians from Kittaning, to cut off the defenceless settlements of the frontier. They met the fate that traitors always deserve. On arriving near Kittanning, they sent forward messengers to announce their approach and their errand; but as they had been for some time on short allowance, the whole body, on seeing the fort, were so elated at the prospect of better supplies, that they simultaneously rushed forward, and overtook their own messengers. The garrison, seeing the rapid approach of such an armed force, took them for enemies, and welcomed them with a warm discharge of bullets, which killed many of their number. The rest fled, in the utmost consternation, on the route by which they had gone out. Their provisions had been exhausted on the way out, and the poor fugitives were compelled to recross the mountains, in a most famished condition. Two of them contrived to crawl over the mountain, and arrived at an old deserted cabin, in Tuckahoe valley, where the inhabitants had happened to leave a small portion of corn meal and hog's fat. Forgetting every thing but their hunger, they carelessly stood their rifles against the house outside, and fell tooth and nail upon the meal, seated upon the hearth inside, where they had kindled a fire to cook it. Samuel Moore and a comrade happened to be out hunting, when they approached the cabin, and espied the rifles leaning against the house. Moore crept very cautiously up, secured the rifles, and then opening the door with his rifle in his hand, called on the poor starved tories to surrender; which of course they did. They were conducted into the fort at Holidaysburg. While going from the cabin to the fort, the tories could scarcely walk without being supported. One of them was disposed to be a little obstinate and impudent withal, when Moore's comrade, an immensely stout man, seized him, tied a rope round his neck, and throwing one end of the rope over the lintel of the fort-gate, swung upon it, and run the poor fellow into the air. Moore, however, being of a cool-

er as well as more merciful disposition, did not approve of this summary justice, and ran immediately and cut the rope, in time to save the fellow's life.—*His. Col. Pa.*

About two miles west of Holidaysburg, on the turnpike road, is a flourishing village of recent origin, around extensive iron works.

---

### NEWRY,

A post town, on Poplar run, a tributary of Frankstown branch of the Juniata river, about 24 miles west of Huntingdon borough; four miles southwest from Holidaysburg. It contains between forty and fifty dwellings, several churches, stores, and a tavern.

---

### WILLIAMSBURG,

Is a post town and borough, on the right bank of the Juniata river, twelve miles northwest of Huntingdon borough, and fourteen miles below Holidaysburg. The town was laid out in 1794 by Jacob Ake, a German, who owned the land. He leased, as was customary then, the lots on ground rent; a circumstance that has *here*, as well as in other towns laid out, and lots improved on similar conditions, created some unpleasant feelings between the citizens and the proprietor. The town was incorporated February 19, 1828.

Favored with a fine water power from a spring which issues from a limestone rock, near the town, sufficient to propel a flouring mill, woollen factory and saw mill, and enjoying the trade of the large and fertile valley of Morrison's Cove, the place continued for some years to flourish; but the completion of the canal has not contributed much to the prosperity of the borough, though the farmers have been benefited by it. The borough contains about one hundred dwellings. There are five churches in the place; a Presbyterian, Lutheran, German Reformed, Methodist, and a Baptist. Population in 1840, 637.

## ALEXANDRIA,

Is a neat post town and borough, on the turnpike road leading from the borough of Huntingdon to Ebensburg, and on the left bank of the Juniata, seven miles above Huntingdon, near the mouth of Little Juniata; it contains about seventy-five dwellings, chiefly brick and frame, a Presbyterian and Methodist church, seven stores, one brewery, one grist mill. It was incorporated as a borough April 11, 1827. It is quite a place for business.

---

## McCONNELLSBURG,

In Porter township, upon Vineyard creek, at the foot of Warrior Ridge, is a brisk little village, five miles south of Huntingdon borough, contains between fifteen and twenty dwellings, a tavern, store and a tan-yard; population between eighty and ninety.

---

## ENNISVILLE,

In Barre township, on Standing Stone creek, contains half a dozen of buildings, a store, tavern, and a Methodist Episcopal Church.

---

## ANTESTOWN,

The name of a Post Office, in Antes township.

---

## DAVIDSBURG,

Is a village in Antes township, west of the Brush Mountain, on the left bank of the Little Juniata, about twenty miles north west of Huntingdon borough: it contains eight or more houses, a store, tavern, and tan-yard.

---

## YELLOW SPRING,

A mineral spring in Canoe Valley: there is a post office here.

## GRAYSVILLE, OR GRAYSPORT,

In Morris township, opposite the mouth of Spruce run, contains eight or ten houses, and a store.

---

## SMITHFIELD,

On the Juniata, opposite Huntingdon—a small village.

---

## WARRIORS MARK-TOWN,

In Warrior Mark township, contains 18 or 20 dwellings, two stores and a tavern.

---

## PETERSBURG,

A post town and borough, on the north side of the Franks-town branch of the Juniata, about six miles above Huntingdon borough, three miles east of Alexandria, at the mouth of Shaver's creek. It was incorporated April 7, 1830, and contains between 30 and 40 dwellings—several stores and a tavern. Juniata forge, whose iron has been in high repute ever since the forge has been in operation, is in this town.

---

## WATER STREET,

So called, from the circumstance of the road, in early days, passing through a gap in the mountain literally in a stream of water, is a brisk little village, consisting of some ten or a dozen of buildings. It is two miles above Alexandria, on the turnpike road and Juniata river. There are valuable iron works in this region.

---

## BIRMINGHAM,

A borough and post town, on a branch of Juniata river, 15 miles northwest of Huntingdon borough, near the old lead

mine, and in the midst of the Iron Works of Sinking Valley. The town contained in 1824, only nine houses, and now contains between forty and fifty, and a church. It was incorporated as a borough in 1827 or '8. There are seven mills in the neighborhood. In 1840 it contained six stores, and 235 inhabitants.

A gentleman, who visited the lead mines in 1832, says: "The lead mines have been long since abandoned. The upper lead mine, as it is called, on the lands now belonging to a German family by the name of Crissman, exhibits but the traces of former excavation, trifling indications of ore. The lower one, about a mile, in a direct distance from the Little Juniata, was worked, within my remembrance, under the superintendence of a Mr. Sinclair, a Scotch miner from the neighborhood of Carron iron works. The mine then was owned by two gentlemen, named Musser and Wells. The former, I think, lived and died in Lancaster county.

"Three shafts were sunk to a great depth on the side of a limestone hill, possibly a hundred yards. This was expensive. No furnace or other device for melting the ore was ever erected at this mine. Considerable quantities of the mineral still lies about the mouth of the pit. Mr. H——, of Montgomery county, who had read much, and practised some mining—so far as to sink some thousands of dollars—visited this mine in 1821, in company with another gentleman and myself, and expressed an opinion, that the indications were favorable for a good vein of the mineral."

---

### SHIRLEYSBURG,

A post town in Aughwick valley, near Aughwick creek, in the east part of the county, 16 miles south of Huntingdon, contains between thirty and forty dwellings, several taverns and stores. Population about 275.

In the early history of this county, a fort had been erected here, or near this place, called Fort Shirley, as the following account will exhibit:

Between the date of that event and 1756, a place called Aughwick is frequently mentioned in the old provincial records; but whether a settlement of whites or Indians it does not distinctly appear. It was probably the same place where



Fort Shirley was subsequently built, in Jan. 1756—one of the line of frontier posts. After the defeat of Gen. Braddock, in the summer of 1755, scalping parties of Indians roamed throughout the whole frontier, cutting off all the defenceless settlements. The following extracts, from Sargeant's Abstracts of the Provincial Records, relate to this region:—

1755. From Aughwick, Oct. 9. That 14 days before, 160 were about leaving the Ohio to attack the frontiers. That the Indians meant to draw off all the Indians from out of Pennsylvania and from the Susquehanna, before they attacked the province.

1755. Nov. 2. Accounts from C. Weiser and others, that the people of Aughwick and Juniata were all cut off.

March 4. Conference with a number of Indians, one of whom had returned from his visit, in Dec. last, to the Indians on the Susquehanna, and the Six Nations; and those who lived at Aughwick before Braddock's defeat, and since at Harris's.

1756. Aug. 2. Mr. Morris informed the governor and council, that he had concerted an expedition against Kittanning, to be conducted by Col. John Armstrong, who was to have under his command the companies under Capt. Hamilton, Capt. Mercer, Capt. Ward, and Capt. Potter; and to engage what volunteers he could besides: that the affair was to be kept as secret as possible, and the officers and men ordered to march to Fort Shirley, and from thence to set out for the expedition. And he had given Col. Armstrong particular instructions, which were entered in the orderly book; and in consequence of his orders, and agreeable to the plan concerted, Col. Armstrong had made the necessary preparations, and has wrote to him a letter from Fort Shirley, stating that he was on the point of setting out. Letter from Col. Armstrong, containing an account of the capture of Fort Granville by the French and Indians, and the garrison taken prisoners. That they designed very soon to attack Fort Shirley with 400 men. "Capt. Jacobs said he could take any fort that would catch fire, and would make peace with the English when they had learned him to make gunpowder."

Carlisle, 19th April, 1756.

Honored Sir :

The Commissary General of the musters, with your Honor's instructions to review and pay off the garrison at Fort Shirley, arrived in a very lucky time, when the greater part of our men were about to abandon the Fort, for want of pay. It was with great difficulty I could prevent their doing so, for three weeks before, that is ever since the time of enlistment had been expired. I am sorry to observe that numbers of our best men have declined the service, and reduced me to the necessity of recruiting anew, thro' diffidence with regard to their pay, and I have been obliged to engage that even such as left us when paid off, should have the same allowance as formerly for their overplus time, depending upon my being reimbursed, as without such engagement it was impossible to prevent the fort from falling into the enemy's hands.

I am now filling up my company to sixty men, agreeable to your orders, and have drawn upon the Commissioners for £30, for this purpose. A garrison of 30 men are now at Fort Shirley, engaged to remain there till the first of May, by which time, I am in hopes of completing the company, and shall immediately thereupon repair thither. It is to be feared that our communication with the settlement will soon be cut off, unless a greater force is ordered for the garrison. As your Honor is sensible that I can send no detachment to escort provisions, equal in force to parties of the enemy who have lately made attempts upon our frontiers, and considering how short of provisions we have hitherto been kept, the loss of our party upon this duty must reduce us to the last necessity.

Mr. Hugh Crawford is upon the return of Lieutenant, and Mr. Thomas Smallman, who acted before as commissary in the Fort, is ensign to my company. It will be a particular obligation laid upon me to have an exchange of James Hays for Lieutenant, and Mr. Smallman continued; and perhaps Mr. Crawford would be satisfied to fill Mr. Hay's place with Captain Patterson, as numbers of that company are of his acquaintance.

I have given Mr. Croghan a receipt for what arms and other necessary articles belonging to him, are at Fort Shirley, a copy of which, together with my Journal and general

return shall be sent by Captain Salter—and I find it impossible to arm my men, or complete what yet remains of our outworks, without them. The guns are preferable to those belonging to the government; and, I hope will be purchased for our use.

Captain Salter will inform your Honor how unfit the arms in general are for use, even after being righted by a gunsmith, whose account is very considerable; besides, we have no cartridge boxes, nor any convenient pouches for powder and lead, so that, in complying with your instructions of giving a detail of what is wanting for the company, I may mention arms and accoutrements, besides orders to the commissary for a large supply of provisions at once, and regular pay once a month: it will put me to extreme difficulty, if the commissioners do not think proper to remit me money to pay my men by the first of May: I have written them to this purpose, and beg your Honor will enable me to fulfil my engagements with the company; without which I can hope for very little satisfaction in serving the public.

The trust your Honor has been pleased to repose in me in giving me the command of Fort Shirley, calls for my warm acknowledgments, and cannot fail of engaging my utmost attention and zeal in the execution of your orders.

I am;

Your Honor's

Most obedient and most

Humble servant,

HUGH MERCER.

---

### ORBISONIA,

A small town laid out of Shirleysburg, named after the proprietor, William Orbison, Esq., of Huntingdon. Two furnaces and a forge have been built; and the inexhaustible mines of valuable ore, and steady water power, promise to make it a growing place.

---

### MANER HILL, & SALISBURY,

Are brisk villages; the former containing a population ris-

ing of sixty; the latter above one hundred. The usual number of handicrafts in small villages, are found here.

Striking improvements have been made in agriculture and manufactures within the last twenty years; but popular education is still limited; it has thus far not met with the encouragement it deservedly merits; although the common school system has been adopted in every township, except Shirley; consequently 30 out of 31 districts have adopted it, 24 of which have reported (1844) 160 schools, as in operation; and that 15 were yet required in these districts; average number of months taught, 4 months and 15 days, employing 154 male teachers and 9 female; average salary of male teachers \$19,91 cts.; female \$12,50; taught 4,263 male scholars, and 3,315 females; 79 of the whole number learning German; average number of scholars in each school 48; cost of teaching a scholar per month, 42 cents. A district tax raised \$13,219 42; state appropriation \$8,188 00; cost of instruction \$10,577 42; fuel and contingencies \$1,043 15; cost of school houses, &c., spent in 1844, \$2,354 75.

There is an academy at Huntingdon, which was incorporated by an act of March 19, 1816; but the higher branches of learning meet not with liberal encouragement. It is however, confidently hoped that a change for the better is at hand.

The people of this county will not shrink a comparison with others as to their industry, economy, temperance, and morality; many of them are devotedly religious. The religious denominations are Lutherans, German Reformed, Presbyterians, Baptists, Mennonites, Dunkards, Episcopalians, Methodists, and some, so called members of the Church of God, or "Winebrennerians."

## CHAPTER IX.

### MIFFLIN COUNTY.

Mifflin county erected—Streams and geological features of the county—Statistics of 1840—Public improvements—Towns—Lewistown, McVeytown, or Waynesburg, Hamiltonville, or Newton Hamilton, Belleville, Horreltown, &c. &c.—Education, &c.—Riots in Mifflin county.

Mifflin county was formed or erected by virtue of an act passed September 19, 1789, which defines the original boundaries as follows: That all and singular the lands, lying within the bounds and limits hereinafter described and following, shall be and are hereby erected into a separate county, by the name of Mifflin county, namely; Beginning at Susquehanna river, where the Turkey Hill extends to the said river, then along the said hill to the Juniata where it cuts Tuscarora mountain, thence along the summit of the said mountain to the line of Franklin county, thence along the said line to Huntingdon county line, thence along the said line to Juniata river, thence up the said river to Jack's Narrows, thence along the line of Huntingdon and Northumberland counties, so as to include the whole of upper Bald Eagle township, in the county of Northumberland, to the mouth of Buck creek, where it empties into the Bald Eagle creek, thence to Logan's Gap, in Nittany mountain, then to the head of Penn's creek, thence down the said creek to Sinking creek, leaving George McCormick's, in Northumberland county, thence to the top of Jack's mountain, at the line between Northumberland county and Cumberland, thence along the said line to Montour's Spring, at the head of Mahantango creek, thence down the said creek to Susquehanna river, and thence down the said river to the place of beginning.

By the same act, John Oliver, William Brown, David Beale, John Stewart, David Bole and Andrew Gregg, were appointed trustees for Mifflin county, with authority "to

purchase, or take and receive by grant, bargain, or otherwise, any quantity or quantities of land, not exceeding one hundred and fifty acres, on the north side of Juniata river and within one mile from the mouth of Kishicoquilis creek, for the use, trust, and benefit of said county, and to lay out the same into regular lots, and to dispose of so many of them, as they, or any four of them may think best for the advantage of said county, and they, or any four of them, as were authorized to sell and convey so many of them as they may think proper, and the monies arising therefrom, and with other monies duly assessed and collected in the county to erect a court house and prison.

Subsequently, in 1791, the boundaries of the county were altered, and again in 1792 and in 1800, the county was reduced by the erection of Centre, and by the act of March 2d, 1831, Juniata was separated from it. Thus its original extended bounds have been much reduced, and is now bound as follows; on the northwest by Centre county, on the north by Union, on the southeast by Juniata, on the south and west by Huntingdon. Length 30 miles, breadth 15; area about 360 square miles; and containing about 230,400 acres. Population in 1790, 7,562; in 1800, 13,809; in 1810, 12,132; in 1820, 16,618 in 1840, (Juniata being separated) 13,062. Aggregate amount of property taxable in 1845, \$3,827,454 00.

The population of the several townships in 1840, were as follows:

Derry 1,080, Armagh 1,468, Union 1,221, Wayne 1,350, Decatur 767, Brown 903, Menno 974, Granville 1,016, Oliver 1,907. Boroughs, viz: Lewistown 2,058, McVeytown 348.

See Table on the opposite page.

SYNOPSIS OF THE POPULATION OF EACH TOWNSHIP IN MIFFLIN COUNTY IN 1840.

TOWNSHIPS.	MALES.										FEMALES.												
	under 5 years old.	5 and under 10 years old.	10 and under 15 years.	15 and under 20 years.	20 and under 30 years.	30 and under 40	40 and under 50	50 and under 60	60 and under 70	70 and under 80	80 and under 90	under 5 years old.	5 and under 10 years old.	10 and under 15 years old.	15 and under 20	20 and under 30 years old.	30 and under 40 years old.	40 and under 50	50 and under 60	60 and under 70	70 and under 80	80 and under 90	Colored pop'n.
Armagh	149	99	79	78	114	100	53	19	17	9	1	155	119	77	68	126	89	40	26	13	8	2	27
Brown	67	51	66	71	84	38	34	15	12	4	2	84	67	48	66	87	32	27	19	11	3	0	15
Union	110	92	77	65	120	64	54	24	18	6	1	103	80	79	73	114	58	43	21	10	7	0	2
Menno	95	74	70	58	76	52	42	17	8	5	1	93	65	66	55	77	50	39	19	4	6	0	2
Decatur	89	62	51	33	42	48	31	13	16	1	0	72	65	54	48	56	38	27	13	4	1	0	0
Derry	131	90	69	50	84	68	26	18	13	7	3	100	73	60	55	93	55	29	16	16	3	1	20
Granville	115	79	60	43	79	61	39	20	7	5	4	79	73	61	54	86	51	35	16	9	6	1	31
Lewis town bor	152	105	85	104	231	129	70	20	9	6	0	161	120	82	120	214	95	51	34	12	9	2	234
McVeytown bor	32	13	14	17	54	31	13	4	3	1	0	29	23	13	18	41	18	7	6	3	1	0	3
Oliver	174	140	107	98	174	106	83	38	17	9	2	158	149	106	101	145	95	60	38	22	13	1	68
Wayne	119	106	66	73	154	85	48	31	13	8	0	102	87	67	76	121	65	51	30	14	7	2	23
Total population	1223	911	744	690	782	493	493	219	133	61	14	1139	921	713	731	1160	646	409	238	118	64	9	424

The county forms a long, irregular figure, stretching in a southwest and northeast direction, traversed longitudinally by a series of rugged mountains of nearly uniform height. These mountains are separated by fine, fertile valleys. On the east are Shade and Black Log Mountains, near the middle is the lofty and rugged Jack's Mountain, which rises in Huntingdon county, and extends 70 miles through Centre, Mifflin and Union counties, to Penn's creek near New Berlin, in the last named county. The western boundary of this county passes along Stone Mountain, and thence northeastward by that complicated series of elevations known by the name of "The Seven Mountains," part of which are in Mifflin, and part in Centre.

The principal valley, is Lewistown Valley, distinguished for fertility of soil. This valley is subdivided into several smaller ones. Kishycoquillas is eminently one of the most fertile and beautiful vallies in this region of the State. It is about thirty miles long and from three to four broad. Besides these, there are others, such as Dry Valley, Ferguson's, Long Hollow, and others.

Kishycoquillas Valley was named after a distinguished Shawanese Chief, who died in 1756, as appears from the following letter:—

Philadelphia, June 13, 1756.

*To the Sons of Kishycoquillas, the late Shawanese Chief,  
deceased.*

I am obliged to you for your letter by our good friend, John Shickcalamy. Your father's letter and present were received by the late Governor Hamilton, who acquainted me with it; and I intended, at a time when less engaged by public business, to have sent you my acknowledgments and answer.

I heartily condole with you on the loss of your aged father, and mingle my tears with yours, which however I would now have you wipe away with the handkerchief, herewith sent.

As a testimony of love, the proprietors and this government retain for the family of Kishycoquillas, you will be pleased to accept of the present which is delivered to John Shickcalamy for your use.



May the Great Spirit confer on you health, and every other blessing. Continue your affection for the English, and the good people of this province, and you will always find them grateful.

I am,  
Your assured friend,  
ROBERT H. MORRIS.

The first settlers in this valley were annoyed by the Indians, and in great danger of being killed.

Carlisle, May 26, 1755.

R. H. Morris, Esq., Gov. of Pa.

This day I received a letter from my brother, who is laying out lands for the settlers in the new purchase, giving an account of three Indians very much painted, who last week robbed and drove off several settlers from the Valley of Kishacoquillas. One of the Indians, by his skulking position, seemed as if he designed secretly to have shot, but the white man discovering him, escaped. They took three horses, three or four guns, and some cash. 'Tis said they robbed another man up Juniata.

To-morrow I am to set out for Kishacoquillas, there to decide some controversies, and thence to proceed to Susquehanna, near Shamokin, where I expect to meet Conrad Weiser. If he is there, he may, by the assistance of the Shicklamies, be of use in regard to those robbers.

I am, sir,  
Yours, &c.

JOHN ARMSTRONG.

This country has a number of streams, the principal of which are the Juniata river, Kishycoquillas creek, Jack's creek.

The Juniata passes through the southern part of the county; its course for about five miles after passing Jack's mountain, is southeastward, then north, and after flowing on a short distance it inclines westward, and after a course of several miles, approaches within a few hundred yards of its channel above the Bend. It then turns northeastward, and pursues that general direction into Juniata county. Kishycoquillas rises in Armagh township, by several branches,

which unite near the centre of the township, and flows in a southern course along the foot of Jack's Mountain, and flowing onward down through a gap in Jack's mountain, and falls into the Juniata at Lewistown. Jack's creek rises at the foot of Jack's mountain on the confines of Decatur township, flows southwest about twenty miles into the Juniata river, about one mile below Lewistown; and receiving in its course Meadow, and Bell's run.

The geological features of this county show abundant evidence, says Trego, of the disturbance which has effected the whole of the Apalachian region. The action of those mighty forces has produced alternate lines of elevation and depression, by which the rock strata are tilted in opposite direction, and successive formations exposed. The high mountain ranges already mentioned, contained the hard sandstone, which is the usual rock in most of the mountains in the middle part of the State. The valley between Shade and Jack's mountain is a synclinal depression, in which the rocks dip in a direction towards the centre from both sides. We accordingly find the series of variegated and red shales, overlying the mountain sandstones on both sides of the valley, and near the middle of it the limestone and fossiliferous sandstone, forming a series of hills nearly midway between the two mountains. This limestone is seen on the Juniata, at Lewistown. From Waynesburg, or McVeytown, southwestward, the olive slate formation extends to the Juniata, above Newton Hamilton.

In Kishicoquillas Valley, on the contrary, an axis of elevation has brought up the lower limestone to the surface, having around it a border of the overlying dark slate near the base of the surrounding mountains. Iron ore is dug at various places in this valley, of the kind usually accompanying the same limestone in other parts of the State; being the brown hydrated peroxid, occurring in cellular or compact masses, hematitic, or of the stalactite structure, commonly called pipe ore. The fossiliferous band of ore contained in the slates and shales above the mountain sandstone, is found in several places within the county, of sufficient thickness to be productive. It is mined on the southeast flank of Jack's mountain, and at some other points.

There are several curious caves in this county, which have been only partially explored. Bevin's cave, on the summit

of a limestone ridge. Alexander's, in Kishicoquillas valley, abounds with finest stalagmites and stalantites. It is a natural ice-house, preserving it in the heat of summer. Hani-wall's in Wayne township, near McVeytown, is the most extensive—it is of vast dimensions, studded with stalagmites, stalantites and various calcareous concretions—crude saltpetre has occasionally been taken from this cave. It has been explored some fifty or sixty rods—says report.

Perhaps there is no county in the State in which better wheat is grown than in this. Many of the farms are highly improved and very productive. Upon the whole, this country can vie with any other in the State for its excellency of water, fertility of soil, in some parts, and for its picturesque scenery. In the following extract, the reader has a graphic description of the scenery, &c., of Mifflin county:—

“Much of the scenery along the banks of the Juniata in this county, is of the same wild and picturesque character which gives such a varied and romantic beauty to the shores of the river, throughout most of the distance from its source in the dark and solitary glens of the Allegheny mountain, to its junction with the placid waters of the Susquehanna. High mountain ridges rise from the river with towering cliffs, whose gray and naked summits have braved the storms of a thousand winters, still standing in their sublime and quiet grandeur, as unchanged by the shock of the tempest as by the sighing of the summer breeze; and there they will stand forever, bidding defiance to the elements and to time, until at the word of Him by whom they were erected, ‘the everlasting hills shall be scattered and the perpetual hills shall bow.’

“In this wild and romantic region, the charms of our native scenery are displayed in all the beauty of their rude, pimitive character. The tree clad mountain, the towering precipice, the beautiful river pursuing its quiet course between the hills—the desert loneliness and the savage grandeur which reign around, afford to the lover of nature many a scene for delightful contemplation—many a quiet, secluded spot, where he may rest in undisturbed meditation, and, far removed from the works of man, derive lessons of wisdom and good from those of the Creator so magnificently displayed around him.”

According to the census of 1840, there were in this county 4 furnaces, providing 1,904 tons of cast iron, 2 forges

produced 600 tons of bar iron, these consumed 3,365 tons of fuel, giving employment to 207 men, including mining operatives; capital invested \$144,500: horses and mules 3,817, neat cattle 9,933, sheep 11,323, swine 15,002, poultry of all kinds valued at \$3,329, wheat raised 307,696 bushels, barley 922, oats 227,31, corn 189,45, rye 47,466, buckwheat 8,649, pounds of wool raised 20,395, potatoes 51,499 bushels, 10,331 tons of hay, value of the products of the dairy \$11,970, of the orchard 2,664, value of home made or family goods \$2,641; 42 retail dry goods and other stores, with a capital of \$225,900; value of lumber produced \$5,551; brick and lime manufactured to the value of \$7,380, 58 hands employed, capital invested \$2,650: 2 fulling mills, 5 woolen factories, value of manufactured goods \$18,500, 26 men employed, capital invested \$8,800; 14 tanneries tanned 2,180 sides of sole leather and 2,490 upper, 82 men employed, capital 21,600; all other manufactories of leather, saddleries, &c. 38, value of manufactured articles \$29,365, capital invested \$10,360: 5 distilleries produced 43,296 gallons, one brewery produced 24,960 gallons, 12 men employed, capital \$8,150: 2 potteries manufactured articles to the amount of \$2,600, employed 3 hands, capital \$400: 6 printing offices, \$2,000: 1 rope walk, value of manufacture \$500, one man employed, capital \$150: value of the manufacture of wagons and carriages \$14,120, 31 men employed, capital \$4,890: 24 grist mills, 61 saw mills, value of manufactures of mills \$177,350, employed 100 men, capital \$140,770: value of furniture manufactured \$13,600, 32 men employed, capital invested \$5,240. Total capital invested in all kinds of manufacture \$227,865. Aggregate amount of all taxable property in 1844, \$3,827,454 00.

---

### PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

The Juniata Division of the Pennsylvania Canal passes through this county, which has contributed much towards the increased prosperity of the agricultural and manufacturing interests of this county.

The following extract will show with what feelings the

Packet Boat "Juniata," was hailed on her approach to Lewistown.

"Lewistown, Penn., Nov. 5, 1829.

"PACKET BOAT, JUNIATA.—On Thursday last this boat, built by Joseph Cummins, Esq., of Mifflintown, arrived at this town from Mifflin, having on board a large party of ladies and gentlemen from the lower end of the county. The boat was met at the head of the "Narrows" by a large party of ladies and gentlemen from Lewistown, accompanied by the Lewistown Band, who got on board of the Packet, and landed here about 2 o'clock, P. M. About 4 o'clock, the company from Mifflin, after having taken dinner, and a number of ladies and gentlemen from Lewistown, embarked on board the Packet and returned to Mifflin that evening, remained there all night, and the next day returned to Lewistown, with a view of conveying the members of the Legislature who had, by a publication in the papers, been invited to pass through the canal to the mouth of the river; but, in consequence of a letter having been received by Mr. Clarke, from Mr. Craft, of Pittsburg, one of the western members, stating that the members from the west would be on, on Saturday; the boat was detained until about half after three on that day, when several members of the west arrived, viz: Mr. Brown of Allegheny, Mr. Fox of Indiana, &c. Mr. Craft of Allegheny, Mr. McQuaid of Westmoreland, Mr. Blair of Huntingdon, Mr. Galbraith of Venango, Mr. Petriken of Centre, and Mr. Cummin of Mifflin, &c. and a number of citizens of Lewistown, and strangers got on board the boat, which was drawn by two white horses, when she set off in fine style, with the 'star-spangled banner' flying at her head, and amidst the roar of cannon, the shouts of the populace, and the cheering music of the band which was on board."

The northern turnpike road from Harrisburg to Pittsburg passes through this county. There is also a turnpike road from Lewistown to Bellefonte.

The common public roads are in very good condition.

## LEWISTOWN,

The seat of justice, is a flourishing town; it stands on a beautiful and elevated spot, on the north side of Juniata and Kishacoquillas creek, immediately at the confluence of the latter, the mouth of which forms a very safe harbor for boats—on which are a number of spacious store-houses erected. Lewistown derives numerous advantages from its location on the Juniata river and Pennsylvania canal, which render it a place of considerable deposit for a large district of country. Here centres the trade of Kishacoquillas, part of Penn's, Ferguson's and Dry Valleys, and a considerable portion of Stone and Nittany Valleys. Although a mountainous country around Lewistown, it affords the finest and most lively scenery in all this region of country; the valleys are fertile and very productive. It is considered one of the healthiest places in the interior of the State. We breathe, says the editor of the *Eagle*, the pure mountain air; our streams abound with fish of the choicest kind, particularly the trout, which are to be found in spring streams, and which afford the angler much amusement in taking them; our forests are filled with game of every description; and Milliken's Spring (noticed below) which is ascertained to possess all the medicinal qualities of the Bedford water, operates as a balm in the cure of many maladies, particularly bilious complaints.

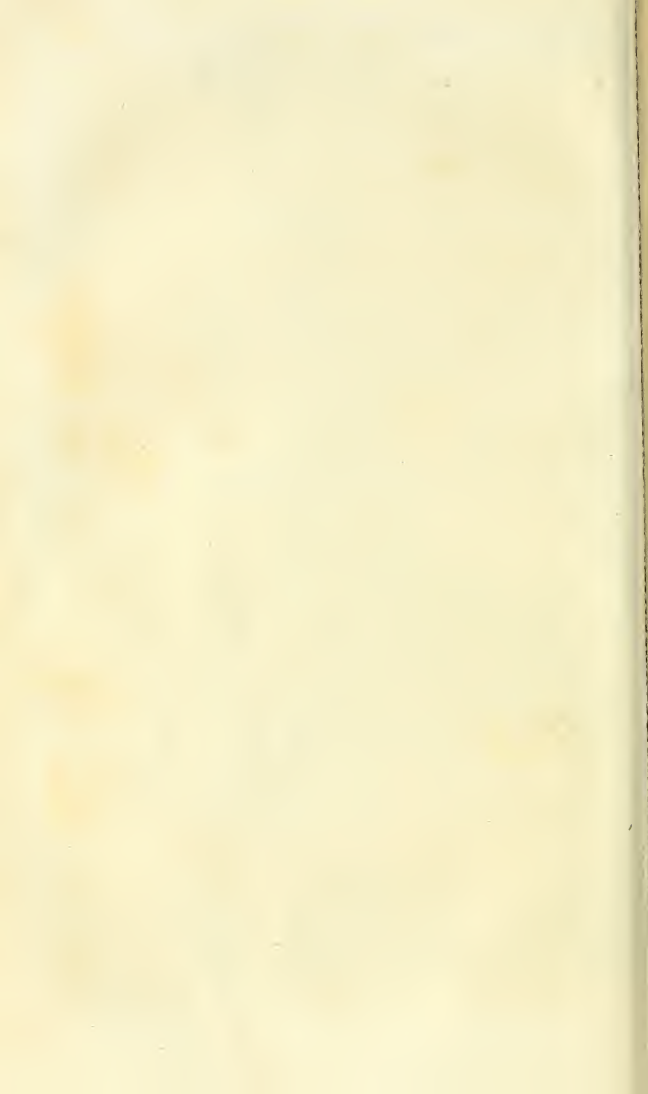
Since opening the canal Lewistown has much increased. The houses are generally of brick and display considerable taste. The public buildings are a splendid court house, recently built, a stone prison, a bank, and an academy; it contains also several fine churches—an Episcopal, Methodist, Lutheran, Catholic, Baptist, and Seceder's church, and two African churches. There are also two foundries here. Boat building is carried on here to a considerable extent.

The population in 1840 was 2,058, of which were—

WHITE MALES under 5, 152; 5 and under 10, 105; 10 and under 15, 85; 15 and under 20, 104; 20 and under 30, 231; 30 and under 40, 129; 40 and under 50, 70; 50 and under 60, 50; 60 and under 70, 9; 70 and under 80, 6.

WHITE FEMALES under 5, 164; 5 and under 10, 120; 10 and under 15, 82; 15 and under 20, 120; 20 and under







30, 214; 30 and under 40, 95; 40 and under 50, 51; 50 and under 60, 34; 60 and under 70, 12; 70 and under 80, 9; 80 and under 90, 2.

COLORED MALES under 10, 37; 10 and under 24, 25; 24 and under 36, 34; 36 and under 55, 15; 55 and under 100, 2.

COLORED FEMALES under 10, 39; 10 and under 24, 36; 24 and under 36, 31; 36 and under 55, 11; 55 and under 100, 4.

Of these 14 were engaged in agriculture, 40 in commerce, 292 in manufactures and trades, 40 in navigation of canals, 24 in the learned professions, 7 primary schools, 231 scholars. There were 28 persons above 20 years old who could neither read nor write. It had in 1840 five commission houses in foreign trade, 17 retail stores, one furnace, one grist mill, one saw mill, three tanneries, one brewery, one pottery, and two printing offices.

The MINERAL SPRING is on the farm of James Milliken, Esq., adjoining the borough of Lewistown. It rises at the foot of a firm bank of limestone formation, and within a stone's throw of the west bank of the Kishacoquillas. The water of this spring, it is said, equal that of the Bedford Springs. In its effect it is purgative and diuretic, and acts also as a tonic. "Taking from four to eight tumblers full before breakfast has produced no unpleasant effect, unless indeed the stomach was in an unfavorable condition, or that it was an over quantity for the beginning."

---

### McVEYTOWN,

(Waynesburg) an incorporated borough, 11 miles above Lewistown, on the turnpike, is quite a flourishing village. It contains many new and recently built brick houses. It contains several churches, a furnace, foundry, and a forge, near town, several stores and taverns. Population in 1840, 348.

### HAMILTONVILLE,

(Or, **NEWTON HAMILTON**,) is a brisk village, 21 miles above Lewistown, and 10 above McVeytown. The town, until the spring of 1828, contained only four huts; since that time, owing to the impulse given by the construction of the State canal, which passes through it, the town has increased till it has reached some 30 or more dwellings, several stores and taverns. The river here makes a circuitous bend; above the bend, the canal crosses on a splendid aqueduct to the right of the Juniata.

---

### BELLEVILLE,

On the east side of Stone Mountain, contains about twenty dwellings, several stores and taverns. It is in Kishicoquillas Valley.

---

### HORRELTON,

Also in Kishicoquillas Valley, contains about thirty houses, several taverns and stores. Besides this village, there are several other small villages, viz:

Perrysville, Belltown, Whitehall, Texas or Thompsonstown, Lock's Mills, Reedsville, or Brown's Mills.

In the immediate vicinity of this place, is Logan's Spring, named after the second son of Shicalamy, a distinguished Indian chief, who died at Shamokin in 1749. Logan resided here for some time, whose family was afterwards cruelly murdered, at Baker's, near the mouth of Yellow creek, on the Ohio river, above Wheeling, as appears from the following:—

“About the latter end of April or beginning of May, 1774, I lived on the waters of Cross creek, about 16 miles from Joshua Baker, who lived on the Ohio, opposite the mouth of Yellow creek. A number of persons collected at my house, and proceeded to said Baker's and murdered several Indians, among whom was a woman, said to be the sister of the Indian chief, Logan. The principal leader of the party was

Daniel Greathouse. To the best of my recollection, the cause which gave rise to the murder was, a general idea that the Indians were meditating an attack on the frontiers. Captain Michael Cressap was not of the party; but I recollect that some time before the perpetration of the above act, it was currently reported that Captain Cressap had murdered some Indians on the Ohio, one or two, some distance below Wheeling.

Certified by me, an inhabitant of Shelby county and State of Kentucky, this 15th day of Nov. 1799.

CHARLES POLKE.

On the 15th day of Nov. 1799, I accidentally met upon the road, Joshua Baker, the person referred to in the certificate signed by Polke, who informed me that the murder of the Indians in 1774, opposite the mouth of Yellow creek, was perpetrated at his house by thirty-two men, led by Daniel Greathouse; that twelve were killed and six or eight wounded: among the slain was a sister and other relations of the Indian chief, Logan. Baker says, Captain Michael Cressap was not of the party; that some days preceding the murder at his house, two Indians left him and were on their way home; that they fell in with Capt. Cressap and a party of land improvers on the Ohio, and were murdered, if not by Cressap himself, with his approbation; by being the leader of the party, and that he had this information from Cressap,

HARRY INNES.

The following extract from John Sappington's statement, proves conclusively that Logan's family was not killed below Wheeling, as DAY, in his Historical Collections of Pa. states (p. 468).

"Logan's family (if it was his family,) was not killed by Cressap, nor with his knowledge, nor by his consent, but by the Greathouses and their associates. They were killed 30 miles above Wheeling, near the mouth of Yellow creek."—Jefferson's of Virginia, Appendix p. 30-'46.

NOTE.—Logan's people were killed at the mouth of Yellow creek, on the 24th of May, 1774.—COMPILER.

In the autumn of the same year, Logan was urged by the Indians, who were anxious to be relieved from Lord Dun-

more's army, who had waged war against them, he sent his speech, in a belt of wampum, to be delivered to Dunmore, by a faithful interpreter. Under an oak, still standing in a field of one Wolf, seven miles from Circleville, Ohio, in a southern direction, the following speech was delivered by the person who carried the wampum. It is a pure, native specimen of heart-stirring and soul-moving eloquence :

"I appeal," says Logan, "to any white man, to say, if he ever entered Logan's cabin hungry, and he gave him not meat; if he came naked and cold, and I clothed him not. During the last, long and bloody war, Logan remained idle, in his cabin, an advocate of peace. Such was my love for the whites, that my countrymen, as they passed, said, 'Logan is the friend of the whites.' I had thought of living among you, but for the injuries of one man. Captain Cressap,\* last spring, in cold blood, and unprovoked, murdered all the relations of Logan, not sparing even my women and children. There runs not one drop of my blood in any living creature. This called on me for revenge: I have sought it, I have killed many; I have fully glutted my vengeance. For my country, I rejoice in the beams of peace. But, do not harbor the thought, that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one!"

John Heckewelder, a distinguished Moravian Missionary, says, "About the year 1772, Logan was introduced to me, by an Indian friend, as son to the late reputable chief, Shik-elemus, and as a friend to the white people. In the course of conversation, I thought him a man of superior talents, than Indians generally were. The subject turning on vice and immorality, he confessed his too great share of this, especially his fondness for liquor. He exclaimed against the white people, for imposing liquors upon the Indians; he otherwise admired their ingenuity; spoke of gentlemen, but observed the Indians unfortunately had but few of these neighbors, &c. He spoke of his friendship to the white people, wished always to be a neighbor to them, intended to settle on the Ohio, below Big Beaver; was (to the best of my re-

\* Logan had been misinformed, in part, as to the leader of those who murdered his family; it was not Capt. Cressap, but Daniel Greathouse and his associates.

collection) then encamped at the mouth of this river, (Beaver) urged me to pay him a visit. I was then living at the Moravian town on this river, in the neighborhood of Cuskuskee. In April, 1773, while on my passage down the Ohio for Muskingum, I called at Logan's settlement, where I received every civility I could expect from such of the family as were at home.

"Indian reports concerning Logan, after the death of his family, ran to this; that he exerted himself during the Shawanese war (then so called) to take all the revenge he could, declaring he had lost all confidence in the white people. At the time of negotiation, he declared his reluctance to lay down the hatchet, not having (in his opinion) yet taken ample satisfaction; yet, for the sake of the nation he would do it. His expressions, from time to time, denoted a deep melancholy. Life, said he, had become a torment to him; he knew no more what pleasure was; he thought it had been better if he had never existed. Report further states, that he became in some measure delirious, declared he would kill himself; went to Detroit, and on his way between that place and Miama was murdered. In October, 1781, while as prisoner on my way to Detroit, I was shown the spot where this should have happened."

---

### EDUCATION, RELIGION, &c.

The general system of education has been adopted in every township of this county; and all the districts (eleven) have made regular Reports of the schools, except Menno. Ten districts have reported 54 schools in operation, and 4 more wanted; schools open 7 months; employed 49 male and 11 female teachers; the former received \$20,41 cts. per month, the latter \$12,52. Number of scholars, 1,749 males, and 1,389 females; of the whole number, 73 were learning German. A district tax of \$6,002 01 was raised; state appropriation \$2,982 00. Cost of tuition, \$5,838 42; fuel and contingencies, \$415,59; cost of school houses \$1,055 54.

An academy and female seminary are in successful operation in Lewistown.

The prevailing religious denominations are Presbyterians,

Methodists, Lutherans, German Reformed, Omish, Dunkards or German Baptists; there are also some Baptists, Episcopalians, and Winebrennerians, or Church of God.

In 1791, there was quite a serious riot in Lewistown, as will fully appear from the following, which are given without abridgment:—

*A Report of the Riot in Lewistown, in the County of Mifflin.*

Sir:—

On Monday the 12th of September, 1791, the Hon. W. Brown, James Bryson and James Armstrong, Esquires, met in the forenoon, in order to open the Court and proceed to business; but Thomas Beale, Esq., one of the Associate Judges, not having arrived, their honors waited until three o'clock in the afternoon, at which time he arrived, and was requested to proceed with them and the officers of the court to the court house, he declined going, and the procession moved on to the court house, where the judges' commissions were read, the court opened, and the officers and the attorneys and the attornies of the court sworn in, and the court adjourned till ten o'clock next morning.

About nine o'clock, while preparing business to lay before the grand jury, I received information that a large body of men were assembled below the Long Narrows, at David Jordan's tavern, on the Juniata, and were armed with guns, swords and pistols, with an avowed intention to proceed to Lewistown, and seize Judge Bryson on the bench and drag him from his seat, and march off before them, and otherwise ill-treat him. This information was instantly communicated to Messrs. Brown, Bryson, and Armstrong, the judges, who agreed with me that Samuel Edminton, Esq. the Prothonotary, Judge Beale, ——— Stewart, Esq. ——— Bell, Esq. should, with George Wilson, Esq. the Sheriff of Mifflin co. proceed and meet the rioters; and the Sheriff was commanded to enquire of them their object and intention, and if hostile, to order them to disperse, and tell them the court was alarmed at their proceedings.

Two hours after this, the court opened, and a grand jury was impannelled. A fife was heard playing, and some guns

fired, and immediately the mob appeared marching towards the court house, with three men on horseback in front, having the gentlemen that had been sent to meet them under guard in the rear, all of whom on their arrival at Lewistown, they permitted to go at large, except the sheriff, whom four of their number kept a guard over. The court ordered me, as the representative of the commonwealth, to go and meet them, remonstrate against their proceedings, and warn them of their danger, which order was obeyed, but all endeavors were in vain, the mob crying out, march on! march on! draw your sword on him! ride over him! I seized the reins of the bridle, that the principal commander held, viz: — Wilson, Esq. brother of the Sheriff aforesaid, who was well mounted and well dressed, with a sword, and I think two pistols belted round him, a cocked hat, and one or two feathers in it. He said he would not desist, but at all events proceed and take Judge Bryson off the bench, and march him down the Narrows to the judge's farm, and make him sign a written paper, that he would never sit there as a judge again.

The mob still crying out, march on, he drew his sword, and told me he must hurt me, unless I would let go the reins. The crowd pushed forward, and nearly pressed me down; one of them, as I learned afterwards, a nephew of Judge Beale, presented his pistol at my breast with a full determination to shoot me. I let the reins go, and walked before them until I arrived at the stairs on the outside of the court house, when Judge Armstrong met me and said, since nothing else will do, let us defend the stairs. We instantly ascended, and Mr. Hamilton and the gentlemen of the bar, and many citizens; and the rioters, headed by William Wilson, Col. Walker and Col. Holt, came forward, and the general cry was, march on, damn you, proceed and take him. Judge Armstrong replied, you damn'd rascals, come on; we will defend the court and ourselves, and before you shall take Judge Bryson, you shall kill me and many others, which seems to be your intention, and which you may do. At this awful moment one Holt seized Judge Armstrong by the arm, with intent to pull him down the stairs, but he extricated himself. Holt's brother then got a drawn sword, and put it into his hands, and damned him to run the rascal through; and Wilson drew his sword on me with great rage, and young Beale his sword, and cocked his pistol and presented

it. I told them they might kill me, but the judge they could not, nor should they take him—and the words, fire away! shouted through the mob. I put my hand on his shoulder, and begged him to consider where he was, who I was, and reflect but for a moment. I told him to withdraw the men, and appoint any two or three of the most respectable of his people to meet me in half an hour, and try to settle the dispute. He agreed, and with difficulty got them away from the court house. Mr. Hamilton then went with me to Mr. Alexander's tavern, and in Wilson and Walker came, and also Sterrett, who I soon discovered to be their chief counsellor.

Proposals were made by me, that they should return home, offer no insult to Judge Bryson or the court, and prefer to the Governor a decent petition, stating their grievances (if they had any) that might be laid before the Legislature; and that in the meantime, the judge should not sit on the bench of this court. They seemed agreed, and our mutual honor to be pledged; but Sterrett, who pretended not to be concerned, stated that great delay would take place; that injuries had been received which demanded instant redress, and objected to the power of the Governor as to certain points proposed. At this moment young Beale and Holt came up, the former with arms, and insisted on Wilson's joining them, and broke up the conference. I followed, and on the field among the rioters, told Wilson, "your object is, that Judge Bryson leave the bench, and not sit on it this court:" him and Walker said "yes." "Will you promise to disperse and go home, and offer him no insult?" he said "yes," and our mutual honor was then pledged for the performance of this agreement.

Mr. Hamilton proceeded to the court, told the judge, and left his seat and retired. I scarce had arrived until the fife began to play, and the whole of the rioters came on to the court house, then headed by Wilson. I met them at the foot of the stairs, and told them the judge was gone, in pursuance of the agreement, and charged them with a breach of the word, and forfeiture of honor, and Walker said, it was so, but he could not prevail on them. Wilson said he would have the judge, and attempted going up the stairs. I prevented him, and told him he should not, unless he took off his military accoutrements. He said he had an address to



present, and complied with my request, and presented it, signed "The People." Young Beale, at the moment I was contending with Wilson, cocked and presented his pistol at my breast, and insisted that Wilson and all of them should go; but on my offering to decide it by combat with him, he declined it, and by this means they went off swearing, and said that they were out-generaled.

The next day Col. M'Farland with his regiment, came down and offered to defend the court, and addressed it; the court answered, and stated that there was no occasion, and thanked him.

Judge Bryson read a paper, stating the ill-treatment he received, and mentioned that no fear of danger prevented him from taking and keeping his seat; but that he understood an engagement had been entered into by his friends that he should not, and on that account only he was prevented. The court adjourned until two o'clock that day, and were proceeding to open it with the sheriff, to wait on him and request him to walk with them; he returned, and said the judge would not walk or sit with Bryson, and addressed Judge Bryson with warmth, who replied to it in a becoming manner. The sheriff struck at him, and kicked also. Judge Armstrong seized the sheriff, and commanded the peace, and took the sheriff's rod from him; the coroner took his place, and the sheriff was brought up before the court. I moved he might be committed to gaol, and his mittimus wrote and signed, and the court ordered the coroner and gaoler to take him, and he submitted. The court adjourned. After night the drum beat, and Holt collected about seventy men, who repeatedly huzza'd, crying out "liberty or death," and he ordered to rescue the sheriff, but the sheriff refused.

At ten o'clock at night I was informed expresses were sent down the Narrows, to collect men to rescue the sheriff, and Major Edmiston informed me he was sorry for his conduct, and offered to beg the court's pardon, and to enter into recognizance. I communicated this to the Judges Brown and Armstrong, and requested they would write to the gaoler to permit him to come down; they did, and the sheriff came with Major Edmiston, begged pardon of every member of the court, and Judge Bryson, who was

not present, and entered into recognizance to appear at next sessions.

The next day near three hundred were assembled below the Narrows, and I prevailed on some gentlemen to go down and disperse them; and upon being assured the sheriff was out of gaol, they returned to their respective homes, and the court have finished all business; nothing further requiring the attendance of the grand jury, the court dismissed them and broke up. I must not omit to inform, that Judge Beale had declared, during the riot, in court, that he would not sit on the bench with Judge Bryson, and that both him and said Stewart appeared to countenance the rioters, and are deeply concerned.

I must now close the narrative with saying, that owing to the spirit and firmness of Judge Armstrong, and the whole of the bar, I was enabled to avert the dreadful blow aimed at Judge Bryson, and to keep order and subordination in court; and unless the most vigorous measures are exerted soon, it will be impossible ever to support the laws of the state in that county, or punish those who dare transgress.

The excise law is execrated by the banditti; and from every information, I expect the collection of the revenue will be opposed.

I am happy to add, the dispute which originated by a mistake between Huntingdon and Mifflin counties, is happily closed in the most amicable manner, without any prosecution in Mifflin.

I am, sir, your most obedient,

JOHN CLARKE, Dy. St. Attorney.

To Thomas Smith, Esq. Presiddnt of the court of Mifflin county.

Carlisle, September 21.

At a period when the general voice of the people proclaims the excellence of the Federal Government—and the State of Pennsylvania in particular is anticipating every blessing from a constitution so conformable to it, an alarming sedition, together with a most daring turbulent temper has unhappily manifested itself in the county of Mifflin.

The Governor has lately appointed Samuel Bryson, Esquire, second Associate Judge of the Court of Common

Pleas of that county—this gentleman having been Lieutenant of the county of Mifflin, had excited the determined enmity of two men, who were ambitious of being Colonels of Militia; and against the commissioning of whom (as unfit persons) Mr. Bryson as county Lieutenant had made representations. Enraged at the promotion of Judge Bryson, and unhappily yielding to the impulse of the most unjustifiable passions, one William Wilson, brother to the sheriff of Mifflin county, and one David Walker, levied a considerable force and marched at the head of about forty armed men, with a fife playing to Lewistown, with the avowed determination to seize upon the person of Judge Bryson, whilst on the Bench, drag him from thence, oblige him to resign his commission, and compel him to march many miles along the rugged Narrows of Juniata river.

Secrecy marked this unexampled Treasonable Riot. It was not known at Lewistown until about an hour before the insurgents appeared. Justice Stuart who had been lately commissioned, and who is a very worthy man, had been imprisoned in the morning by four men who belonged to the party of the rioters—they attempted to make him engage his word that he would not give information; but he refused. Ignorant of the private movers of this daring and turbulent procedure, it was agreed by Judges Brown and Armstrong and other gentlemen, to request the sheriff of the county and Judge Bails, who were presumed to have influence over them, together with the prothonotary of the county, to represent the illegality and imprudence of their conduct and prevail on them if possible to return. No advantage has been derived from this step. Mr. Edmiston, the prothonotary, was insulted—the sheriff was taken into a mock imprisonment; and Judge Bails soon after adopted a part which evinced that little real exertion could have been expected from him in quieting this disturbance.

The court was sitting when this armed force, levying war against the state, with a fife playing, marching resolutely forward. At this juncture Judge Bryson asked Judge Bail if it was not likely they would stop, to which the other replied, that they never would whilst such a rascal sat upon the bench.

Mr. Clark and Mr. Hamilton, two Attornies of the court,

at the desire of some of the judges, remonstrated with Mr. Wilson, who was on horseback, and within a few paces of the court house, at the head of the troops, respecting his conduct: Mr. Wilson was dressed in a military style, with a cockade in his hat, and was armed with a horseman's sword and pistols—he declared his intention was to oblige Mr. Bryson to resign his commission, and go down the Narrows with him and his men. He was warned by the gentlemen of the danger of the attempt, he observed that nothing would divert him from his purpose, and immediately drew his sword and marched to storm the courtroom, where Judge Armstrong and others were stationed at the door. The two gentlemen who had addressed Wilson ran to the steps in front of the force, where they found a number of persons on the stairs: The rioters followed, with a cry of Liberty or Death. Mr. Armstrong hollered out repeatedly, Villains come on, but you shall first march over my dead body before you enter. This resolution, seconded by the circumstance of the gentlemen above mentioned, and a number of other persons keeping their ground on the stairs (although once or twice some called to the rioters to fire, seemed to stagger the resolution of Wilson.) At this moment a gentleman proposed to him that if he would disarm, he might have admittance into the court room; to this he seemed immediately to accede, the troops were filed off to a short distance. It was then agreed that a meeting should take place in half an hour with the leaders of the party. Messrs. Clark and Hamilton, with the assent of some members of the court, met Messrs. William Wilson, David Walker, and William Sterrett, who appeared on behalf of the rioters. Entertaining hopes of preserving the person of Mr. Bryson from injury, it was thought prudent to promise if the party would disperse, that Mr. Bryson would not sit during that week on the bench. During this conference, Mr. Wilson offered no other charge against Mr. Bryson but what respected the militia commissions for him and Mr. Walker, but it was not until after much discourse that the leaders of the troops could be convinced that an extorted Resignation would not avail. When they saw the futility of this idea, it was long insisted, that Mr. Bryson should go with them down the Narrows.

Mr. Wilson in contravention of the agreement marched the troops to the court house. In the meantime Judge Bryson had sent for a horse, and effected his escape. It was then Mr. William Sterret exclaimed with an oath, we are out-generaled.

An address was presented by Mr. Wilson to the court, who went in unarmed, signed "The People:" it was in the hand-writing, as is supposed, of Mr. Sterret. It congratulated the other Judges upon their appointments, but mentioned and avowed their design in coming armed to the court to force the dismissal of Judge Bryson. Mr. Bails, one of the most active of the rioters, armed with a sword and pistols slung around him, wished to force his way into the court room, but was prevented by Mr. Clark. Four armed men surrounded the person of the Sheriff. Under this delusive imprisonment, all intercourse of conversation with him was prohibited. In the evening the rioters departed in a turbulent, straggling manner, generally intoxicated; at night one Corran, who had been very active in raising men, was drowned, together with his horse, in a mill dam, about one mile and a half from the town.

About twelve or one o'clock the next day, Judge Bryson returned, soon afterwards Col. James M'Farland with about seventy militia on horseback, appeared in support of the court and the laws. At three o'clock Judge Brown, Bryson and Armstrong, preceded by the sheriff, prepared to open the court. The sheriff was sent with a message to Judge Bails, informing him that the Judges waited for him to join them in proceeding to the court house; his reply was that he would not go whilst Mr. Bryson was with them; the Judges had not walked more than a few paces, followed by the attornies and citizens, when the sheriff with his rod of office in his hand, suddenly stopped, and demanded of Mr. Bryson if he had said any thing injurious of him—Mr. Bryson made a very moderate reply, notwithstanding he was immediately assaulted by the sheriff, and received a kick in the same leg which had been shattered by a ball at the battle of Germantown. The sheriff was immediately taken into custody. The coroner received the sheriff's rod and undertook to go before the Judges to Court. There the sher-

iff refused to give any recognizance for his appearance at the next court, and was therefore committed to gaol.

Col. M'Farland presented an address to the judges on behalf of himself and the militia under his command, mentioning his abhorrence of the proceedings which had taken place, and offering at the hazard of their lives to protect the court; to which the following answer was returned :

“ The Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the county of Mifflin, are very sensible of the laudable zeal of Colonel M'Farland, and the militia now under arms, subject to his command, in support of the laws and government of Pennsylvania, and particularly for the purpose of protecting this court from injury and insult. They trust, that the during mob, who being armed, assembled yesterday and assaulted the court, threatening the lives of the members are now too conscious of the magnitude of their offence and the spirit of the citizens of this county to repeat their attack: measures are preparing to vindicate the dignity of our insulted laws, and to bring to a just punishment the atrocious offenders and their abettors, who have brought disgrace upon the county, and trampled upon the most sacred rights of the community. The court, therefore, Sir, return you thanks for the support which you, and the militia under your command, have with so much alacrity brought to the aid of the administration of justice in this county: but being of opinion that all danger from these infatuated men had ceased, we do not think it necessary that your attendance should be longer continued.”

After which Judge Bryson, standing at the bar, spoke the following words :

“ Fellow Citizens:—

“ It is not my intention to resume my seat on the bench during this term—I do not decline it from any apprehension of the mob, who yesterday assaulted the court and marked me for their vengeance; supported by my country, by every virtuous citizen, and a consciousness of my integrity, I have nothing to fear; but understanding that some gentlemen, anxious for my personal safety, entered into an engagement with the leaders of the banditti, that I should not sit as judge during this court—my respect for these gentlemen is my sole and only motive for making this declaration.”

Col. M'Farland after this, thanked the militia in the following terms:

“Col. M'Farland returns his thanks to the militia of his regiments who now attend in support of the laws of their country: He is particularly indebted to Capt. Robert Johnston and Capt. John Brown for their extraordinary vigilance in collecting the men of their respective companies, upon a notice given to them so late as last night after 12 o'clock. He has no doubt but that the same zeal which has distinguished the militia under his command upon this occasion, will always be as honorably manifested should this county ever be so unhappy as to be disgraced by a similar necessity.”

Soon after which the militia, having been discharged by the court, returned home.

The evening of the day was replete with alarms—One Holt, who thought he had cause of complaint respecting a militia commission, assembled a body of men to the amount of about forty; they paraded a considerable time with sound of drum. At length at eight o'clock they appeared before the prison door with an intention to break it and enlarge the sheriff: Mr. Sterrett then appeared, and informed them ‘That the sheriff thanked his friends for their intention to serve him, but this is not a proper period,’—or words to that effect.

About nine o'clock, several persons having long applied to the sheriff without success, prevailed on him at length to give a recognizance to appear at the next court to answer for the assault and battery on Judge Bryson: happily, the sheriff in this instance relinquished a system which was collecting new horrors and threatened to involve in new scenes of guilt a number of the inhabitants. Great numbers in Tuscarora valley and its vicinity, prepared the following day to march and liberate the sheriff, and probably to demolish the Court house and prison—The news of his release arrived in time to stop the progress of those infatuated men, who appeared to have lost sight of the social compact, and whose felicity seems to lie in scenes of tumult, disorder, and licentiousness. It is to be hoped, however, that government, when it comes to enforce the laws, will contemplate the ignorance and delusion of these unfortunate men; and that mercy will so far temper the prosecution as that it will not

be extended to a capital charge; yet, it is indispensably necessary that they be taught that genuine liberty consists in the power of doing every thing which is not prohibited by the laws, and that the exercise of an unbounded licentiousness which threatens the dissolution of society itself, must receive a punishment in some degree commensurate to the greatness of the offence.

How far Mr. Bryson's representations to the Governor, against Messrs. Wilson, Walker and Holt, has been founded in a just estimate of the characters of these men cannot be elucidated here—but it would appear to afford the highest evidence of its propriety, that they were the principals in this most unexampled Riot.



## CHAPTER X.

### CENTRE COUNTY.

Centre county erected—Streams and geological features—Statistics of 1840—Public improvements—Towns—Bellefont, Philipsburg, Milesboro, Boalsburg, Potter's Bank, Potter's Old Fort, Aaronsburg, Millheim, Earleysburg, Pattonsville, Walkersville, New Providence, White Hall, Rabersburg, Jacobsburg, &c.—Education—Indian villages.

Centre county, originally embraced by Lycoming, Northumberland, Mifflin and Huntingdon counties, by an act of the Legislature, February 13, 1800, and from its central position was named Centre. Its boundaries according to the act of 1800, were as follows—Beginning opposite the mouth of Quin's run, on the West Branch of the Susquehanna; thence a straight line to the mouth of Fishing creek, where it empties into the Bald Eagle creek; thence to the northeast corner of Miles, late Haines' township, including Nittany valley; thence by the northeast boundary of the said township to the summit of Tussey's mountain; thence by the summit of said mountain, by the lines of Haines' township in Northumberland county, Potter township in Mifflin county, and Franklin township in Huntingdon county, to a point three miles southwest of the present line between Mifflin and Huntingdon counties; thence by a direct line to the head of the southwest branch of Bald Eagle creek; thence, a direct line to the head waters of Mushanon; thence down the same to the Susquehanna to the place of beginning. The limits of this county were reduced by forming Clinton county. Three townships, Bald Eagle, Lamar, and Logan, were taken off.

By the act of 1800, the following gentlemen were appointed Trustees, viz: Andrew Gregg, William Swanzey, and Robert Boggs, and were authorized to take assurances for the payment of money and grants of land, stipulated for by James Dunlop and James Harris, and such others as might be offered to them in trust to dispose thereof, on moiety in

some productive fund for the support of an academy or public school in the county, and with other monies to be raised in the county to erect public buildings for the county in the town of Bellefonte.

Centre county is bounded on the north by Clinton, on the east by Union, on the southeast by Mifflin, and on the south by Huntingdon, on the west by Clearfield county. Length, about 58 miles; breadth 36; area 1,370 square miles, containing 678,400 acres of land. Population in 1800, 2,075; 1810, 10,680; in 1820, 13,706; in 1830, 18,879; in 1840, 20,492. The population of the several townships in 1840, was as follows:—

Boggs 1,714, Ferguson 1,254, Gregg 1,671, Haines 1,978, Howard 1,409, Half Moon 1,406, Miles 1,198, Potter 1,787, Rush 317, Patton 473, Spring 1,793, Walker 1,180, Husten 557, Marion 559, Snowshoe 162, Harios 2,002, Bellefonte borough 1,032.

[See Table on the opposite page.]

SYNOPSIS OF THE POPULATION OF EACH TOWNSHIP IN CENTRE COUNTY IN 1840.

TOWNSHIPS.	MALES.										FEMALES.												
	under 5 years old.	5 and under 10 years old.	10 and under 15 years.	15 and under 20 years.	20 and under 30 years.	30 and under 40	40 and under 50	50 and under 60	60 and under 70	70 and under 80	80 and under 90	under 5 years old.	5 and under 10 years old.	10 and under 15 years old.	15 and under 20	20 and under 30 years old.	30 and under 40 years old.	40 and under 50	50 and under 60	60 and under 70	70 and under 80	80 and under 90	Colored pop'n.
Bellefonte	77	47	49	56	100	53	35	24	11	2	0	66	63	48	58	106	55	32	23	8	2	0	107
Boggs	171	142	92	79	155	98	51	46	26	6	6	150	128	92	93	161	71	52	34	16	10	2	33
Ferguson	138	93	77	73	118	75	46	29	11	7	2	110	88	69	65	97	68	40	20	13	9	2	4
Greeg	156	126	115	78	132	85	73	33	23	7	5	160	119	101	101	158	92	44	34	21	5	3	0
Harris	238	156	117	102	170	112	83	34	18	3	6	193	146	107	90	194	96	55	35	17	4	0	2
Halfmoon	154	109	75	58	134	86	46	32	14	8	4	135	86	89	77	120	70	46	29	10	3	1	19
Howard	157	113	96	72	119	76	49	35	19	11	4	137	91	78	80	106	63	42	29	14	4	2	11
Husten	50	42	37	35	53	24	25	7	14	2	0	52	32	34	35	55	18	19	7	7	8	2	6
Marion	55	30	29	32	50	31	21	12	9	3	1	63	37	23	33	57	26	18	14	8	2	0	5
Miles	133	80	82	54	99	59	45	20	19	5	0	106	105	78	52	102	72	35	25	15	5	1	10
Potter	175	134	100	92	193	73	74	33	20	7	4	167	129	97	106	178	79	53	33	12	5	2	20
Patton	54	36	34	27	35	32	16	7	7	4	0	47	35	27	27	33	24	14	3	3	5	2	3
Rush	24	29	23	13	20	16	23	6	2	0	0	29	28	19	19	23	22	15	4	1	0	0	61
Spring	197	128	113	83	155	115	56	40	20	10	2	158	118	95	85	157	92	39	41	18	6	4	0
Showshoe	12	11	18	9	21	6	5	4	2	0	0	17	12	8	11	10	7	6	1	2	0	0	6
Walker	118	87	75	60	107	76	45	29	16	1	2	113	91	51	66	95	63	40	24	5	8	1	2
Hartos	193	156	122	109	169	99	79	50	24	14	3	184	146	97	105	193	98	74	42	23	17	2	2
Total population	2102	1519	1254	1032	1830	1116	772	441	255	90	40	1897	1454	1113	1103	1845	1011	624	398	196	84	21	291

The face of the country is greatly diversified by high mountain ridges, ranging from northeast to southwest, with deep valleys intervening. Tussey's, Brush and Nittany mountains are in the east and northeast. Bald Eagle is a ridge of the Allegheny, and is called Bald Eagle, upon the confines of Huntingdon and Centre counties, northeast of the Juniata river, and extends across the county near the middle; and northwest of Bald Eagle is the Allegheny mountain, beyond which is a tract of very wild, broken *high lands*, composing the western declivity of that mountain. The principal valleys are Brush, Nittany, Bald Eagle, Sugar, Half Moon, George's, Penn's, and others.

NITTANY, the great central valley of the county, in which the county town is pleasantly situated, abounds with many gushing rills or beautiful springs.

The county is well watered. The principal streams are Bald Eagle creek, Mushanon creek, with their numerous tributaries, and the West Branch of the Susquehanna on the northwest, the recipient of Bald Eagle and others. The smaller streams are Beach creek, Tungascootae, Spring creek, Elk creek, Marsh creek, Spruce creek, Half Moon run, Big Fishing creek, Cedar creek, Cold stream, Little Mushanon creek, Logan creek, Buffalo run, Little Fishing creek, and others.

The soil of this county is various. In some of the valleys it may be safely classed among the best in the State, and is highly productive, if well cultivated; this is the case especially in Nittany and Penn's valleys, and form the finest agricultural districts. Other parts of the county are, perhaps, equally productive; but not so desirable on account of water,—the want of water is often severely felt, and in some instances wells have been sunk to a great depth without obtaining water. The smaller streams, after running some distance, frequently sink into the fissures of the limestone rock and are seen no more. The mountain ridges separating the valleys, are generally steep and rocky, not fit to be cultivated, and only valuable for the timber that grows there. Some portions along the Allegheny are little inhabited. The prevailing timber is pine, hemlock, sugar maple, and different kinds of oak.

The geological features of the county are varied. East of the Bald Eagle mountain the valleys are of limestone for-

mation, bordered on their margin next to the mountains by the overlying slate. This mountain and the high ridges southeast of it are of sandstone. Northwest of Bald Eagle mountain, along the valley in which flows Bald Eagle creek, are found the red and variegated shales, and the fossiliferous limestone, next in order. Above this is a thin belt of the fossiliferous sandstone, not always perceptible. From this to the southern base of the Allegheny, or rather of the hills which jut forward from that mountain, is a belt two or three miles wide, occupied by olive slates and sandstones; and above this the red shale and red and gray sandstones, which form the steep front of the Allegheny. Passing over the intermediate formations, we find on the high lands beyond the summit, in the vicinity of Snowshoe and Philipsburg, beds of bituminous coal, which have been opened in some of the most accessible places, and the coal transported to the country east of the mountain.—TREGO.

Though bituminous coal abounds in the northwest of the Allegheny mountain about Philipsburg, yet it is not so important a mineral as iron ore, which is abundantly found in the limestone valleys, in always any quantity or variety, yielding from 50 to 60 per cent. of metallic iron.

The wealth of the county may be pretty fairly estimated from the late census, of which the following is an abstract :

In 1840 there were 7 furnaces in the county, (but the number has since increased) produced 7,500 tons of cast iron; 9 bloomeries, forges and rolling mills, produced 10,110 tons of bar iron; there were 20,400 tons of fuel consumed; the number of men employed in the manufacture of iron, including mining, was 603; capital invested \$398,000: there were 87,000 bushels of bituminous coal raised, employing 7 men, capital invested \$6,000: horses and mules 4,752, neat cattle 15,494, sheep 17,461, swine 10,769, poultry of all kind estimated at \$1,979, bushels of wheat raised 34,421, barley 1,473, oats 114,470, rye 141,045, buckwheat 8,946, corn 204,122, pounds of wool produced 38,449, hops 618, wax 280, bushels of potatoes 107,547, tons of hay 11,273, 11 tons of flax and hemp; sold 7,490 cords of wood; value of the products of the dairy \$72,159, value of the products of the orchard \$14,068, value of home made or family goods \$8,690; retail dry goods and other stores 48, with a capital of \$158,950; value of lumber produced \$28,140; 60 bar-

rels of tar manufactured; value of machinery manufactured \$4,700, employed two hands; hardware and cutlery manufactured \$800; bricks and lime manufactured \$5,070, employed five men; fulling mills 3; woollen factories 3; value of manufactured goods \$18,500, employed 17 hands, capital invested \$17,000; value of hats and caps manufactured \$3,100, 5 persons employed, capital \$2,200; tanneries 20, tanned 2,705 sides of sole leather, 4,260 of upper, employed 33 men, capital \$38,200; all other manufactories of leather, saddleries, &c. 7, value of manufactured articles \$17,050, capital \$8,800; two distilleries produced 43,000 gallons, 1 brewery produced 7,280 gallons, 6 men employed in manufacturing distilled and fermented liquors, capital \$5,500; 2 printing offices, employed 6 hands, capital \$1,500; value of carriages and wagons manufactured \$10,000, 13 men employed, capital invested \$2,900; grist mills 35, saw mills 61, one oil mill, value of manufacture of the several mills, \$89,250, employed 21 hands, capital \$77,900; brick and stone houses built 13, wooden ones 25, men employed 22, value of constructing the buildings \$49,000. Total capital invested in manufactures \$173,000. Aggregate amount of all kinds of property taxable in 1844, \$4,980,213 00.

---

### PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

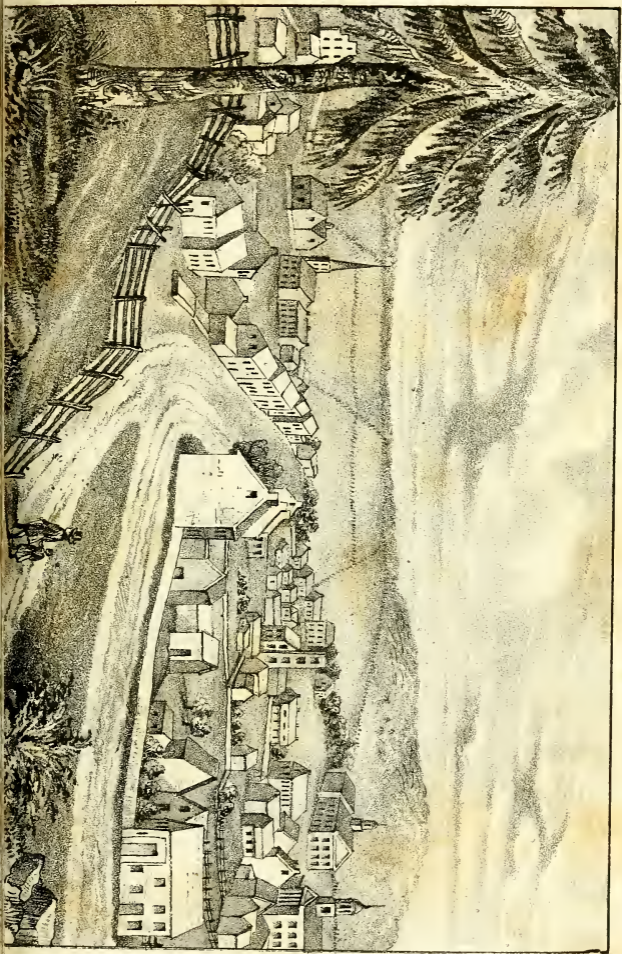
Bald Eagle and Spring Creek navigation, from the West Branch State Canal at Lock Haven, in Clinton county, up the Bald Eagle creek and Spring creek to Bellefonte, a distance of 25 miles, will, when fully completed, prove a great advantage to this county.

There are several good turnpike roads in this county, the principal of which is from Bellefonte to Lewistown. This pike leads westward from the county town towards the town of Erie.

---

### BELLEFONTE,

A post town and borough, including Smithfield, was incorporated March 18, 1814, is the seat of justice. The town derives its name from a compound French word, i. e. *Bell*,







beautiful, and *Fonte*, a fountain, the name of a beautiful spring, giving the name to the town, and supplying the inhabitants thereof, with the finest water imaginable, which is raised by a machinery into a reservoir, on an eminence about 90 feet above the level of the spring. These works were first erected in 1808, and have since been rebuilt and improved. The town was first commenced in 1795, by Messrs. James Harris and James Dunlop, who were owners of the site, and is on the right bank of Spring creek, in a township of the same name, latitude 40 degrees, 50 minutes, north longitude, and 40 minutes west from Washington city; 122 miles northwest from that city, and 85 from Harrisburg. It is situated in a fine valley of limestone land, highly susceptible of improvement and well cultivated, abounding with first-rate timber, and the earth pregnant with inexhaustible quantities of iron ore, of the very best quality, easily smelted and very productive, yielding from 60 to 62½ per cent. of metal. In and about the vicinity, especially on Spring creek, is a great number of furnaces, forges, rolling mills, tilt-hammers, grist mills, saw mills, fulling mills, oil mills, &c. It is a highly prosperous place.

When Centre county was erected, they gave half of the lots for public purposes, among which was the establishment of the seminary. The town contained in 1810, 203 inhabitants, in 1820, 433, in 1830, 699, in 1840, 1,032; of these, were—

WHITE MALES under 5, 77; 5 and under 10, 47; 10 and under 15, 49; 15 and under 20, 56; 20 and under 30, 100; 30 and under 40, 53; 40 and under 50, 35; 50 and under 60, 24; 60 and under 70, 11; 70 and under 80, 2.

WHITE FEMALES under 5, 66; 5 and under 10, 63; 10 and under 15, 48; 15 and under 30, 58; 20 and under 30, 106; 30 and under 40, 55; 40 and under 50, 132; 50 and under 60, 23; 60 and under 70, 8; 70 and under 80, 2.

COLORED MALES under 10, 17; 10 and under 24, 13; 24 and under 36, 17; 36 and under 55, 3; 55 and under 100, 3.

COLORED FEMALES under 10, 29; 10 and under 24, 10; 24 and under 36, 18; 36 and under 55, 4; 55 and under 100, 3.

Of these there were engaged, according to the census of 1840, 2 in agriculture, 11 in commerce, manufactures and trades 138, 1 in navigation, 21 in the learned professions and engineering. The borough contained 130 dwellings, four churches, a Presbyterian, Methodist, United Brethren, and a Catholic; an academy, 8 stores, 1 fulling mill, 1 woollen factory, 2 tanneries, 1 printing office, 1 weekly newspaper, 4 schools, 120 scholars.

The scenery around the town is very imposing; nay, inviting. The town has some high land around it; but none which is not capable, under proper culture, of producing from twenty-five to thirty bushels of wheat per acre; and from lands contiguous, once called *barrens*, have been known to yield 30 bushels. The supply of mineral fuel is easy, as bituminous coal is abundant within 10 miles of the borough; and is accessible by a well constructed turnpike road from the town to the mines.

As to salubrity, it is said by competent judges, that no town in the Union excels Bellefonte. This town possesses many natural and artificial advantages. Schools of a higher order, efficiently conducted, amid a moral, intelligent and industrious community; and other advantages will, ere long, attract the attention of those who can appreciate that which renders life desirable.

Turnpikes in various directions radiate from this place, affording facilities of access to the farmer, traveller, and trader. Superior lines of stages leave daily for Lewistown, and other places.

The following sketch of a prominent person, from the Centre Democrat, is worthy of a place here:—

“Died in Bellefonte, on the 20th May, 1835, in his 80th year, Andrew Gregg, Esq. Mr. Gregg was among the early settlers in Penn’s valley. He was born on 10th June, 1755, at Carlisle. He acquired a classical education at several of the best schools of that day, and was engaged for some years as a tutor in the University of Pennsylvania. In the year 1783, Mr. Gregg, having saved a few hundred dollars from his salary as a teacher, changed his employment, and commenced business as a storekeeper in Middletown, Dauphin county. In 1787 he married a daughter of General Potter, then living near the West Branch, in Northumberland county; and at the earnest request of his father-in-law, in 1789,

moved with his family in Penn's valley, where he settled down in the woods, and commenced the business of farming, about two miles from Potter's old fort. On the place he first settled, he continued improving his farm from year to year, pursuing with great industry the business of a country farmer. There all his children were born and some married, and there he resided until the year 1814, when he came with his family to reside in this borough; having some years before purchased property in this neighborhood. In 1790 Mr. Gregg was elected a member of congress, and by seven successive elections, for several districts, as they were arranged from time to time, including one by a general vote or ticket over the whole state—was continued a member of that body for 16 successive years—and during the session of 1806-7, was chosen a member of the Senate of the U. S. At the expiration of this term, on the 4th of March, 1803, he returned to private life. One principal object of coming to reside in this borough, was a desire to be convenient to good schools, for the benefit of his younger children. Here he lived a retired life, attending to the education of his children and the improvement of his farms, until Dec. 1820, when he was called by Gov. Hiester to the situation of secretary of the commonwealth. During the administration of Governor Hiester, the duties of that office were executed by him with talent and integrity. Mr. Gregg, as a public man, as well as in private life, was remarkable for a sound and discriminating man, agreeable and dignified manners, strict regard for truth, and unbending and unyielding honesty."

"Died in Aug. 1833, at his residence in Spring township, Gen. Philip Benner, aged 70 years. He was among the first settlers in this county, and made his residence at the spot where he died as early as 1792. At that time there were but few inhabitants within the bounds of what is now Centre county. He was born in Chester county. His father was an active whig of the revolution, was taken prisoner by the British, and imprisoned. Philip, then a youth, took up arms under Gen. Wayne, his relative and neighbor. When he went forth to the field, his patriotic mother quilted in the back of his vest several guineas, as a provision in case he should be taken prisoner by the enemy. After the war he became a successful manufacturer of iron, at Coventry forge, in Chester county. About the year 1790 he purchased the

present site of Rock Furnace, and soon after his arrival he erected a forge, the first built in the county; to which he subsequently added another forge, a furnace, and a rolling mill. To his example the people are mainly indebted for the development of the vast mineral wealth of this county. At that early day the supply of provisions for the works to be transported from a distance, over roads that would now be deemed almost impassable; and a market for his iron was to be found alone on the Atlantic seaboard. Undeterred by adverse circumstances, the vigorous mind of General Benner struck out a new channel of trade. The rising importance of the west impressed him with the idea of opening a communication with Pittsburg, as a market for his iron and nails. He succeeded, and enjoyed for several years, without competition, the trade in what was termed by him the "Juniata iron," for the western country—a trade now of immense importance. He held the rank of major-general in the militia of the state, and was twice an elector of president of the U. S. He was a democrat throughout his life. The borough of Bellefonte bears testimony to his enterprise and liberality. He has adorned it by the erection of a number of dwelling houses, and aided in the construction of works to give it advantages which nature denied. He established the Centre Democrat in 1827. He was remarkable for his industry, enterprise, generosity, and open-hearted hospitality: his home was the abode of a happy family."

---

### PHILIPSBURG,

On the Mushannon creek, at the western side of the county, 25 miles west of Bellefonte, on the highlands behind the Allegheny mountains, where the Bellefonte and Meadville turnpike road crosses the Mushannon creek. The town is named after Henry and James Philips, two enterprising and intelligent Englishmen, who laid out the town in 1797. The first house erected in the "wilderness town," was built by John Henry Simler. Though the town contains now between 40 and 50 buildings, and a very neat church, erected by the liberality of Mr. Philips—it was studded with stumps not more than 15 years ago. The following extract, from "notes of

a traveller," who visited here in 1830, will show what it was then—"We proceeded over an excellent turnpike to Philipsburg, which may emphatically be called a *town of stumps*. Hairs never stood more plenteously on a dog's back than the stumps in Philipsburg, yet it is a stirring place, and much indebted to the public spirit and enterprise of Dr. Philips, the proprietor. Among other manufactories, there is one for the manufacture of 'screws,' which is among the most singular of modern inventions."

The following account is given of Mr. Simler, who is mentioned in the preceding page:—

"Mr. Simler enlisted in 1780, in France, as a private, and served as a dragoon in Capt. Bart's corps of the first troop of Light Dragoons, Free Legion, under the command of Col. Armand. He arrived at Boston, and proceeded thence with his troop to Yorktown, Va., at which memorable siege he was present, and assisted in the capture of it by the united forces of America and France. He was wounded in the forehead and eye by a sabre, and retained the scar until his death. He remained in the service until regularly discharged at Philadelphia, although the greater part of his troop was discharged immediately after the surrender of Yorktown. On the termination of the war, he married and settled in Philadelphia, where he remained for about 15 years. In 1793, he lost his wife by the yellow fever; he then married a second time, and in 1797 removed to Philipsburg, in Centre county, Pa.—a perfect wilderness at the time. He built the first house in the place, where he resided until he lost his second wife, in the year 1822. In the year 1829 he removed to Philadelphia, where he died the same year."

Hardman Philips had erected the screw factory and other extensive iron works, which are not now in operation. There is a most valuable mineral district around this place, abounding in coal, iron, limestone, and fire clay; and forest timber almost without limit.

---

### MILESBORO,

Is two miles north of Bellefonte, on the turnpike; it is quite a brisk village—containing between 40 and 50 dwellings, and two churches, Baptist and Methodist, in and near it—a

foundry, iron works, forge, axe factory and mills. The Bald Eagle canal passes through it. A woollen factory was started here some years ago. The briskness is owing much to the energy of Gen. Miles, and a few other enterprising individuals.

---

### BOALSBURG,

On the main branch of Spring creek, 10 miles south west of Bellefonte, at the upper end of Penn's valley, is a pleasant and thriving village. It contains about 35 dwellings, a store and tavern, a Lutheran church, a grist mill, woollen factory, and a number of mechanics' shops. The country around it is pretty well improved. It is a German settlement.

The following, copied from the Weekly Messenger, printed at Chambersburg, is introduced here, as being of unusual occurrence.

Boalsburg, Centre co. Pa., Jan. 21, 1846.

On the 12th of November last, a son of Mr. Christian Hoffer, of Potter township, of this county, who is about 21 years of age, was attacked with a bilious cholic, but soon afterwards recovered so far as to be able to attend his usual employment.

Nine days after this, as he returned to his house in the evening from labor, he was again seized with such violent pain, that his system began evidently to sink under it. By prompt medical treatment, however, he was relieved of his pain in the course of a few hours. A fever followed. His conversation continued to be perfectly rational. On the fourth or fifth day following, he began to speak, exhort, sing and pray, in sleep. When he awoke, he had no recollection of what had happened during his sleep, except that he had dreamed. He soon recovered his bodily health to such an extent, that his physician pronounced him well. He, however, had some kind of presentiment that something extraordinary would transpire in his case, which the result has shown was by no means unfounded.

On the evening of the 11th of December, after he had been reading for a short time in the bible, he complained of having very unpleasant sensations in his head, and as he at-

tempted, in accordance with the advice of his friends, to seat himself upon the bed, he fell suddenly upon the floor.

For a short time he was insensible, and when he recovered his senses, he was unable to speak a word; yea, not so much as to utter the least sound. His countenance was calm, and by signs he gave those present to understand that he desired paper, ink and pen, to write. As these were handed to him, he took them, and wrote various things with readiness; and amongst others, "that on the fourth or fifth night following he would either *die* or *speak*." Contrary to his wishes, his physician put a large blister upon him, to which he submitted only after much persuasion.

On the second day following, he wrote to the physician, "that he esteemed him highly; that his sickness was not that which he thought it was; that his liver was not swollen, as his physician thought; if it were so, he would certainly experience something of it, &c." He urgently entreated the physician not to put another blister upon him, and also not to give him any more medicine, at least not before Tuesday morning at 8 o'clock, when, should he yet live and still be unable to speak, he would cheerfully comply with his prescriptions. To which the physician assented.

On Sunday, the 14th December, he wrote that he wished to see me on Monday evening, and requested that I should hold a prayer meeting at his father's house; with which request I complied. After the prayer-meeting had closed, he fell into a sleep, and from the motions of his hands, it could be perceived that his mind was exercised in a very extraordinary manner. He made a sign for something; a bible was handed him, and also a German and English hymn book: he opened the bible, and with his eyes closed, he speedily ran his fingers over certain passages, and pointed out one. He did the same thing with the hymns, pointing to a German and also an English hymn. When he awoke, he pointed out to me the passage of scripture, to which he had pointed when asleep, viz: Ezekiel xi, 19—as also the hymns; and, I must acknowledge, that had I taken the greatest possible pains, I could not have selected in either of the hymn books, hymns more suitable to the text pointed out, than those which he selected. At 11 o'clock, the same evening, he wrote for me among other things, "that in the course of five hours, it would be known whether he would die or speak."

Before the time fixed upon arrived, he again fell asleep, and at the time itself, he became so weak that it was believed that he would die. His strength, however, returned again; he began to speak; opened the bible; read a passage of scripture, John i, 29, and discoursed upon it very correctly and powerfully about forty minutes in German, and ten in the English language. When he had ended his discourse, he appeared to be in a deep and quiet sleep; and in about fifteen minutes afterwards, he awoke, and was quite calm.

Several days after the above occurrence, he informed his friends that on Sunday afternoon, the 18th instant, between 12 and 1 o'clock, he would be placed in a similar condition. In the meantime he was calm, attended church, Sunday school, &c., but he often spoke, sang and prayed in his sleep.

I was with him on last Thursday and Friday. He still insisted, on Friday, that what he had before said would certainly take place at the specified time; and for some time he was quite cast down, not knowing whether or not he should recover his power of speech, in case he should live. Still he endeavored to console himself with the promise, that "All things shall work together for good, to them that love God." I gave him and his parents all the counsel and consolation which it was in my power to give them.

On Sunday, at the appointed time, whilst he was engaged with his parents and brothers in reading useful books, and proposing and answering questions about edifying subjects, he sank down some minutes before 1 o'clock. It was believed that he was dying. For some time he was insensible. At length he opened his eyes, but could not speak a word or move a limb. About an hour afterwards he was able to move, and made signs for pen and ink. He wrote, amongst other things, "that in seven or eight hours he would either speak or die." When he specified the time had elapsed, he became again so weak whilst he slept, that it was thought he would die. After some time, however, he recovered his strength, and began to speak, exhort, sing, &c., both in the English and German languages. When he had finished, he appeared again to sleep, and when he awoke, he was cheerful and calm. He is now to all appearances well, and relieved in mind. I was several times present when he spoke



in his sleep, and can truly say that I did not hear an unbecoming word from him.

P. S. FISCHER.

---

### POTTER'S BANK,

A post village, though small, is a very pleasant and thriving manufacturing village, 12 miles from Bellefonte, on a branch of Sinking creek, on the Lewistown and Bellefonte turnpike. It contains a first rate grist mill, woollen factory, several dwellings, a store and tavern, owned by James Potter, Esq. and Gen. Potter, sons of Gen. James Potter.

---

### POTTER'S OLD FORT,

Is four miles north of Potter's Bank, on the turnpike road. Traces of the Fort are still visible.

The history of Potter's Fort is briefly thus related. "Soon after the Indian Treaty of 1768, James Potter, afterwards a Brigadier General under Gen. George Washington, came up the West Branch and Bald Eagle creek to seek for choice lands. He crossed the Nittany mountain at Logan's Gap, and for the first time set his eyes upon the lovely Penn valley, afterwards his happy home. After reconnoitering the valley, he descended Penn's creek in a canoe—but soon returned again, took up a large body of land, made a settlement there, and erected a Stoccade Fort. The place is still known as Potter's Fort. Gen. Potter, with many others, was driven from his new home by the Indians, at the beginning of the Revolution of '76. He entered the services of his country, and was with Gen. Washington during the campaigns of Brandywine, Valley Forge, Germantown, New Jersey. At the close of that eventful war, another treaty was made with the Indians for the purchase of all the territory in the State, northwest of the West Branch; and Gen. Potter was employed as agent and surveyor of a company of land speculators, to visit and superintend the settlement of their lands on the Sinnemahoning and West Branch, above the Allegheny mountain.

**AARONSBURG,**

A post town, twenty miles east, by the road from Bellefonte, on Mill creek, a branch of Penn's creek, contains between thirty and forty houses, several stores and taverns. It is contiguous to Millheim, being separated from it by Mill creek. A turnpike road runs through it, which intersects that leading from Bellefonte to Lewistown.

---

**MILLHEIM,**

Contains about thirty dwellings, a store and tavern. It lies in Penn's Valley, east of Brush mountain.

---

**EARLEYSBURG,**

Is a post village, eight miles southeast of Bellefonte, in Penn's valley, near the turnpike road from Lewistown to Bellefonte.

---

**PATTONSVILLE,**

Near the head of Slab Cabin branch of Spring creek, fifteen miles south of Bellefonte.

---

**WALKERSVILLE,**

A post town, fourteen miles southwest of Bellefonte, on the east side of Bald Eagle ridge.

---

**NEW PROVIDENCE,**

A Post Office, on Bald Eagle creek, twenty miles northeast of Bellefonte.

---

**WHITE HALL,**

A small village, 3 miles west of Pattonsville, and 14 miles south of Bellefonte.

## RABERSBURG,

A post town, in Brush Valley, sixteen miles east of Bellefonte, contains about 20 dwellings, and a store and tavern. The valley possesses a rich limestone soil.

---

## JACOBSBURG,

In Brush Valley, is thirteen miles northeast of Bellefonte.

---

## EDUCATION AND RELIGION.

The common school system has been adopted in every township except Gregg and Haines. There are 18 school districts in the county, 14 of which have reported 86 schools in operation, and 7 more required in those districts; 5 months was the average time that schools were open; having engaged 82 male and 10 female teachers; the former receiving \$20,20 cts. per month, the latter \$16—number of scholars taught, 2,730 male, 1,955 females, of which number 131 were learning German; average number of scholars to each school 44; cost of teaching a scholar, per month, 40½ cents. A district tax was raised to the amount of \$5,737 70; state appropriation \$2,991 00. Cost of tuition \$6,737 70; fuel and contingencies \$355,85; expended in 1844 for school houses, \$947,11.

Besides the public schools and common subscription schools, there are two schools of advanced standing in Bellefonte—the academy, where upwards of fifty pupils are instructed, and at the same place a female seminary, with about the same number of scholars. The progress of education is going onward.

The prevalent religious denominations are the same as in the adjacent counties, except the Amish or more rigid Mennonites and Dunkards.

## CHAPTER XI.

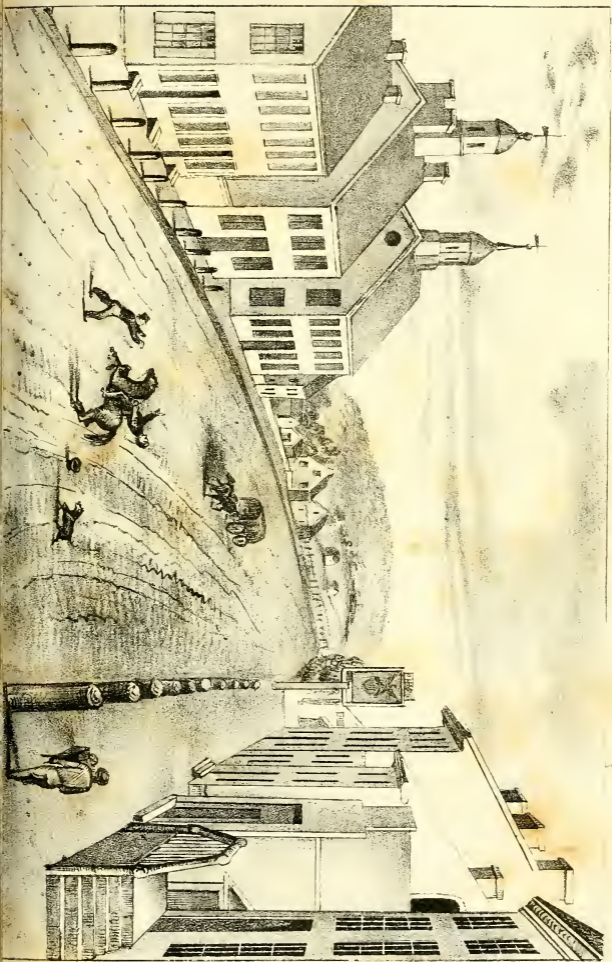
### UNION COUNTY.

Union county erected—Streams and geological features—Census of 1840—Public improvements—Towns; New Berlin, Frederick Stump and Ironcutter killed ten Indians, &c.—Lewisburg, Capt. Brady, Mifflinburg, Middleburg, Hartleyton, Freeburg, Selin's Grove, Charlestown, Beavertown, Adamstown, Centreville, New Columbus, Swiftstown—Education, &c.

Union county, formerly a part of Northumberland county, was separated from it by the act of March 22, 1813. The act directed, That all that part of the said county of Union, from and after the first day of November next, be entitled to and at all times thereafter shall have all and singular the courts, jurisdictions, offices, rights and privileges, to which the inhabitants of other counties of this state are entitled by the constitution and laws of this commonwealth. Some time afterwards Mifflin county was added; but this portion was again re-annexed. By an act March 16, 1819—That all that part of Decatur township, in Mifflin county, lying eastward of a line to begin at or near the southeast corner of Centre county on the top of Jack's mountain, nearly opposite John Eberhart's stillhouse, so that the same remains in the county of Mifflin; and from thence a south course to the original division line between Union and Mifflin.

Previous to re-annexing Decatur township to Mifflin county, a part of Union was annexed to Lycoming, by an act of March 11, 1815—That from and after the first day of May next, the township of Washington, in Union county, be annexed to the county of Lycoming.

Union county is now bounded on the north by Lycoming, on the east by the Susquehanna, separating it from Northumberland, on the south by Juniata county, and on the west by Mifflin and Centre counties. Length 26 miles, breadth 21, area in square miles 550; in acres 352,000. Population in 1820, 18,619; 1830, 20,795; 1840, 22,787.





The population of the several townships was, in 1840, as follows :

Beaver 2,609, East Buffalo 812, West Buffalo 1,460, Clapman 1,279, Centre 1,891, Hartley 1,866, Kelly 788, Penn 2,280, Union 1,630, Perry 1,254, Washington 1,135, White Deer 1,252, Buffalo 1,348, Middle Creek 562. Boroughs, viz: Mifflinsburg 704, Lewisburg 1,220, New Berlin 679.

[See Table on the following page.]

SYNOPSIS OF THE POPULATION OF EACH TOWNSHIP IN UNION COUNTY IN 1840.

TOWNSHIPS.	MALES.										FEMALES.												
	under 5 years old.	5 and under 10 years old.	10 and under 15 years.	15 and under 20 years.	20 and under 30 years.	30 and under 40	40 and under 50	50 and under 60	60 and under 70	70 and under 80	80 and under 90	under 5 years old.	5 and under 10 years old.	10 and under 15 years old.	15 and under 20	20 and under 30 years old.	30 and under 40 years old.	40 and under 50	50 and under 60	60 and under 70	70 and under 80	80 and under 90	Colored pop'n.
Mifflinburg boro	66	50	39	41	53	38	30	19	6	5	4	40	39	47	45	75	45	20	22	7	9	4	0
Lewisburg boro	92	70	61	82	121	80	34	21	15	6	1	100	62	80	78	122	76	44	30	18	7	1	19
Kelly	75	62	51	54	64	40	25	26	8	0	3	58	49	49	57	73	41	19	15	11	4	1	2
West Buffalo	111	118	83	108	106	68	48	37	26	10	4	108	110	86	81	139	71	64	38	23	14	7	0
Buffalo	101	106	107	78	104	65	47	34	19	16	1	97	99	86	96	120	62	46	31	18	12	1	0
East Buffalo	79	51	50	49	68	53	26	12	6	5	2	67	58	53	52	78	41	27	13	12	3	1	4
White Deer	126	100	84	71	94	59	51	28	17	4	1	94	90	83	66	126	60	49	21	11	12	3	0
Penn	190	167	161	131	209	117	88	51	26	18	3	166	173	146	132	202	132	72	46	20	10	1	19
Hartley	158	164	116	101	128	89	76	44	28	8	3	155	141	114	104	167	91	66	42	18	5	6	35
Middle creek	70	50	40	32	38	32	20	15	8	1	1	35	43	36	28	42	32	19	12	5	2	1	0
Centre	192	171	121	70	141	99	66	36	18	8	3	201	139	115	106	161	104	64	37	31	4	4	0
Chapman	123	89	81	63	106	66	43	24	19	6	4	131	104	81	73	120	66	46	26	14	9	2	0
New Berlin boro	72	51	28	45	61	38	24	17	6	2	1	49	45	40	45	66	33	27	11	12	4	1	1
Perry	133	117	83	54	75	64	42	27	16	6	0	130	109	89	67	86	70	39	22	17	7	1	0
Union	169	124	116	85	108	71	63	53	16	13	5	144	131	93	97	128	70	62	44	19	9	7	3
Washington	114	78	70	67	86	55	36	28	11	6	2	109	101	65	70	89	58	40	24	19	6	1	0
Beaver	272	214	185	149	182	118	91	54	28	18	1	283	201	163	161	201	113	83	67	17	5	2	0
Total population	2143	1782	1476	1280	1744	1152	810	526	273	132	39	1967	1694	1426	1358	1995	1165	787	501	272	123	44	82



Though this county may strictly be called mountainous, yet it is not rugged. It lies in the range of the Alleghanies, under the central transition formation. The branches of the mountains traverse it in an eastern and northeastern direction.

The mountains you meet with entering at the south, ending a few miles west of the Susquehanna, are Shade mountain, and Jack's mountain, the most lofty in the county. Nittany, Buffalo and White Deer, are considerable elevations. The latter forms the southern boundary. The Blue Hill opposite Northumberland, attracts the attention of the traveller, being isolated of considerable height. Besides these mountains there are a number of ridges, which give the county a broken appearance, especially in the southern part, if we except bottoms along the Susquehanna, and the small valleys of Middle creek and Klapperdahl. The valleys generally here have a calcareous soil, and are very productive, especially Buffalo Valley, which is a fertile and beautiful vale of limestone soil, extending from west to east, nearly through the county; bounded on the north by Buffalo mountain; south by Jack's mountain and the Shamokin ridge. Owing to the character of the soil, agriculture is the chief, and almost the only pursuit of the inhabitants of this county.

This county is abundantly supplied with water. The principal streams are the Susquehanna, West Branch of Susquehanna, Buffalo, White Deer, Middle and Mahantongo creeks, and others with small tributaries, such as Beaver, Swift, Penns, West Mahantongo creeks, and others; Turtle, Rapid and Spruce runs.

The West Branch of the Susquehanna flows along the east side, to its junction with the North Branch at Northumberland, uniting there, both roll onward to, and beyond the southern boundary of the county, affording the most ample water power imaginable, for all kinds of mills and factories, if once demanded for that purpose.

Penn's creek, too, is a stream of considerable importance. It rises in the southeast part of Centre county, and flows east through Centre and Union, by New Berlin, and falls into the Susquehanna river at Selin's Grove, after a comparative course of more than fifty miles, for the great part of which it is navigable for rafts and arks. New Berlin,

which is twelve miles from its mouth, is the natural depot of the descending trade of this stream.

Buffalo creek, in the north of the county, is a union of Great Buffalo and Little Buffalo; the former rises on the confines of Centre county, and flows east through this county, into the West Branch of the Susquehanna at Lewisburg, receiving in its course Rapid run, Spruce run and the Little Buffalo creek, which rises in White Deer township, and runs south until it flows into Great Buffalo.

According to the census of 1840, there were two furnaces in this county, which produced 355 tons of cast iron, one forge produced 150 tons of bar iron, and consumed 427 tons of fuel; 39 men employed in manufacturing iron including mining operatives, capital \$22,000. Horses and mules in the county 5,078, neat cattle 14,605, sheep 18,196, swine 16,578, poultry of all kinds estimated at \$6,193, wheat raised 310,010 bushels, barley 965, oats 263,501, rye 135,387, buckwheat 24,461, corn 172,191, pounds of wool 25,492, hops 515, wax 1,603, bushels of potatoes 107,570, tons of hay 18,568, pounds of tobacco gathered 8,000, cords of wood sold 2,908, value of the product of the dairy \$10,625, value of the products of the orchard \$4,455, value of home made or family goods \$15,304. Retail and dry goods and other stores 51, with a capital of \$232,200; two lumber yards, capital \$2,400. Value of machinery manufactured \$8,800, 7 men employed. Bricks and lime manufactured valued at \$8,300, employed 96 hands. Fulling mills 13, one woollen factory, value of manufactured goods \$7,500, 18 hands employed, capital invested \$4,000. Value of hats and caps manufactured \$7,950, employed 16 hands, capital invested \$3,500. 24 tanneries tanned 3,920 sides of sole leather and 6,325 of upper, employed 52 hands, capital \$38,400; all other manufactories of leather, saddleries, &c. 38, value of manufactured articles \$27,750, capital invested \$16,710. Eighteen distilleries produced 140,63 gallons; two breweries produced 6,000 gallons of beer, 32 hands were employed in the manufacture of distilled and fermented liquors, capital invested \$15,500. Eight potteries manufactured to the value of five thousand one hundred and ninety dollars, employed 14 hands, capital nine hundred dollars. Six printing offices and one bindery, employed 24 hands, cap-

ital nine thousand five hundred dollars. Value of wagons and carriages manufactured eighteen thousand eight hundred and sixty dollars, employed 58 hands, capital invested seven thousand two hundred and fifty dollars. Thirteen flouring mills manufactured 8,526 barrels; 32 grist mills, 75 saw mills, 6 oil mills, value of the manufacture of mills 23,258 dollars, employed 130 hands, and a capital of 119,050 dollars. Value of furniture manufactured 3,500 dollars, employed 16 hands, capital 2,350 dollars. Total capital invested in all manufactures 224,940 dollars. Total aggregate of property taxable in 1844, \$4,235,053 00.

---

### PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

The Susquehanna Division of the Pennsylvania canal extends along the eastern side of the county to Northumberland, where the tow-path crosses the West Branch, by a substantial bridge. The West Branch canal being on the east side of the river, Cross-cut or Side-cut extends from Lewisburg to the pool formed by a dam in the river, and thus communicates with the State canal. This cut is about three-fourths a mile long, and has contributed much towards the briskness of business in Lewisburg. Much of the produce of this fertile region is shipped here.

On its completion, the citizens of Lewisburg and vicinity, had a Canal celebration. The following is taken from the Lewisburg Journal.

*Canal Celebration.*—The Lewisburg Cross-Cut, consisting of a dam, and about three-fourths of a mile of canal, making a complete communication between Lewisburg and the West Branch Canal, being this day (October 26, 1833) finished; and upon letting the water pass from the canal into the river, a large number of persons collected to witness the operation of an improvement in which all appeared to feel a common interest. It was proposed that a meeting be organized at the house of Col. Christian Shroyer, for the purpose of making a public expression of sentiment relative to those concerned in procuring for us this improvement.

Christian Shroyer was called to the chair, P. Geddes & W. Cameron, acted as Secretaries. Among others, the following sentiments were given:—

Samuel J. Packer, Esq.—The able, intelligent, and faithful representative of his senatorial district. His zeal and untiring exertion in favor of the law authorizing the improvement that has just been finished, is still fresh in our memories, and should an opportunity offer, the borough of Lewisburg will prove that her citizens are not ungrateful.

The Lewisburg Cross-Cut—The Liberality that authorized the genius that designed, and the skill, perseverance and industry that constructed, all deserve the admiration and esteem of every one who looks forward to the rise and prosperity of our already flourishing and growing village and its surrounding neighborhood.

A turnpike road extends from Lewisburg by Mifflinsburg, and Hartleytown to Aaronsburg and Bellefonte. There are three bridges across the West Branch of the Susquehanna within the bounds of this county; the State bridge at Northumberland, and two company bridges in which the State holds stock, one at Milton and the other at Lewisburg. Besides these, there are bridges over all the principal streams, when crossed by the main roads.

The common public roads are generally kept in good repair in this county.

---

### NEW BERLIN,

Is the seat of justice, situated on the left bank of Penn's creek, rather in the eastern part of the county, in the midst of a fertile limestone valley. It was laid out by a Mr. Long, about forty-five years ago, who afterwards sold out and moved away, about thirty years ago. When first laid out it was called Longstown, but on the erection of the county in 1812, the name was changed to New Berlin. The town was then built exclusively upon the southernmost of the two principal streets, of which it now consists. In 1813 it contained only five or six frame houses, but on the establishment of the county, the

holders of outlots north of the town and under Montour's ridge, threw them into a common stock, made a lottery of them, at twenty-five dollars per share of one lot.

The town contains nearly one hundred dwellings, a fine court house and county offices, of brick, and a stone jail, three churches, Lutheran, Methodist, and Evangelical Association. There are also several stores and taverns. Four papers are published here, two English and two German.

Population in 1840, 679, of these there were—

WHITE MALES under 5, 72; 5 and under 10, 51; 10 and under 15, 28; 15 and under 20, 45; 20 and under 30, 61; 30 and under 40, 38; 40 and under 50, 24; 50 and under 60, 17; 60 and under 70, 6; 70 and under 80, 2; 80 and under 90, 1.

WHITE FEMALES under 5, 49; 5 and under 10, 45; 10 and under 15, 40; 15 and under 20, 45; 20 and under 30, 66; 30 and under 40, 33; 40 and under 50, 27; 50 and under 60, 11; 60 and under 70, 12; 70 and under 80, 4; 80 and under 90, 1.

Of these 5 were engaged in agriculture; 87 in manufactures and trade, 1 in navigation, and 18 in the learned professions.

The Penn's creek is navigable for rafts and arks above 50 miles, and affords great facilities for transporting the surplus produce of this county, and ere long this natural depot of the trade of this fertile valley will command a large share of trade.

Not far from this town, Frederick Stump, the Indian-killer, slew some Indians at their own cabins.

Below is given an account of this horrid murder, Stump's apprehension, and proceedings of government relative thereto.

Two or three families of Indians, one called the White Mingo, another Cornelius, one Jonas, and one Cammell, three Indian women, two girls and a child, had removed from the Big Island, on the West Branch of Susquehanna, in the spring of 1767, came and built themselves cabins on Middle creek, about 15 miles above the mouth of said

creek; where they lived and hunted, and were on friendly terms with their white neighbors—were always well received and kindly treated. In the month of January, 1768, they came to the house of William Blyth, who lived at the mouth of Middle creek. He treated them kindly. From his house they went to Frederick Stump's, who lived near Blyth's, where it is supposed some differences happened. Here four of the Indians were murdered; their bodies cast into Middle creek, through a hole in the ice. Stump, with his servant, Ironcutter, (Eisenhauer,) then proceeded to a cabin about four miles from his house, where he found two Indian girls and one child, whom he also murdered, and setting fire to the cabin, endeavored to consume the remains.

The body of one of those thrown into Middle creek, was afterwards found, "lying dead within the water-mark of the river Susquehannah," some distance below the Harrisburg bridge, and interred in Allen township, as will appear from the following letter, dated

East Pennsborough, Cumberland co., Feb. 29, 1798.

John Penn, Esq., Hon. Sir:

We take this opportunity to inform you, that on the 27th inst., at Allen township, in the county of Cumberland, one James Thompson found an Indian man lying dead within the water-mark of the river Susquehannah, who, without doubt, is one of the Indians Stump killed, and was brought down there by the water. As soon as we heard thereof, hearing at the same time that the Coroner was sick, we went down and held an inquest on the dead body. He was struck, as appeared to us, on his forehead, which broke his scull. There was also a large scalp taken off his head, which took both of his ears. We held the inquest on the 28th inst., and interred him decently—cut small poles and made a pen about his grave. We have nothing material more to inform you of at present, but beg leave to subscribe ourselves,

Your obedient and humble servants,

JAMES GALBREATH,  
JONATHAN HOGE.

The murder of these Indians produced a prodigious excitement, at the time, as will appear from all the facts and

proceedings arising from, and connected with it. As soon as this atrocity was made known to the governor of the province, and to Sir William Johnson, Penn issued his proclamation, offering a reward for the apprehension of Stump and Ironcutter, promising to punish them with death; and this declaration, with two strings of wampum, he sent to be made known to the Indians living on the Susquehanna, requesting them not to break the peace in consequence of the murder. A message was also sent to the same effect, says Heckewelder, by the governor to the Christian Indians, with the request that they should make it known in public assembly; and soon after, a special message was sent to the Christian Indians (at Friedenshueten) from Sir William Johnson, desiring if they knew of the relations of those persons murdered at Middle creek, to send them to him, that he might wipe the tears from their eyes, comfort their afflicted hearts, and satisfy them on account of their grievances. Sir William Johnson also invited the chief of the Six Nations, and other tribes of Indians living on Susquehanna, and on the Ohio to an amicable convention. A convention was held, peace and friendship again re-established.—[For particulars see Heckewelder's Narrative.

All the circumstances connected with the murder were communicated to the governor and council. Mr. Blyth repaired to Philadelphia, and made information upon oath.—[See extracts of Records below.

Mr. William Blyth, of Penn's township, in Cumberland county, just arrived in town, in order to give information to his Honor the Governor, of the murder of ten Indians, lately committed by Frederick Stump, at Middle creek, in that county, appeared at the Board, and being examined on oath, related what is contained in the following deposition, taken in council before the Chief Justice, who was expressly desired to attend for that purpose, viz :

The deposition of William Blyth of Penn's township, in the county of Cumberland, Farmer, being sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, saith :

That hearing of the murder of some Indians by one Frederick Stump, a German, he went to the house of George Gabriel, where he understood Stump was, to enquire into the matter; that he there met with Stump and several others,

on the 12th of the present month, January; and was there informed by the said Stump himself, that on Sunday evening before, being the 10th of the month, six Indians, to wit, the White Mingo, an Indian man named Cornelius, one other man named John Campbell, one other man named Jones, and two women came to his (Stump's) house, and being in drink, and disorderly, he endeavored to persuade them to leave his house, which they were not inclined to do, and being apprehensive that they intended to do him some mischief, killed them all, and afterwards, in order to conceal them, dragged them down to a creek near his house, made a hole in the ice and threw them in—and that the said Frederick Stump further informed this deponent, that fearing news of his killing the Indians might be carried to the other Indians, he went the next day to two cabbins about fourteen miles from thence up Middle creek, where he found one woman, two girls and one child, which he killed in order to prevent their carrying intelligence of the death of the other Indians, killed as aforesaid, and afterwards put them into the cabbins and burnt them; that this deponent afterwards sent four men up the creek, to where the cabbins were, to know the truth of the matter, who upon their return, informed him that they had found the cabbins burnt, and discovered some remains of the limbs of some Indians who had been burnt in them—And further saith not.

WILLIAM BLYTH.

Sworn at Philadelphia the 19th day of January, 1768, before me, William Allen.

As soon as Capt. William Patterson, (formerly of Lancaster county, then residing on the Juniata) heard of this atrocious act, went, without waiting orders from the governor, with a party of nineteen men, and arrested Stump and Ironcutter, and delivered them to John Holmes, sheriff, at Carlisle jail. Aware that the relatives of the murdered Indians would be, on the receipt of this news, exasperated, he sent one Gersham Hicks, with a message to the Indians at Big Island, on the west branch of the Susquehanna.

Carlisle, January 23, 1768.

The 21st instant, I marched a party of nineteen men to George Gabriel's house at Penn's creek mouth, and made



prisoners of Frederick Stump and John Ironcutter, who were suspected to have murdered ten of our friend-Indians, near fort Augusta; and I have this day delivered them to Mr. Holmes at Carlisle jail.

Yesterday I sent a person to the Great Island, that understood the Indian language, with a talk; a copy of which is enclosed —.

Myself and party, were exposed to great danger, by the desperate resistance made by Stump and his friends, who sided with him. The steps I have taken, I flatter myself, will not be disapproved of by the gentlemen of the government; my sole view being directed to the service of the frontiers, before I heard his Honor the Governor's orders.— The message I have sent to the Indians, I hope will not be deemed assuming an authority of my own, as you are very sensible I am no stranger to the Indians and their customs.

I am, with respect,

Your most obedient  
humble servant,

W. PATTERSON.

Juniata, January 22, 1768.

“Brothers of the Six Nations, Delawares, and other inhabitants of the West Branch of Susquehanna, hear what I have to say to you. With a heart swelled with grief, I have to inform you, that Frederick Stump and John Ironcutter, hath, unadvisedly, murdered ten of our friend-Indians near Fort Augusta—The inhabitants of the Province of Pennsylvania do disapprove of the said Stump and Ironcutter's conduct; and as a proof thereof, I have taken them prisoners, and will deliver them into the custody of officers, that will keep them ironed in prison for trial; and I make no doubt, as many of them as are guilty, will be condemned, and die for the offence.

“Brothers, I being truly sensible of the injury done you, I only add these few words, with my heart's wish, that you may not rashly let go the fast hold of our chain of friendship, for the ill conduct of one of our bad men. Believe me, Brothers, we Englishmen continue the same love for you that hath usually subsisted between our grand-fathers, and I desire you to call at Fort Augusta, to trade with our people, for the necessaries you stand in need of. I pledge you my

word, that no white man there shall molest any of you, while you behave as friends. I shall not rest night nor day, until I receive your answer.

Your friend and brother,  
W. PATTERSON.

The following is an answer to Captain Patterson's message, of January 22, 1768.

“ February 11th, 1768.

“ Loving Brother :

I received your speech by Gertham Hicks, and have sent one of my relatives with a string of wampum, and the following answer :

Loving Brother :

I am glad to hear from you—I understand that you are very much grieved, and that the tears run from your eyes—With both my hands I now wipe away those tears: and as I don't doubt but your heart is disturbed, I remove all the sorrows from it, and make it easy as it was before. I will now sit down and smoke my pipe. I have taken fast hold of the chain of friendship; and when I give it a pull, if I find my brothers, the English, have let go, then it will be time for me to let go too, and take care of my family—There are four of my relatives murdered by Stump; and all I desire is, that he may suffer for his wicked action; I shall then think that people have the same goodness in their hearts as formerly, and intend to keep it there. As it was the evil spirit who caused Stump to commit this bad action, I blame none of my brothers, the English, but him.

I desire that the people of Juniata may sit still on their places, and not put themselves to any hardships, by leaving their habitations; whatever danger is coming, they shall know it before it comes on them.

I am,

Your loving Brother.

SHAWANA BEN.

To Capt. William Patterson.

The Council, after examining Mr. Blyth, immediately took this most important matter into consideration, and were of opinion that warrants should forthwith be issued by the

chief justice, directed to the sheriffs, under sheriffs, and other officers of the Province, and particularly to those of the counties of Cumberland, Lancaster and Berks, for the apprehending of the above mentioned Frederick Stump, and bringing him before one of his Majesty's Justices of Oyer and Terminer, to be dealt with according to law. The Board also advised the Governor to issue a proclamation offering a reward of £200 for apprehending said offender, and bringing him to justice; but to delay the publication of the same for a short time, till other more secret means should be used for taking him, lest news of such a proclamation should reach his ear, and he might be thereby so alarmed, as to abscond, or make his escape before any sheriff could arrive at Penn's creek, where it is believed he continues to remain with his family. They therefore advised the governor to write immediately to the magistrates of Cumberland county, strictly requiring them to exert themselves on this occasion, by giving their best assistance to the sheriff and other officers, and taking all other measures in their power for apprehending and securing the said Frederick Stump, and also to despatch letters of the same kind to the magistrates of Lancaster and Berks counties, instructing them to send their sheriffs with sufficient aid to the utmost limits of those counties on the Susquehanna, so as to be nearly opposite to Middle creek, that they may be in readiness to apprehend the said Stump, in case he should cross the river to retire to either of those counties.

The Board further advised the governor to write to General Gage and Sir William Johnson, acquainting them with this unhappy accident, and the steps he is taking on this occasion, and to request Sir William will be pleased to communicate the same as soon as possible to the Six Nations, in the best and most favorable manner in his power, so as to prevent their taking immediate resentment for this unavoidable injury, committed on their people, and to assure them of the firm and sincere purposes of this government to give them full satisfaction at all times for all wrongs done to the Indians, and to preserve the friendship subsisting between us and them inviolable. Accordingly, the chief justices warrants and several letters to the magistrates of Cumberland, Lancaster and Berks counties, were prepared without delay and despatched by express. But before those letters, and the proclamation of chief justice Allen reached the magistrates and sheriffs, Stump

and Ironcutter, as above stated, had been lodged in jail; but before they were brought to trial, were rescued from prison by their friends and neighbors, whose fears were excited that Stump and Ironcutter were to be taken to Philadelphia, there to be tried, they "not properly distinguishing between examination and trial," rescued them from prison, on the 29th of January, and carried them off.

Governor Penn sent a message express to the chiefs on Great Island, on which he deploras the death of the Indians.

A Message from the Governor of Pennsylvania to Ne-wo-lee-ka, the Chief of the Delawares, and to other Indians at the Great Island.

Brother Ne-wo-lee-ka :

The Indian man, Billy Champion, who is the bearer of this letter, has informed me there were some white people in your parts, surveying and marking out lands, under a pretence of hunting; and you sent him to desire to know, if this was done by my order or knowledge. I assure you it was not. It is a wicked thing, contrary to my treaties with you, and contrary to our laws and my proclamations. I will make it my business to find them out; and, if you know who they are, I desire you will inform me, that they may be taken and brought to justice. The string herewith sent confirms my words. A STRING.

Brother—

I am glad this Indian man, Bill, came down at this time, for it gives me an opportunity of informing you of a melancholy affair which I have only heard of within these few days, and which fills the hearts of all your Brethren with the deepest sorrow and grief. It is this: two or three families of Indians, namely the White Mingo, Jonas and John Cammell, three women, two girls and a child, left the Big Island in the spring and came and built themselves cabins on Middle creek, about fifteen miles up the creek; there they lived and hunted, and were often with our people, and were always well received and kindly treated by them. About ten days ago they were at Mr. Wm. Blythe's, who lives at the mouth of Middle creek, who treated them kindly; and from his house they went to one Frederick Stump's, a Dutch-

man, who lives in that neighborhood. There it is supposed some difference happened, but what it was we have not heard, but they were all found murdered; six of them in Stump's own house, and four at a certain cabin at some distance from it. I am further informed, Stump says he killed them all with his own hands, and that there was no other person concerned with him in the act.

On my receiving this melancholy account, the sheriff was immediately sent with his officers to take up this Stump as the murderer; and for their encouragement, I offered them a reward of two hundred pounds; and I am in hopes he is by this time taken; and no time shall be lost to bring him to his trial, that he may suffer death in the same manner as he would have done, had he killed some white men.

Brother—

I consider this matter in no other light, than as the act of a wicked, rash man, and I hope you will also consider it in the same way, and not imagine that since it was done by one man, in the manner I have related it to you, that any other persons have been concerned in it, or that it has been in any way encouraged by any of my people. I assure you it has not.

Brother—

There are among you and us some wild, rash, mad-headed people, who commit actions of this sort. Whenever it so happens, all that can be done, is immediately to acquaint each other of them, and to bring the offenders to justice, that it may make no breach between us, but be considered as a rash, sudden act, that could not be prevented: and, we now inform you further, that we are going to send off a messenger immediately, to the relations of the deceased people, who, we hear, live near Chenasse, (Genesee) to inform them, and the Seneca Nation, to whom they belong, of this murder; and to bury their bodies and wipe their tears from their eyes, that it may not break the friendship subsisting between us and the Indians; but that we may live together and love one another, as we did before this melancholy accident happened. This belt confirms my words. A BELT OF WAMPUM.

Brother—

I desire this belt of wampum may be sent to any of our brethren, near you, that they may not be frightened, or think

the English are not their friends. Assure them to the contrary; and that we will keep the chain of friendship entire and bright, notwithstanding this accident. To confirm this, my request, I give you this string. A STRING.

Given under my hand and the Lesser Seal of  
 { Locus } the Province of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, the  
 { sigili. } 23d of January, 1768.

JOHN PENN.

By his Honor's command :

Joseph Shippen, Jr., Secretary.

Immediately on the rescue of the prisoners, Mr. Armstrong sent a letter express, by Mr. Cunningham, to governor Penn, informing him of what had happened. Mr. Cunningham's deposition was taken, by Chief Justice Allen, before the council and Assembly, whereupon the governor issued a proclamation for the apprehension of the prisoners.

Carlisle, January 29th, 1768.

John Penn, Esq., Hon. Sir :

In this perturbation of mind, I cannot write; but in real distress, only inform your Honor, that we are deceived and disgraced at once; for about ten o'clock this morning, to the number of 70 or 80 men, under arms, surrounded our jail, when a number of them, unknown to the magistrates, I must say, appear to have had too ready entrance into the dungeon, and in less than ten minutes time, carried off Stump and his servant, in open triumph and violation of the law. The few magistrates that were present, Messrs. Miller and Lyon and myself, have, I hope, obviously enough done our duty; but, while we were engaged at the prison door, exerting ourselves both by force and argument, a party, utterly without our knowledge, was in the dungeon, of which we were not acquainted either by the jailer or any other person, who, before we were aware of it, had the prisoners in the open street, when we were unable to make further opposition, and they were gone in less than a second.

The jailer says that a pistol was held at his breast, and this is all we can at present say of that circumstance. These rioters give as reasons for their conduct, that the prisoners were to be carried to Philadelphia for trial—that a number of white men have been killed by the Indians since the peace,

and the Indians have not been brought to justice, &c. At present we know not what step to take for the best, and beg leave to be favored with your Honor's further instructions. I have written in the presence of the two magistrates mentioned above, and am

Your Honor's

Most obedient servant,

JOHN ARMSTRONG.

P. S. The bearer, Mr. Cunningham, is a prudent young man—knows the state of these things, and may be depended on in any questions your Honor, or the chief justice may think proper to ask.

James Cunningham appeared before the Board, Thursday Feb. 4, 1798—his deposition taken in the presence of John Penn, Esq., James Hamilton, Wm. Logan, Benj. Chew, Richard Penn and James Tilghman was examined, and his deposition taken.

James Cunningham, of Lancaster county, farmer, being sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, deposeth and saith, that on Friday, the 29th day of January last, about nine or ten o'clock in the forenoon, as he was sitting at breakfast with John Armstrong, Esq., in the town of Carlisle, in the county of Cumberland, he was surprised to see a number of armed men surrounding, on a sudden, the public jail in the said town, that he and the said John Armstrong, apprehending that the said company met with an intention to rescue from the said jail a certain Frederick Stump and John Ironcutter, who were confined there for the murder of a number of Indians, they both instantly ran to the said jail in order to prevent, if possible, the execution of so wicked and illegal a design. That when they got up to the said jail, the said John Armstrong made his way through a number of armed men, who stood before the door of the said jail, which was open, and guarded by four men, who stood within the door with arms in their hands; that the said John Armstrong and John Holmes, high sheriff of the said county, both attempted to go into the door of the jail, but were several times pushed back and prevented: that as the said John Armstrong stood on the steps, under the door, he addressed himself frequently to the armed company who were about him, and used many

arguments to persuade them to desist from their lawless undertaking, and told them, among other things, that they were about to do an act which would subject themselves and their country to misery. That while the said Armstrong was speaking, this deponent saw one man take hold of him, and draw him down the said steps, upon which the said Armstrong by violence pushed back the person who had hold of him, and regained his stand on the said steps, saying at the same time, that they should take his life before they should rescue the prisoners. This deponent further saith, that while the said John Armstrong and Robert Miller, and Wm. Lyon, Esq., and the Rev. J. Steel, who had joined the said Armstrong, were endeavoring to disperse the said company, several other armed men appeared within side the said jail, to the very great surprise of every one, with the two prisoners above mentioned in their possession, whom they brought forward, and after pushing the said Armstrong, Miller, Lyon, Steel, Holmes, and this deponent, by violence and crowding from before the said jail door, carried them off with shouts and rejoicing, and immediately left the town. This deponent further saith that he cannot with certainty declare what numbers were in the company which made the said rescue, but that from the best judgment he could form, there were 70 or 80, all armed with guns, and some tomahawks. This deponent further saith, on his solemn oath, that he does not know, nor has any personal knowledge of any one of the persons he saw in the said company, concerned in the said rescue, and that after the said company had left the town, the Rev. Steel came to the said Armstrong and Mr. Lyons and Holmes, and informed them that the said rescuers desired they would come to, and confer with them at the plantation of John Davis, to come to some terms with them. That the said three last mentioned persons immediately mounted their horses and went towards the said Davis's, but informed this deponent that on their return, that the said company had altered their resolution, and had gone on without waiting for them; and further saith not.

JAMES CUNNINGHAM.

Taken and sworn before the Gov- }  
 ernor and council, Feb. 4, 1798. }

Deposition of James Cunningham, of the county of Lancas-



ter, being sworn according to law, taken an oath, administered by the Chief Justice, before the House, February 4, 1768.

That about ten o'clock last Friday morning, as he sat at breakfast, with Col. John Armstrong, in the town of Carlisle, looking through a window opposite to the prison, he saw a number of armed men running towards the back of the jail, of which, acquainting the colonel, they both arose from the table, run into the street, and made their way through the armed men to the jail door, the colonel calling out to the people that they were acting a bad part, or words to that effect, and desiring them, as they could not be all reasoned with, to choose out three or four, or half a dozen of their leaders, and he would convince them that they were acting a part that must subject them and their country to misery; that the Rev. Mr. Steei came out and spoke to the people to the same effect; that the Colonel, Mr. Miller, Mr. Lyon, the Sheriff, the deponent and others, having got to the jail door, forced all the people from it, except four armed men, who stood within the door with their muskets across it; that some of the armed men within pushed the Colonel down the steps, who, having recovered himself, said to them; Gentlemen, I am unarmed, and it is in your power to kill me, but I will die on the spot before you shall rescue the prisoners. Mr. Miller spoke in like manner; that while the magistrates and sheriff were thus attempting in vain to get at the door, to the surprise of every one but the mob, the prisoners were brought out, (Stump handcuffed, the servant not) when the people accompanying them, called out to the mob, "make way, here are the prisoners;" many shouting out, "we have them," and immediately run off with them—that the deponent had no personal knowledge of any of the rescuers, but, to the best of his memory, was informed by the jailer, that one of the persons who had hold of him in the jail, was named James Morrow; that he also heard, but knows not from whom, that there was one among them by the name of Beard; likewise Adams, Parker, Williams or Williamson, and one John Morrow, who was on the outside of the jail armed: that after the mob and prisoners were gone off, Mr. Steel came down to Col. Armstrong's, and informed him he had seen two that he suspected were of the party, who told him they wanted the Colonel, Mr. Lyon, and the Sheriff to go to John Davis's place

at the creek, about two miles off, to converse with them, hoping they might come to terms; that upon this notice, the Colonel, Mr. Lyon and the Sheriff, immediately took their horses and went off: that a little before sunset they returned, when Colonel Armstrong told this deponent they had gone to Davis's, and to some other house farther off, (he does not remember the name) and were there acquainted that the mob being apprehensive a party might pursue them and retake the prisoners, had moved off with them from that place, thinking it was unsafe to stay longer; that Justice Byers having heard of the matter, met them here, and Colonel Armstrong sent a messenger, with a few lines, after the mob, setting forth to them the danger they were in, and the mischievous consequences of such conduct, and advising them to return and surrender the prisoners to justice; that the deponent was told the names of the rioters above mentioned by Colonel Armstrong, Mr. Miller, Mr. Lyon, or the Sheriff, but he is not certain which of them; and that after the rescue, he heard a company of lads say they saw the mob going along with the prisoners, and carrying a Smith with them, (named McGonegal) with a pistol held to his breast; that three men from Carlisle, to wit, Ephraim Blain, Ralph Nailor and Joseph Hunter, told the deponent he had followed the mob to one Ferguson's, near the foot of the North mountain, six or seven miles from Carlisle, and coming up with them, endeavored to convince them they had done wrong, and ought to give up the prisoners to government; that some appeared concerned, as if convicted of misconduct, and thereupon told these men, that if they could have security that the prisoners should not be carried to Philadelphia for trial, they would take care of them, and engage they should be delivered up to justice;— that the said Blain, Nailor and Hunter, however, gave them no encouragement to expect the security they wanted, but acquainted them they would mention it to the magistrates and Sheriff; that after this, deponent heard some talk of the magistrates and sheriff intending to go out to the mob, but they were gone up when he left Carlisle; that the deponent heard on the Wednesday before the rescue, the magistrates met to consult on some matter, he supposes it might be about sending the prisoners to Philadelphia, when a party of armed men appeared in sight of Carlisle, from whom two persons, John Davis and John McClure, came to town, and he was

told, informed the magistrates that this party were coming to rescue the prisoners from jail, understanding the sheriff was to take them to Philadelphia that day: that two young men came also from the said party to town, to speak to the sheriff, having heard the prisoners were cruelly treated, and were to be sent to Philadelphia for trial; that upon talking with the sheriff, and being convinced that the prisoners were not ill used, nor to be carried to Philadelphia to be *tried*, but only for *examination*, they seemed satisfied and returned to their party, who fired their muskets and moved off; that the sheriff told this to the magistrates, and the deponents heard they advised the sheriff to be careful of the jail doors, but he does not know that the magistrates placed a guard or took any other method for strengthening and securing the prison; that on the morning of the rescue, before the mob appeared, two men, as the deponent was informed, went into the jail, the door being open, called for some liquor, and were talking with the jailer, when a party of armed men rushing in, the two that first entered seized the jailer and hurried him to a back apartment, where the debtors are kept, one drew a pistol and put it to his breast, the other a cutlass or hanger, and swore that he was a dead man if he made any noise or resistance; that a part of the mob, in the meantime, got into the dungeon, a girl hired by the jailer having, the deponent knows not whether by threats or persuasion, furnished them with the keys and a candle, or (as he once heard) the door being broken by force; that the deponent was in the dungeon when the prisoners were committed, at which time their legs, he thinks, were ironed and chained to the floor; that before the day of rescue he went down again with parson Bogart, (Bucher) and then the servant lad being sick and his hands much swelled with the tying; when brought to Carlisle, he found all the irons had been taken off the lad, and those also upon the legs of Stump, but that Stump yet continued handcuffed; that the deponent being about going to Lancaster county, where he lived, was desired by the jailer, who had heard that Stump's friends in that county would oppose his going to Philadelphia, to use his influence with them to quiet their minds and discourage them from so rash an attempt; but that he was informed, and believes the principal part of the rescuers were inhabitants of Schearman's valley, about twelve miles from Carlisle.

Here deponent was asked, if he knew the reason why the sheriff did not, agreeable to the Chief Justices writ, immediately bring the prisoners to Philadelphia?

Answer.—That Stump and his servant were brought into Carlisle late on Saturday night, when they were put into jail, and the next day the sheriff endeavored to procure a guard to set out with them on Monday morning for Philadelphia—that the guard were accordingly ready on Monday morning, and the deponent intended at that time to go homewards, was desired by the sheriff to make one of the party, and provided himself with arms for that purpose; that the sheriff being thus prepared, determined to set off, and had the irons taken from the prisoners, and their arms bound; that just at this juncture Mr. Miller and M. Pollock, going to Colonel Armstrong's, mentioned some uneasiness the people were under, on account of Stump's removal to Philadelphia, alleging that it would not be proper to set off with the prisoners that day, the weather being bad, and the Susquehanna supposed to be dangerous, as it had been stopped by ice the week before, and that in case they should proceed to the river and find it impassable, an attempt might be made there to rescue the prisoners, which would probably be attended with dangerous consequences to the sheriff and his guard;—that Col. Armstrong, upon these suggestions, sent for the sheriff from the jail, who, with a number of town's people, met at the Col.'s house, when some were of opinion that it was not advisable to set out that day; others encouraged the attempt; but, in fine, it was concluded best to defer it. Col. Armstrong and the sheriff were for going; Messrs. Miller and Lyon objected to it, for the reasons above mentioned, without assigning any others that the deponent remembers; Mr. Pollock, Mr. Sweeny—a lawyer, and some others, thought it improper, because illegal, to remove the prisoners from the county;—that Mr. Tea, and Mr. Campbell—a lawyer, urged strenuously to bring them down, and further deponeth saith not.

JAMES CUNNINGHAM.

William Allen, Chief Justice. }  
February, 1768. }

Carlisle, Feb. 7th, 1768.

Hon. John Penn:

Please your Honor—Though I am very certain you will

receive full intelligence of the affair of Frederick Stump before this can reach you; yet as my conduct and character are so much concerned, I pray your Honor to receive the following plain statement of the case, as all the vindication I can offer of my conduct. James Galbreath, Esq., brought to Carlisle, and delivered to me the chief justice's warrant on the 3d day of January. Immediately on the receipt thereof, I summoned a guard to attend me next day to go in quest of Stump; but that very evening, Captain Patterson brought him with his servant, and delivered them to me. Next day I summoned a guard to set off in obedience to the chief justice's warrant, having the same morning received a letter from the sheriff of Lancaster, who waited for me at John Harris's. Col. Armstrong sent for me, and told me they had concluded to keep Stump, and not send him down. I alleged to him, I was not obliged to obey any orders of any magistrate in Cumberland county, as I had the chief magistrate's warrant to the contrary. But he insisted I should not take him off, but discharge my guard, which I absolutely refused, whereupon the Col. went to jail and discharged my guard, brought up the prisoner, examined him and by *mittimus*, committed him, and wrote to some other justices to attend in Carlisle on Wednesday. On Wednesday, while said justices were sitting in council, a large party, under arms, came very near Carlisle and sent in messengers to the magistrates and to me, claiming that they should be well used, and not sent to Philadelphia. Being satisfied that they were properly used, and having been told they were committed to our jail, they dispersed. The magistrate wrote a full account to the chief justice, and I made free to acquaint him that I was ready to execute his orders, if he thought proper to call for the prisoners, being persuaded now we should meet with no further trouble from the country; but on the 29th of January another large body of armed men, thought to be mostly the former, joined with a party from Sherman's valley, on a sudden rushed into town, and marched up to the jail, having sent a few without arms, to appear before them, who went into the jail when the company came up, seized the prisoner, making the jailer and his family prisoners; we labored with the armed men to disperse, to offer no violence, not dreaming they had got into prison, when, unexpectedly, they

brought out Stump and made off. Mr. Steel, at my request, followed them to the creek, two miles from town, but labored in vain.

On Sunday I called a posse, and set off early on Monday into Sherman's valley. Several magistrates and most of the principal inhabitants of Carlisle and in the country attended, but we could neither find out where they had concealed Stump, nor by any arguments prevail with them to deliver him to us. Since this, they wrote me unless the Governor, Mr. Allen, (who was then chief justice) another gentleman of note, would oblige themselves that Stump should not be taken out of the county.

Please your Honor, I have given you a plain and true account of the affair, and pray that I may not be considered as designing or acting in disobedience to the chief justice's warrant, as I am persuaded your Honor will plainly see.

I purpose to set off into Sherman's valley again to-morrow, and do what lies in my power to have the prisoners delivered up; though I fear that infatuated people will pay very little regard to my endeavors.

I am your Honor's, &c.

JOHN HOLMES.

Nothing was left undone on the part of government, and the magistrates to re-take the escaped prisoners, and bring them to trial, also punish those who aided in their rescue.—The magistrates of Cumberland issued warrants for apprehending and securing in jail those concerned in the rescue.—They discovered some twenty more.

Carlisle, Feb. 28, 1768.

May it please your Honor—

Your commands per Capt. William Patterson of the 20th inst., came to hand on the 24th. On receipt, a number of the justices met the same evening, at Carlisle, (Mr. Montgomery assisting) to concert measures, how to execute your Honor's injunctions in the most effectual manner. As it appeared to us utterly impossible that these licentious people who rescued Stump, would, or ever had it in their power to return to justice the perpetrators of the late murder on the Indians, and as the best intelligence we can gain, renders it matter of scruple whether he be in our county, we

proceeded to take information on oath, and issue warrants to the proper officers for apprehending and securing in jail these villains, who were concerned in the rescue. We have transmitted a copy of your Honor's injunction to the justices of the upper end of the county, with our advice to exert themselves, as it appeared to us probable that the murderers might take that way to Virginia, where it is thought they will seek refuge.

We cannot sufficiently acquit ourselves in not acquainting your Honor, yet we can assure you the sheriff, justices, and several of the principal people here, have exerted themselves with all their might, to regain Stump and Ironcutter, though we have not had success, we are persuaded all pains will be used by the proper officers to apprehend the rioters, and that the magistrates will be aiding hereunto with all their influence.

With all wise and good men, we abhor the base insult on government, sensible of the direct tendency of such a crime, to the subversion of order, justice and propriety.

We are concerned your Honor's order and the chief justices warrant were not immediately complied with, which we conceived might have been done with safety before these licentious people had time to cabal and contrive their plan; this, we think, might have prevented such disagreeable consequences, nor can we conceive why it was not done. But your Honor no doubt has had reasons laid before you.

We are, with many others, highly pleased with the brave conduct of Capt. William Patterson, (he did honour to our county) and the notice your Honor has taken of merit in the manner of expressing your approbation, we persuade ourselves will influence not only the young man himself, but others to behave worthily.

We gratefully respect your Honor's goodness in repeating your injunctions of the 4th inst., as most of us had not the pleasure of seeing them before. We shall willingly receive from time to time, what commands your Honor may think proper. We are your Honor's most humble servants,

JONATHAN HOGE,  
JAS. GALBREATH,  
ANDW. CALHOUN,  
JNO. BYERS,  
JNO. MCKNIGHT,  
HERMS. ALBICKS.

Copy of a list of names enclosed in the original letter, preserved at Harrisburg.

James Murry, John Murry, Andrew Jones, James Hamilton, Richd. Shenky, Richd. Irwin, — Neilson, Francis Irwin, Joseph Childers, James Rody, Wm. Adams, Thos. Huitt, Jno. Glass, James Ferguson, Joseph McDowel, William Williams, Jno. Clark, Wm. McGary, Jno. Beard, Matthew Gregg, Joseph Goldon, James Eakles, Wm. Willson.

The murdering of the Indians, and the subsequent rescue of Stump and Ironcutter, produced a great excitement, not only at Carlisle, but through the whole country. The magistrates and sheriff, it appears had been censured. But, the general impression appears to have been, judging from documentary evidence, that the officers, sheriff and magistrates, did not favor the prisoners. In support of this impression, the following is submitted :

On the 26th of February, 1768, Governor John Penn wrote to Col. John Armstrong, desiring him to appear before the Board of the Provincial Council.

On the 19th of March, the Governor informed the Board that both John Armstrong and John Holmes, the sheriff of Cumberland, were in town to attend the Council, in order to be examined with respect to their conduct. They appeared — “each related the circumstances respecting the detention of Frederick Stump, in the jail at Carlisle, the reasons for taking that measure, as well as the manner and cause of his rescue, and then laid before the Board sundry depositions in proof of what they respectfully alleged.

“It appearing in their examination, that they disagreed in some particulars, and that Robert Miller and William Lyon, Esqrs., Justices of the Peace, were also concerned in preventing the execution of the Chief Justice’s warrant; the Council were of opinion that they also should be examined with respect to their conduct and knowledge in this matter, before any proper judgment can be given on it.”

The Board advised the Governor to have Miller and Lyon to appear before them. They were accordingly commanded to appear before the Board in the month of May.

On the 6th of May, Col. Armstrong, Miller, and Lyon, Esqrs., appeared before John Penn, William Logan, Benjamin Chew, Richard Penn, and James Tilghman, members of



the Board of Council, and were severally examined with respect to their own conduct in the detention of Frederick Stump in the jail at Carlisle, as well as all that they knew in regard to his rescue from the hands of justice. The Board agreed to take this matter into further consideration and appointed a meeting of the Council to be held the 12th of May in order to come to a final result on the subject.

Depositions, still on file at Harrisburg, had been presented on the 19th of March and on the 6th of May; affording the Council some aid to come, as it is not unreasonable to suppose, to a correct conclusion, as to the guilt or innocence of the persons accused in the detention and rescue of Stump—and it is also not incredible to believe that Gov. Penn, who had evidence before him of the true state of the case, would not shrink to pronounce a true verdict—nor exculpate, or acquit the sheriff, if he was indeed a principal actor in freeing the prisoners from jail, and rescuing them from the justices.

The 12th day of May the Board met, and came to a final result on the subject. What that was, the reader may learn from the following extract from the Provincial Records.

At a Council held at Philadelphia, on Thursday the 12th of May, 1768—present: The Hon. John Penn, Esq., Lieut. Gov. &c., William Logan, James Tilghman, Esqrs.

Mr. Armstrong, Mr. Miller, and Mr. Lyon, appearing at the Board, agreeable to the Governor's appointment, the following admonition, which was read to them, viz :

Col. Armstrong, Mr. Miller and Mr. Lyon—Upon the rescue of Frederick Stump, and John Ironcutter, who had been arrested for the murder of ten Indians, I was informed that you, as magistrates of Cumberland county, had interposed to prevent their being brought to Philadelphia, in obedience to the Chief Justice's warrant, in the hands of the sheriff; and that in particular, Col. Armstrong, had himself, discharged the sheriff's guard, after he (the sheriff) had refused to do it; and committed the prisoners to the county jail, which was in a great measure the occasion of the rescue, as it gave the persons who committed that bold and daring insult upon the laws of the Government, time to consult measures for the execution of it. The matter was of such consequence, and the reputation of the Government so much concerned in it, that I could not pass it by, without making

an enquiry into it, and upon hearing you and the sheriff, and considering the several proofs, which both you and he have laid before me, I find, that on Monday the 25th day of January last, the sheriff was ready to set off with the prisoners from Carlisle, under a guard of eight or ten men, in order to bring them to Philadelphia, as the warrant required—that the people of Carlisle, thinking the rights and privileges of their county would be infringed, by the prisoners being brought to Philadelphia, grew uneasy under these apprehensions, and did apply to you and press you to interpose in the affair, until they could have an opportunity of remonstrating upon the occasion, which was at first warmly opposed by Col. Armstrong; but that at length, partly to quiet the minds of the people, and partly from an apprehension of danger of a rescue, in case the sheriff with the prisoners, should be detained on the banks of the Susquehanna, which was then hourly expected to break up, you were induced to cause the prisoners to be examined, and, upon their examination, they were committed by Col. Armstrong and Mr. Miller to Carlisle jail; in order that the Government, informed by express, which was determined to be sent on that occasion, should give further instructions respecting them.

“Tho’ the transaction has not been proved in the aggravated light in which it was represented to me, yet, it was undoubtedly officious and beside your duty to interpose at all in the affair, as it was unjustifiable in the sheriff to pay any regard to your interposition, and your conduct, upon the occasion, was in itself an obstruction of justice, and is not to be justified; however, it may in some measure be excused by the motives of it. But as I am satisfied from the evidence, that both you and the sheriff were far from having any intention either to favor the prisoners, or to offer the least contempt to the authority of the Chief Justice’s warrant, and that you acted for the best, in a case of perplexity, not expecting, but rather intending to prevent the consequences which followed. I shall take no other notice of the matter, than to admonish you for the future, to be very careful, in confining yourselves within the bounds of your jurisdiction, and not to interfere again in matters which belong to superior authority.”

The following, from the pen of the Rev. Geo. Duffield, in reference to an implication arising from Stump's rescue, we here insert, as follows:—

Carlisle, Feb. 16, 1768.

On the 18th and 19th of January, the first notice arrived here of Frederick Stump, and his men, having murdered a number of Indians within this county, and that William Blyth was gone down to inform the governor. This account came not by any express, but by a private gentleman on business of his own. It was the beginning of our court week. The magistrates in town immediately met, to consult on measures to be taken. Had the sheriff then gone, it would have greatly impeded the public business depending at court: And as all ends might be equally answered by the coroner, with the additional service of holding an inquest on the bodies, it was concluded to send him, and a message accordingly was immediately despatched to him. As he lives some distance from town, and the place where he was to go, lying remote, so that some little preparation was requisite, it was Thursday before he could get off. His directions were, to take a posse with him from beyond the hills, and try to take Stump and his men, hold an inquest on the bodies, and bury the dead. On the 23d, in the afternoon, the Governor's orders came up, very near the same in substance with the above, and directing the sheriff also to go, and the Chief Justice's warrant, ordering the prisoners, when taken, to be sent down to Philadelphia, to be examined and dealt with as the law directs. The sheriff, and some of the magistrates, were preparing to set off, according to the Governor's orders, but about 8 or 9 in the evening, the prisoners were brought in by Capt. Patterson, and a party from Juniata. Next day (being Sabbath) the weather being very disagreeable, a guard to be provided, and some necessary preparations to be made, rendered it impracticable for the sheriff to set off with the prisoners before Monday; nor had any body at this time, the least apprehension of any design to rescue them. The clause in the warrant, ordering them down to Philadelphia, began to be a topic of much conversation in the town. The more general, nay, almost universal sentiment was, that if they went down,

they would undoubtedly be tried there, some not properly distinguishing between examination and trial; but the greater part, apprehensive that an act might be made for that purpose. On Monday morning, when the sheriff was now nigh ready to set off, a number of respectable inhabitants, with some from the country, went to Colonel Armstrong's, and warmly remonstrated against the prisoners being sent down, until the Governor and Chief Justice's pleasure should farther be made known, and whether they insisted upon it, strenuously alleging it was yielding up a most valuable privilege, and setting a precedent that might hereafter be of pernicious consequence. They were then told, as were sundry others, on the same subject, at different times, that the Chief Justice's warrant must be obeyed; that he had an undoubted right to call any persons, in such case, before him, from any part of the Province; that there was a wide difference between examination and trial; that it was uncharitable to suspect any of the people below, while nothing illegal was yet done, of attempting to deprive us of so valuable a privilege; that it was at most but bare suspicion, and ought not to prevent from present duty, but all was overbalanced by the above too tender jealousy of privilege, and apprehensions of a particular law being made. It was also pleaded, it was not usual to have prisoners sent out of their proper county; and would not be insisted on by those in authority, on a representation of matters being given, and the confessions of the prisoners being sent down. The weather, at the same time, was very bad; creeks broke up, and waters high; the Susquehanna apprehended to be dangerous, and most probable impassable; and to have had the prisoners lying by the way, would have been disagreeable, and might have been running some hazard. Upon the whole, therefore, it was thought most advisable that the sheriff should not, as yet, set off with the prisoners, (though no determination was formed that they should not all be sent). As the prisoners were, in consequence of the above result, to remain yet some time longer in this jail, the sheriff and prison-keeper requested a commitment, and were told it was not necessary, but this being farther insisted on, it was given, not before the above remonstrating and reasoning on the case, but after it, on Monday

afternoon, with a necessary clause, "until removed by superior authority." It was also thought expedient, by the magistrates in town, at this critical juncture, to have the assistance of as many of their brethren from the county as could conveniently be had, in an affair so embarrassed, through the above-mentioned generally prevailing mistake; and notices were accordingly sent them on Tuesday and their attendance requested the next day. The hasty apprehension of the prisoners being ordered to Philadelphia for trial, had spread almost beyond credibility, like an electric shock, over all the county, and into adjacent counties and governments; and, unexpectedly to all here, had occasioned a very general alarm. On the Wednesday, when the magistrates were met, an anonymous letter, that had been dropt in a porch and found by the sheriff, was brought to them, containing information, that several parties were formed, and forming, to rescue the prisoners, if attempted to be sent out of the county, and shortly a party of 40 or 50 armed men were discovered on their way to town; but by the influence of several who met them, they were happily prevented, and prevailed on to disperse.

It now began to appear, by various accounts, that were the prisoners taken either by the direct road to Lancaster county, or by the way of York, or had they even been taken sooner, there was the highest probability of a rescue, by parties secretly formed for that purpose, as soon as it was known the prisoners were sent to Philadelphia. The magistrates, therefore, fully convinced of the imminent danger attending the prisoners going, thought the most safe and prudent, that they should not be removed until the Governor and Chief Justice were first informed how matters stood, which was accordingly done. And as there was not the least apprehension of any design against the jail, save what appeared in the above party, and they had gone away perfectly satisfied, no one suspected any further disturbance or danger, while the prisoners were there. But on the Friday following, January 30, a party of about 60 or 70, said to be chiefly beyond the North Mountain, came on the same wicked design. They sent in two of their number, a little before the body, who, going into the room of the jail, called for a dram, and got it. The jailer discovering some arms on them, immediately ran to the

door and shut it, but was met by three more, who bolted in armed, seized him, carried him to a different room, set a guard on him, and threatened him severely, if he should stir. Instantly after these came the whole party, who having entered the town, till then undiscovered, had, with the most violent precipitation, hastened to the jail, placed a guard on the door, and on all within, whom they thought might molest them; they then constrained a girl to get them the keys, lighted a candle, went down to the dungeon, (though without crow-bar, axe, or any such instruments) opened the door and brought out the prisoners. While this was transacting, the sheriff came, Colonel Armstrong, Messrs. Miller and Lyon, magistrates; the Rev. Mr. Steel, and some others of the inhabitants, had attempted to bring these infatuated people to reason, urging a conference, and that they should be satisfied in any reasonable demand. The sheriff and magistrates got in as far as the door, and some of them declared they would die before the prisoners should be taken out, not knowing what was transacting within, for in an instant the prisoners were at the door, and a cry made to clear the way. The sheriff attempted to lay hold of Stump, but was pushed off, and both he and the magistrates were jostled or borne away into the street, and the prisoners carried off. The whole transaction was but a few minutes. At the extremity of the town, going out, they compelled a smith to cut off their hand-cuffs. At the instance of the sheriff and magistrates, who alleged that might, at that juncture, have more influence on this people than they could, the Rev. Messrs. Steel and Bucher, (the only clergy then in town) with some others, went after them, and overtook a few of the hindmost, about a mile out of town (the body, with the prisoners, being gone off.) these said, that they, for their part, would agree to the prisoners being restored, on condition they were assured they should not be sent to Philadelphia. When this message was brought back, the sheriff, Col. Armstrong and Lyon, went after them, but came up with none, they having all proceeded as fast as they could on their way over the hill. On Sabbath it was agreed to raise the posse, and cross the hill, to attempt regaining the prisoners—this was accordingly done. In the temper these people were in, violent measures would

have instantly occasioned the shedding of blood; the milder steps of reasoning and opening consequences were therefore pursued; and assurances given them, that the trial of the prisoners would undoubtedly be in their proper county. This was the grand point; and I doubt not the prisoners would have been returned the next day, had not a mischievous report been carried to them just after the sheriff and his posse came away, that a party of soldiers were ready to take the prisoners to Philadelphia, as soon as delivered.—When the Governor's letter came up, in answer to one informing him of the rescue, Col. Armstrong, and some others with him, went over again, and had a number of them together. They all declared their willingness to return the prisoners, but desired opportunity to consult others of their number, and had unluckily permitted Stump to go to see his family, on his promise of returning in a few days, though some alleged he was still in custody somewhere among them. Those present promised to use their best endeavors to have both the prisoners returned.

This is a plain statement of that unhappy affair. Some, I hear, reflect severely on the civil officers concerned in it, and on the keeper of the prison; but I am fully convinced, on a candid examination, it will be found they acted, every man, with the greatest uprightness of heart, that part which appeared at that time most conducive to the public good, tending to the preservation of good order, and support of government, and what, perhaps, even those who may blame with the greatest severity, could have thought most prudent, had they been in the situation."

Carlisle, March 15, 1768.

Messrs. Hall and Sellers:

As several injurious aspersions have, in the affair of Frederick Stump, been cast on my people and me, and so assiduously propagated and made public, as that there now remains no other method of overtaking and wiping away the reproach, but by a public defence. I hope, therefore, a regard to injured innocence, will procure the following a place in your next paper, which will much oblige many, as well as gentlemen,

Your humble servant,

GEO. DUFFIELD.

## TO THE PUBLIC.

It gives me peculiar concern to find myself obliged to the disagreeable task of vindicating my conduct in this manner, in a matter where I thought myself secure from the attacks of malice itself; but the gross misrepresentations of facts, which I have good reason to believe, have been made by some invidious pen or pens, from this town, and industriously spread, lay me under the unhappy necessity of either sacrificing my character to those assassins, or justify myself to the public by a true state of facts; which latter, every man having regard to either character or usefulness, would choose. This, therefore, I hope, will sufficiently plead my excuse. I am then openly reproached, as having advised and prevailed on Col. Armstrong to oppose the chief justice's warrant, ordering Stump and Ironcutter down to Philadelphia, and having also influenced in exciting the people that rescued the prisoners, to that riotous undertaking. As to the first of these, it is sufficient to observe: The prisoners were brought in on Saturday evening; on Monday forenoon, when they were nigh ready to be sent off, a number of reputable inhabitants of the town, with some from the country, met and remonstrated against it, as has been represented in the Gazette, of the 3rd inst., and that afternoon the temporary commitment of the prisoners, until removed by superior orders, was wrote. From early on Sabbath morning, until the whole was over on Monday I was out of town, having been in course at my congregation in the country; nor saw Colonel Armstrong, nor heard from him, nor sent to him, from before the prisoners came in, until the Monday evening, after 7 o'clock, he came to my house, and greatly complained of the opposition which had that day been made to sending off the prisoners; and expressed, in the strongest terms, his sentiment, that the chief justice's warrant must be obeyed, and his earnest desire of having the prisoners taken down, according to the order therein contained, and went away fully of the same mind; only proposing to have the assistance of some of the magistrates from the country, in a matter where the uneasiness of the people was so general and great, which step had been proposed and advised to by some of the magistrates in town before he came to my house; nor had I any thing farther with the colonel on this head, at any other



time. From this true state of the fact, which I am able to prove, if requisite, it is evident, 1st. That I had no intercourse of any kind with Col. Armstrong, from before the prisoners came in, until the evening after they had been, in consequence of the unreasonable weather, and remonstrance of the people, prevented from being taken off, and committed as above. 2dly. That the expedient of having other magistrates, was not by any advice of mine, but proposed before I so much as saw the Col. 3dly. That Col. Armstrong was equally firm in the sentiment of obedience being due to the chief justice's warrant at his going from my house, as he was at coming to it, and equally desirous of having it obeyed, and was the same afterwards, as I am also able to prove. And 4thly. As a natural consequence from the whole, that the author and spreader of the report, that Col. Armstrong was informed by me to disobey, or oppose the chief justice's warrant, were guilty of raising and spreading a false report. As to my having used any influence to excite those who rescued the prisoners, in that iniquitous step, I shall just observe: That week the prisoners were in jail, I was providentially prevented from visiting my charge; (the service I was then engaged in) this now appears a favorable circumstance, for had I been employed in executing that part of my office, the pen of detraction would, most probably, have construed it into sowing sedition from house to house: but from the time I returned home on Monday afternoon, I was no where out of my house, except at two or three neighbors in town, and saw scarce any body but my own family until Wednesday morning, when I set off, by sun up, in company with several gentlemen, for Yorktown, and did not return till Saturday afternoon, (the day after the rescue) and can, if requisite, vindicate my character, stabbed by defamatory influence. On my way home, I was alarmed with the news of the rescue. On the next day (being Sabbath) I publicly declared from the pulpit, my detestation of the fact. Early on Monday I crossed the North mountain, in company with William Lyon, Esqr., before the posse were yet gathered, and joined my best endeavors, in attempting to recover those infatuated people to reason; and openly, in the presence of a large number assembled together, condemned their distracted conduct, and urged the return of the prisoners. The next Sabbath I preached on subjection to government, and that

week went over again, in company with Col. Armstrong and some other gentlemen, who went to make those people assurances from the Governor, of the prisoners being tried in their county. These things I say not in boasting, but in self-vindication, and whether this was consistent with having excited to the fact, let the impartial world judge. I must have had a face of impudence, almost beyond Beelzebub himself, to have encouraged first, and then acted thus, and blamed and censured, even to raising resentment of some against me, for my being so much engaged.

But what innocence can be secure from the impeachment of determined obloquy and reproach? But to attack myself alone, and to attempt a single character, did not suffice—Hamman's malice cannot rest in aiming at Mordecai's men only; the whole nation is marked out for vengeance. The same spirit seems to have actuated these modern Hamans, in attempting to roll over the blame of rescuing the prisoners, entirely on my people, and assert that the rescuers were all of them, or that the whole was done by the "new side," as they are termed: this charge must have proceeded from the greatest malevolence and rancor, beyond expression; partly in religion not having any hand, more or less, in the matter; and to attempt turning it into the channel, (though I know it was early done in this place, and is perfectly agreeable to the general course some have been steering for several years past) is, I am bold to say, infamous and base to the last degree, calculated only to heighten the fire of party, embroil society, both civil and religious, weaken the country, by dividing it against itself, subserve in every respect, the Prince of Darkness, without being able of answering any one single valuable purpose. Suppose they had all been of my people that perpetrated the rescue, would it have been friendly, or acting the part of christian brotherhood, to have been so eager to expose the whole body? Would it not have been imitating Eden, as recorded by Obediah? Might it not, in such case, have been sufficient to name out the guilty persons, without attempting to brand the whole society with infamy, unless they had already become infamous for such conduct? Or could any other reason be alleged for pointing out the particular society, unless to attempt rendering both me odious in the eyes of all good men, even on that suspicion of their having all belonged to me?—which yet is far from

being the case. A great part of the rescuers came from beyond the North mountain; and though the very idea of party in the affair, and esteem the attempting to fix it on, or roll it off, any one sect or party, an evidence of a wicked temper, as some of all sorts concerned, as they happened to live in the neighborhood, or part of the country where the design was formed, and were made acquainted with it, both *old side* and *new*, Seceders, Covenanters, Church of England, and even Papists, as some of the persons concerned have declared. Yet, this I will assert, and can maintain, that as far as I have yet been able to learn the names of those found out to have been engaged, there are not more of what was formerly called the new side, than there are of what was called the old; this I do not say to blame or free any one particular sect or party, but merely to show it was no party matter.

I have now stated this matter in a fair point of light, which I am able to maintain, and leave it to every impartial mind, what sentiment to form of the author or authors, and spreaders of such invidious misrepresentations. Every good man, I am sure, must hold them in detestation, as pests in society, civil or religious, base incendiaries, and a nuisance in a commonwealth. And yet, odious as the character is, and however detestable the conduct, there are some of so perverse a disposition, so uninfluenced by religion, and destitute of honesty, as to lurk privily for the innocent without cause, who sleep not except they have done mischief, and their sleep is taken away, unless they have attempted to cause some to fall. If any see proper to contradict the state of facts here given, I desire they may do it, not in the undermining way of private whispering and suggestion, the favorite plan of base detractors, whose safety lies in concealment, and to whom day is as the shadow of death, but openly in the public prints, signed with their name. Nor shall I esteem myself bound to take any notice of any thing which the author will not dare to avow. And if none appear, I hope the public will be so candid as to take their silence on this head, as a full, though tacit confession, of their being convinced, that the representations they have made, or propagated, are false and groundless.

GEORGE DUFFIELD.

## LEWISBURG,

(Derrstown,) situated at the mouth of Buffalo valley, eight miles above Northumberland, is a thriving town. It was laid out by Ludwig Derr, an old German, who owned the land, and had for many years an Indian trading house here. At first it increased slowly; in 1806 it contained about 65 or 70 houses. It contains now upwards of 200 houses, and a population of about 1300. In 1840 it contained 13 stores, 1 furnace, 1 grist mill, 1 saw mill, 1 foundry, 2 tanneries, 1 distillery, 2 printing offices, an academy, 4 schools, several commodious store-houses, and a number of churches—a Lutheran, Methodist, Presbyterian, Christian.

It is the depot and customary market place for the products of Penn's, Brush and Buffalo valleys. There is a substantial and beautiful bridge across the river and leads directly from the end of Main street to the Northumberland shore; it was completed in 1818, at a cost of \$60,000. A dam, opposite the town, built in 1833, forms a basin, which, with a Cross Cut, enables the trade to reach the West Branch Canal, which is about half a mile from Derrstown. A turnpike road commences at the Lewisburg bridge, and leading through Mifflinsburg (Youngmanstown) and Hartleyton, intersects the Bellefonte and Lewistown turnpike at Potter's Fort in Penn's valley.

When Captain John Brady left Shippensburg, he located himself at the Standing Stone creek and the Juniata river, where the present town of Huntingdon, in Huntingdon county stands, in part on the site of the Standing Stone. From thence he removed to the West Branch of the Susquehanna, opposite the spot of Lewisburg, or Derrstown, in Union co., stands. If I mistake not, the tract settled on by him, now belongs to George Kremer, Esq. Derr had a small mill on the run that empties into the river below the town, and a trading house, from whence the Indians were supplied with powder, lead, tobacco and rum. In the commencement of the strife between the colonies and the mother country, Brady discovered that the Indians were likely to be tampered with by the British. The Seneca and Muncy tribes were in considerable force, and Pine and Lycoming creeks were navigable almost to the State line for canoes. Fort Augusta

had been built upon the east side of the North Branch, immediately where it connects with the West Branch, about a mile above the present town of Sunbury. It was garrisoned by "a fearless few," and commanded by Captain, afterwards Major Hunter, a meritorious officer. He had under his command about 50 men. In the season for tillage, some attention was paid to farming, but the women and children mostly resided in the fort, or were taken there on the slightest alarm.

It was known that the Wyoming flats were full of Indians of the Delaware and Shamokin tribes.—The latter since extinct, was then a feeble people, and under the protection of the Delawares. In this state of affairs Capt. John Brady suggested to his neighbors and comrades, under arms at Fort Augusta, the propriety of making a treaty with the Seneca and Muncy tribes; knowing them to be at variance with the Delawares. This course was approved of, and petitions sent on to proper authorities, praying the appointment of commissioners for the purpose of holding a treaty: commissioners were appointed, and Fort Augusta was designated as a place of conference; and notice of that, and of the time fixed for the arrival of the commissioners, was directed to be given to the two tribes. Captain John Brady and two others were selected by the people in the fort to confer with the Senecas and Muncies, and communicate to them the proposal.

The Indians met the ambassadors of the settlers, to wit: Capt. John Brady and his companions. The chiefs listened with apparent pleasure to the proposal for a treaty, and after smoking the pipe of peace, and promising to attend at Fort Augusta on the appointed day, led our men out of their camp, and shaking hands with them cordially, parted in seeming friendship.

Brady feared to trust the friendship so warmly expressed, and took a different route in returning with his company, from that they had gone, and arrived safe at home.

On the day appointed for holding the treaty, the Indians appeared with their wives and their children. There were about one hundred men, all warriors, and dressed in war costume. Care had been taken that the little Fort should look as fierce as possible, and every man was on the alert.

In former treaties, the Indians had received large presents, and were expecting them here; but finding the fort too poor

to give any thing of value, (and an Indian never trusts) all efforts to form a treaty with them proved abortive. They left the fort, however, apparently in good humor, and well satisfied with their treatment, and taking to their canoes, proceeded homeward. The remainder of the day was chiefly spent by officers and people of the fort in devising means of protection against anticipated attacks of the Indians. Late in the day, Brady thought of Derr's trading house, and foreboding evil from that point, mounted a small mare he had at the fort, and crossing the North Branch he rode with all possible speed. On his way home he saw the canoes of the Indians on the bank of the river near Derr's. When near enough to observe the paddles, to work canoes over to this side of the river, and that when they landed they made for thickets of sumach, which grew in great abundance on this land to the height of a man's head, and very thick upon the ground. He was not slow in conjecturing the cause. He rode on to where the squaws were landing, and saw that they were conveying rifles, tomahawks, and knives, into the sumach thickets, and hiding them. He immediately jumped into a canoe and crossed to Derr's trading house, where he found the Indians brutally drunk. He saw a barrel of rum standing on end before Derr's door, with the head out. He instantly overset it, and spilled the rum, saying to Derr, "My God, Frederick, what have you done?" Derr replied, "Dey dells me you gif um no dreet town on de ford, so I dinks as I gif um one here, als he go home in bease."

One of the Indians, who saw the rum spilled, but was unable to prevent it, told Brady he would one day rue the spilling of that barrel. Being well acquainted with the Indian character, he knew death was the penalty of his offence, and was constantly on his guard for several years.

Next day the Indians started off. They did not soon attack the settlements, but carried arms for their allies, the English, in other parts. Meanwhile, emigration to the West Branch continued; the settlement extended, and Freeland's Fort was built near the mouth of Warrior run, about eight miles above Derr's trading-house."

### MIFFLINSBURG,

(Youngmanstown,) on the south side of Buffalo creek, in Buffalo valley, five miles northwest of New Berlin, and eight miles from Lewisburg, contains nearly one hundred dwellings, two churches, Lutheran and Methodist, an academy, incorporated at the time the town was erected into a borough, April 14, 1827. In 1840 it contained 6 stores, 2 tanneries, 2 breweries, 2 potteries, 3 schools, 180 scholars, and 704 inhabitants.

---

### MIDDLEBURG,

(Swinefordstown,) stands on the left bank of Middle creek, six miles southwest of New Berlin. It contains between 50 and 60 dwellings, several stores and taverns, and a Lutheran church. It is quite a pleasantly located village.

---

### HARTLEYTON,

A post town, on the road to Potter's Fort from Mifflinburg, and six miles southwest of the latter, contains between 30 and 40 dwellings, several stores and taverns, and also a Lutheran church.

---

### FREEBURG,

(Stroupstown,) a post town on Middle creek, eight miles southeast of New Berlin, contains about forty dwellings, several stores and taverns. It is situated in "Klopperdahl."

---

### SELIN'S GROVE.

Is on the Susquehanna, near the mouth of Penn's creek, which, uniting with Middle creek, enters the Susquehanna by two outlets, and thus, with the river, encloses the "Isle of Q."

Selin's Grove was founded by Anthony Seling, a brother-

in-law of the late Simon Snyder, Governor of Pennsylvania, whose memory will long be cherished by the citizens of his native State.

Selin's Grove contains about one hundred dwellings, some five or six stores, several taverns, and one church. The great public road along the Susquehanna, runs through the town; it is the great thoroughfare, not only between the southern and northern counties, but between the southern and northern states of Canada. The Northumberland and Harrisburg stages pass through here daily.

---

### CHARLESTOWN,

A small village, connected with Selin's Grove, has lately sprung up on the Isle of Q., on the canal, the passage of which, along this island, has closed the upper thoroughfare, and forced both streams to empty their waters under the aqueduc', at the lower end of the peninsula, for such it is now.

During the French and Indian war, shortly after Braddock's defeat, the Indians made hostile incursions and butchered a number of persons here.

---

### BEAVERTOWN,

In Moser's valley, 10 miles southwest of New Berlin, contains 15 or 20 dwellings, a store and tavern.

---

### ADAMSBURG,

At the foot of Black Oak Ridge, 12 miles southwest of New Berlin, contains about 25 dwellings, a store and tavern, and a church.

---

### CENTREVILLE,

At the foot of Jack's mountain, on the right bank of Penn's creek, about 4 miles southwest of New Berlin, contains about 20 dwellings, several stores, a tavern, and Lutheran church.



## NEW COLUMBUS,

On the West Branch of the Susquehanna river, nearly opposite Milton, at the mouth of White Deer Valley, contains about 30 dwellings, several stores and a tavern. It is 12 miles from New Berlin.

---

## SWIFTSTOWN,

A small village in Middle creek valley.

---

## EDUCATION AND RELIGION.

Education is a mere secondary matter with the great mass of the inhabitants, especially the agricultural portion of them. The cultivation of the soil is deemed, with many, of more importance than the improvement of the mind. The inhabitants of Beayer, Chapman, Middle creek, Perry and Union townships, have not as yet seen proper to adopt the common school system. Out of 17 districts, only 11 reported 45 schools in operation, and 5 more wanting in those 11 districts; the schools were open 5 months, employing 44 male, and 7 female teachers; the former receiving \$20,17 cts. per month, the latter \$9,83: number of scholars taught, 1,601 males, and 1,766 females; of which number 113 were learning German. District tax raised \$2,368 71; state appropriation \$3,272 00. Cost of instruction \$3,567 74; fuel and contingencies \$358,75; paid out in 1844 for school houses, \$47,00.

The prevailing religious denominations are Presbyterians, Lutherans, German Reformed, Methodists, Evangelical Association, and some Dunkards and Christians.

## CHAPTER XII.

### COLUMBIA COUNTY.

Columbia county erected—Streams and geological features—Statistics of 1840—Public improvements—Towns: Danville, Catawissa, Bloomsburg, Berwick, Mifflinsburg, Washingtonville, Freicsttown, Jerseytown, Williamsburg, Orangeville, White Hall, Esputown, Moorstown, &c.—Education, &c.—Narrative of Van Camp.

Columbia county was formerly a part of Northumberland, and was taken from it by an act passed March 22, 1813. Its boundaries are thus described :

Beginning at the nine mile tree, on the bank of the north-east branch of the Susquehanna, and from thence by the line of Point township, to the line of Chilisquaque township; thence by the line of Chilisquaque and Point townships, to the West Branch of the river Susquehanna; thence up the same to the line of Lycoming county; thence by the line of Lycoming county to the line of Luzerne county; thence by the same to the line of Schuylkill county; thence along the same to the southwest corner of Catawissa township; thence by the line of Catawissa and Shamokin townships, to the river Susquehanna; and thence down said river to the place of beginning, shall be, and the same is hereby, according to the present lines, declared to be erected into a county.

By an act of January 22d, 1816, part of the townships of Chilisquaque and Turbit, in Northumberland county, were annexed to Columbia, and by an act of March 3d, 1818, part of Columbia county was annexed to Schuylkill county; and is now bounded on the north by Lycoming, on the southeast by Schuylkill county, and on the south and west by Northumberland. Length 25 miles, breadth 23; area 574 square miles; area in acres, 367,360.

Population in 1820, 17,621; in 1830, 20,059; in 1840, 24,267.

The population of the several townships, in 1840, were as follows:—

Greenwood 1,217, Madison 1,700, Hemlock 956, Bloom 1,774, Liberty 1,328, Sugarloaf 934, Mount Pleasant 609, Mifflin 2,150, Limestone 646, Derry 1,754, Catawissa 2,064, Mahoning 1,927, Fishing creek 904, Roaring creek 1,855, Bear creek 1,905, Orange 833, Montour 809, Valley 633, Jackson 625.

[See Table on the following page.

SYNOPSIS OF THE POPULATION OF EACH TOWNSHIP IN COLUMBIA COUNTY IN 1840

TOWNSHIPS.	MALES.									FEMALES.													
	under 5 years old.	5 and under 10 years old.	10 and under 15 years.	15 and under 20 years.	20 and under 30 years.	30 and under 40	40 and under 50	50 and under 60	60 and under 70	70 and under 80	80 and under 90	under 5 years old.	5 and under 10 years old.	10 and under 15 years old.	15 and under 20	20 and under 30 years old.	30 and under 40 years old.	40 and under 50	50 and under 60	60 and under 70	70 and under 80	80 and under 90	Colored pop'n.
Mifflin	218	180	137	101	183	133	79	46	33	9	1	167	158	128	126	168	109	68	59	29	17	0	0
Catawissa	190	151	137	124	178	114	72	41	27	13	5	184	124	111	127	182	113	80	37	31	14	3	10
Roaring creek	190	129	119	89	137	99	71	43	26	7	5	205	127	134	99	144	96	61	37	24	9	1	2
Bear creek	166	135	123	133	170	85	67	49	13	13	4	167	140	124	116	163	78	68	45	21	11	2	10
Bloom	162	128	112	106	205	70	59	39	16	9	1	150	99	106	115	190	76	66	36	18	8	3	0
Mount Pleasant	58	45	40	32	50	21	17	11	13	1	1	66	49	38	38	46	27	27	10	9	2	2	6
Orange	79	67	36	41	90	43	19	24	9	4	3	85	58	39	54	83	46	20	17	9	5	2	0
Hemlock	93	73	72	55	76	43	42	19	10	2	3	86	66	49	68	79	43	39	13	13	7	1	5
Montour	71	61	51	53	82	46	19	20	6	10	3	66	50	48	48	67	44	21	18	9	6	2	7
Mahoning	147	100	76	158	372	100	50	36	21	1	3	155	110	86	124	185	76	44	37	21	5	3	16
Derry	166	127	119	93	139	86	53	37	25	14	1	154	143	103	108	153	84	60	44	25	11	5	5
Madison	152	142	138	96	105	77	68	35	18	6	5	156	141	102	89	144	91	60	37	22	7	5	3
Valley	45	46	51	37	75	32	21	14	11	3	1	53	45	36	33	54	28	18	18	6	1	3	2
Liberty	110	110	102	76	89	68	39	27	18	11	5	130	100	78	68	124	69	43	32	19	6	1	0
Limestone	54	46	47	31	55	35	17	9	6	3	1	64	51	45	41	55	42	19	11	10	0	0	0
Jackson	30	27	17	9	19	13	11	4	0	1	0	39	26	11	10	18	16	7	4	4	1	1	0
Greenwood	138	97	63	60	100	56	44	25	11	6	4	101	84	81	86	94	66	44	29	13	4	4	7
Fishing creek	94	72	66	49	69	40	32	20	7	2	0	100	75	56	54	71	38	30	16	8	5	0	0
Sugarloaf	79	68	66	65	80	36	40	18	10	4	1	99	79	63	57	67	47	27	22	4	2	3	0
Total population	2242	1804	1572	1408	2274	1201	820	517	280	119	47	2227	1725	1438	1461	2087	1189	802	518	292	121	41	70

This county is spread over the Apalachian range or system; the surface is uneven, being diversified by mountains, hills and valleys. Though the mountain ranges of this county are not very high, yet they are very much broken. Between these are some broad, fertile valleys, of different kinds of soil. Along the Susquehanna are some level tracts, and a very rich soil, and in the western parts of the county, the limestone, when well cultivated, is very productive. The hilly and broken portions are found in the southern part of the county. The soil here is not so productive as in the western parts of the county.

The principal mountains are Little, Nescopeck or Catawissa, in the southeast part of the county: in the northeast is Knob mountain, extended westward from Luzerne; and on the north border is the high range prolonged eastward from the Allegheny, which is here called the North mountain.

The principal streams in the county are the North Branch of Susquehanna river, Catawissa, Roaring, Fishing, Chilisquaque, Mahoning, and others, and some smaller tributaries. Little Fishing, Hemlock, Briar, Green, Huntingdon creeks, Limestone run, &c.

The North Branch of the Susquehanna flows through the central part of this county, entering at Berwick and leaving at Danville. Fishing creek rises by numerous branches along the side of the North mountain, and has a nearly south course to the river, near Bloomsburg. Catawissa rises in Schuylkill county, flows northwestward, and empties at Catawissa, into the North Branch of the Susquehanna. Roaring creek rises near the southern extremity of this county, and forms part of the southwestern boundary. Fishing creek has its source in Lycoming county, whence it receives many tributaries, and forcing its way through the Bald mountain into Sugarloaf township, it flows south into the Susquehanna river, about three miles above Catawissa, its volume having been much increased by the waters of Huntingdon creek, from Luzerne county and by Little Fishing creek, and several other smaller streams.

The geology of this county is interesting, but somewhat complex, for, says Trego, "so many rock formations are brought to the surface in this county, by numerous anticlinal and synclinal axes or lines of elevation and depression,

and so often are some of these formations repeated by the consequent changes of dip, that a minute description of their various ranges, foldings and doublings, would occupy several pages. A more general notice of some of the more prominent features in the geology of the county is all that our limits will permit.

In the elevated range, called Montour's ridge, which extends from the West Branch above Northumberland, eastward by Danville, to a point northeast of Bloomsburg, an axis of elevation passes nearly along the middle of the ridge, is composed of hard gray and reddish sandstones, which are covered along both sides, and sometimes nearly or quite to the top of the ridge, by the slates and shales of overlying series, the lower part of which consists of yellowish or greenish slates, containing thin strata of limestone, in which are impressions of shells and other fossil, and near these a very valuable layer of brownish red iron ore, from six inches to two feet in thickness, also containing fossil impressions. This ore is found on both sides of the ridge, as far east as the neighborhood of Bloomsburg, where the strata converge and unite over its top as it sinks away on the east, and finally disappears under the overlying red shale in the vicinity of Espytown. In the slates above the iron ore are some thin layers of dark colored limestone, succeeded by a thick bed of red shale, which forms the upper portion of the series. Overlying this red shale is a limestone formation, which encircles the ridge on the outside of the red shale, and which may be seen not far from the river above Northumberland, and along the railroad from Danville to Bloomsburg, extending also from this to within two or three miles of Berwick, where it sinks away beneath the overlying slate. From this point the northern division of the limestone extends along the outer border of the red shale north of the ridge, passing a little south of Moorsburg, to the West Branch, near the mouth of Chilisquaque creek. The next formation in order, the fossiliferous sandstone, appears to be wanting in this part of the State; for immediately next to the limestone last mentioned we find the olive slate, which, with red shales and sandstones next above spread over a wide region south of Montour's ridge, in the valleys of Shamokin and Roaring creeks, as far as the Little mountain. The same formations also occupy most of the northern part of the county, extend-

ing to the southern side of the North mountain. In the neighborhood of Washington, in the west of the county, the limestone appears, encircling the red shale which extends eastward from the vicinity of Milton.

The Knob mountain, which terminates at Fishing creek, near Orangeville, is formed by the union of two ridges which in Luzerne county pass on either side of the southwestern point of Wyoming coal basin, and extend into Columbia county, in a long narrow ridge, which is capped with a hard coarse sandstone. The same rock appears in Nescopeck or Catawissa mountain, and in Little mountain. South of Catawissa mountain, the little valleys on Catawissa creek are of red shale, which underlies the conglomerate of McCauley's and Buck mountain, supporting the anthracite beds.

Although much attention has latterly been paid to the manufacture of iron, agriculture forms the principal occupation of the inhabitants, and they have annually a large amount of surplus productions, consisting of flour of different kinds, pork, &c., &c., to send to Philadelphia and Baltimore.

According to the census of 1840, there were in this county, two furnaces (since increased by four or five) which produced 1,300 tons of cast iron, consuming 2,000 tons of fuel, employing 80 hands, and a capital of \$80,000. Mules and horses 5,905, neat cattle 13,525, sheep 22,184, swine 19,474, poultry of all kinds estimated at \$3,394, wheat 214,426 bushels, 223,373 of oats, rye 153,246, buckwheat 50,584, corn 208,400, pounds of wool 31,453, potatoes 163,480 bushels, 14,878 tons of hay, 8 tons of flax. Value of products of the dairy \$25,705; of the orchard \$6,800; 100 gallons of wine made; value of home made or family goods \$18,710; 55 retail dry goods stores, with a capital of \$335,000. Value of machinery manufactured \$57,895, employed 71 hands. Value of bricks and lime manufactured \$23,600, employed 30 hands, and a capital of \$37,210. There were seven fulling mills in the county and three woollen factories, manufactured goods to the value of \$3,600, employed 32 persons; capital \$4,800. Value of hats and caps manufactured \$13,500, employed 16 persons, capital invested \$2,755. Twenty-three tanneries tanned 4,427 sides of sole leather, 5,299 of upper, employed 47 hands, capital invested \$35,650. All other manufactories of leather, sad-

dleries, &c. 63, value of manufactured articles \$27,685, capital invested \$10,549. Twelve distilleries produced 121,000 gallons, one brewery produced 14,336 gallons, 25 hands employed in manufacturing distilled and fermented liquors, and employed a capital of \$43,100. Two potteries manufactured articles to the value of \$1,900, employed 5 hands, capital \$750. One paper manufactory made paper to the value of \$4,000, employed 12 men, capital \$6,000. Four printing offices employed 14 hands, capital \$3,100. Carriages and wagons manufactured \$13,650, 50 men employed, capital \$8,425. Eight flouring mills manufactured 6,710 barrels, 40 grist mills, 74 saw mills. Total capital invested in manufactures \$266,487. Aggregate amount of all kinds of property taxable in 1844, was \$4,260,914 00.

---

### PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

The North Branch Division of the Pennsylvania Canal passes through this county, for the distance of about twenty-five miles, extending from below Danville to Berwick, where it passes into Luzerne county.

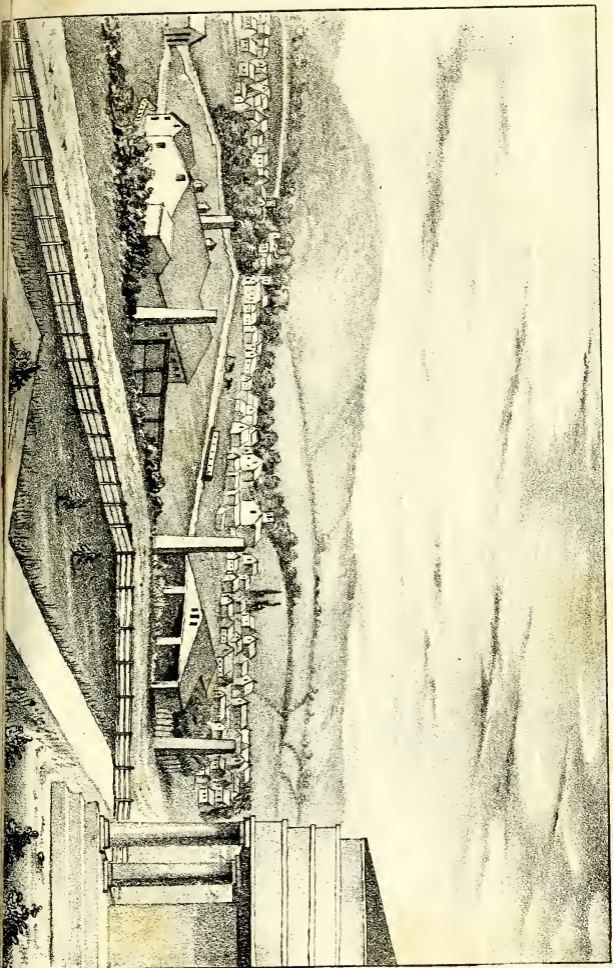
There is also a turnpike road extending from Danville to Pottsville. The unfinished (1844) Little Schuylkill and Catawissa railroad is partly in this county, passing down Catawissa valley. There are five bridges across the river at Berwick, Catawissa and Danville. The common public roads are generally in a tolerable condition.

---

### DANVILLE,

Situated on the North Branch of the Susquehanna river, is sixty-five miles from Harrisburg, and 11 miles above the junction of the North and West Branch, though of comparatively recent origin, is destined before many days to become one of the most important and flourishing inland towns in Pennsylvania. Upwards of two hundred dwelling houses were erected here during 1845, besides one furnace, one foundry, two rolling mills; one of the latter alone cost one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. In 1845, there were







no less than twelve or thirteen establishments for the manufacture of iron, in operation, within the limits of the town. The rolling mill, owned by the New York company, was built for the purpose of manufacturing railroad iron with anthracite coal. T railing of a superior quality are manufactured here—upwards of eight hundred tons of which were manufactured in one month. The New York company also own four furnaces besides the extensive rolling mill, and are superintended by Major Brevoort.

The following, from the Sunbury American, describes the manner in which the T rail is made here :

“In order to make the T rail, the iron is first rolled through one sett of rollers into heavy flat bars, about three inches in width and three-fourths of an inch in thickness. These bars are then cut into pieces, something less than three feet in length. A number of the pieces, probably 15 or 30, are then placed together, making a square bundle or faggot, weighing nearly 400 pounds. This faggot is then placed into one of the furnaces and brought to a white heat, when it is drawn out on a small iron hand cart and conveyed to the rollers.—The great weight and intense heat of such a heavy mass, requires considerable skill as well as strength, in passing it through the rollers. The bar as it passes through is caught and supported by iron levers, fastened to chains, that are suspended on pulleys from above. The bar first through the square grooves of the rollers three or four times, before it is run through the different grooves that gradually bring it to the form of the T rail, as seen upon our railroads. Through the last grooves it passes five or six times before it is completed. It is then placed on a small railway carriage, on a track 18 feet wide, and hauled up about 20 feet, when the rail comes in contact with two circular saws, one of which is placed on each side of the railway. These saws revolve with great rapidity, and the moment the rail, still red hot, reaches them, the red, sparkling iron saw dust is scattered in every direction. The rails are then cut off square at each end, exactly 18 feet long, apparently as easily as if they were made of tough hickory wood. The rail is then dragged to the pile and left to cool, perfectly finished. The rails we saw made were intended for the Harrisburg and Lancaster road, and weighed fifty-one pounds to

the yard, or something more than three hundred pounds each. These are said to be the first rails ever made with anthracite iron, in this or any other country, and are, we believe, superior to any that have ever been imported."

Ever since the canal has been completed this town has risen in importance. Many of the houses are neat and commodious. The public buildings—court house, prison, and other county buildings; an academy, incorporated March 23d, 1818, and several churches, viz: Presbyterian, Episcopal, Methodist, Baptist, are all fine buildings. There is a very substantial bridge across the Susquehanna at this place. The population in 1840 was about 1000; at present it may exceed 1250. Its increase having been very rapid for the last three or four years. The site of the place is commanding, being an elevated bank of the river; immediately behind it is Montour ridge, abounding with iron ore; it is said to contain one of the most valuable mines in the State. The State Geologist, in speaking of the iron ore here, says, "The daily growing experience derived from the mining operations now (1838) on foot, will tend to multiply the data for making a safe estimate of the exact extent to which the buried treasures of Montour's ridge can be pursued. Enough is already known respecting the excellent quality of the ore, the large quantity still readily accessible, and the cheapness of the present mode of mining it, to establish a just confidence in the value of this formation as one of the choicest ore tracts in the State."

"The land where Danville now stands was originally taken up, or purchased by Mr. Francis and Mr. Peters, of Philadelphia. During the Revolutionary war, but subsequent to the hottest period of the contest, Capt. Montgomery, of Philadelphia—the father—and Col., afterward Gen. Wm. Montgomery—the uncle—of Hon. Judge Montgomery, now living, resolved to come out and settle on the Susquehanna, then a wild and dangerous frontier, still occasionally disturbed by Indians. They purchased their farms at the mouth of Mahoning from one John Simpson. They had but just entered upon the hardships of frontier life, when the storm of savage warfare descended upon Wyoming. The Montgomerys, just retired from the campaigns of the revolution, were no strangers to the alarms of Indian warfare; but Mrs. Montgomery had been reared amid the security and

luxury of Philadelphia, and became so terrified in anticipation of being murdered by savages, that her husband was prevailed upon to remove with her, and her little son, now the Judge, to Northumberland, where the settlements were protected by a fort. Previously however, to their removal, they were often annoyed by the lurking foe, and frequent murders were committed in the vicinity. Their fears, too, were as often excited by merely imaginary dangers. Capt. Daniel Montgomery, looking out one evening, about dusk, upon the river, saw a fine canoe drifting down the stream, and immediately pushed out with his own canoe to secure the prize. On coming up to it, and drawing it towards him with his hand, he was thunderstruck at seeing a very large, muscular Indian lying flat on his back in the canoe, with his eyes wildly glaring upon him. He let go his hold and prepared for defence—but in a moment, reflecting that he had seen water in the bottom of this strange canoe, he again approached it, and found the Indian was dead. A paper on his breast set forth that he had been shot near Wyoming, and set adrift by some of the Yankees. The captain towed his prize to the shore with a lighter heart, and after a hearty laugh with his neighbors, sent the Indian on his mission. The following from the "Hazleton Travellers," by Mr. Miner, of Luzerne co., is the counterpart to the story.

"Among the Indians who formerly lived at Wyoming was one by the name of Anthony Turkey. When the savages removed from Wyoming he went with them, and returned as an enemy at the time of the invasion. With him and the people there had been before a good understanding, and it created some surprise when known that he was with the bloody band who had come on an errand of destruction. It was Turkey who commanded the party that came to Mr. Weeks' the Sunday after the battle, (1778,) and taking the old gentleman's hat, shoved his rocking-chair into the street and sat down and rocked himself. In the invasion of March following Turkey was here again, and in an engagement, on the Kingston flats, was shot through the thigh and surrounded by our people. 'Surrender turkey,' said they, 'we wont hurt you.' Probably conscious of his own cruelties, he defied them, and fought like a tiger-cat to the last. Some of our boys, in malicious sport, took his body, put it into an old canoe, fixed a dead rooster in the bow—fastened a bow

and arrow in the dead Indian's hands, as if in the act just to fire—put a written 'pass' on his breast to 'let the bearer go to his master King George or the d—l'—and launched the canoe into the river, amid the cheers of men and boys."

"After the expedition of Gen. Sullivan had quitted the frontier and expelled the Indians, the Montgomerys returned to Danville, where Daniel Montgomery established a store, and laid off a few lots on a piece of land given him by his father. A few other settlers came in, and in about 1806 we find Danville described in Scott's Geography as a 'small post-town on the east branch of the Susquehanna, at the mouth of Mahoning.' Judge Montgomery was at that time the post-master—the first in the place who enjoyed that dignity. When it was proposed to erect Columbia co., and establish Danville as the county seat, the elder Gen. Montgomery was opposed to the scheme, fearing annoyance in his farming operations by the proximity of the town; but his son, on the contrary, was eager for the success of the project, anticipating large gains from the sale of lots. After the county was fairly established, Gen. Montgomery not only requiesced, but entered with his whole heart into the enterprize for its improvement. He and his relations endowed and erected an academy, and gave thirty lots as a fund for the support of the ministry here. He afterwards took a leading part in getting a charter for the Bear-gap road, which opened the place to the Pottsville travel; and also had great influence in inducing Stephen Girard to embark in the enterprize of Danville and Pottsville railroad. A part of the road was made near Pottsville, and is now rotting in the sun without use. Girard and Gen. Montgomery died nearly at the same time—other interests interfered, and the Danville and Pottsville railroad, with the bright visions of augmented wealth associated with it, exists only on paper."

---

### CATAWISSA,

Was laid out in 1787, by William Hughes, a Quaker, (to which James Watson made addition in 1776) is on the left bank of the North Branch of the Susquehanna river, about nine miles above Danville, at the mouth of Cata-

wissa creek, situated in the midst of the picturesque scenery. In 1840 it contained three churches, one Methodist, one Lutheran, and one Friends' Meeting House; several stores, taverns, and upwards of two hundred dwellings, and about 800 inhabitants. There are a foundry, a paper mill, and several tanneries in, and near the place. The region abounds in iron, and there are, within a few miles of town, several furnaces and forges. John Hauch built the first furnace in this region in 1816.

Though the Germans constitute the principal population at present, it was originally a Quaker settlement. The first settlers emigrated principally to Ohio.

---

### BLOOMSBURG,

(Eyersburg) was laid out in 1802, by Ludwig Eyer: it is a flourishing, well built town, near the river and canal, 9 miles northeast of Danville, and four from Catawissa. It is finely situated on the rising ground, about 2 miles from the Susquehanna, and contains upwards of one hundred dwellings, with a population of 650. The North Branch canal passes between the river and the town. A very extensive trade is carried on here with the fertile valley of Fishing creek. It is a place of some importance, and will ere long be noted for the manufacture of iron.

The town contains a German Reformed and Lutheran church in common; there are also a Methodist and Episcopal church. In the cemetery of the German Reformed church is a monument erected to the memory of the founder of Bloomsburg. It has this inscription:

In memory of Ludwig Eyer, born January 8, 1767. Died Sept. 20, 1814, in the 48th year of his age. He left a widow, six sons and four daughters, to deplore his loss. He was proprietor of Bloomsburg, laid it out in 1802, and presented this square to the Lutheran and Presbyterian congregations, for a church and burying ground, in 1807.

His liberality was not confined to these congregations, he also gave the Episcopalians a lot of ground.

Near this place, south of the town, on the Susquehanna, was a Stoccade Fort erected in 1781, and another in Fishing creek, about 3 miles above its mouth.

In February, 1780, I was, says Van Campen, promoted to a lieutenancy, and entered upon the active duties of an officer, by heading scouts, and as Capt. Robinson was no woodsman or no marksman, he preferred that I should encounter the danger and head scouts; we kept up a constant chain of scouts around the frontier settlements, from the north to the northwest branch of the Susquehanna, by the way of Little Fishing creek, Chilisquaqua, Muncy, &c. In the spring of 1781, we built a fort on the widow McClure's plantation, called McClure's Fort, where our provisions were stored.—*Incidents of Border Life.*

---

### BERWICK,

Is twelve miles above Bloomsburg, on the right bank of the Susquehanna, on the eastern boundary—part of the village is in Luzerne county. It was originally settled by Evan Owen, in 1783. It contains about one hundred dwellings, a Methodist church, an academy, several stores and taverns, and about 800 inhabitants. From this town a turnpike road runs to Lausanne, on the Lehigh river, above Mauch chunk, passing near the Beaver Meadows. The road crosses the Susquehanna by a substantial bridge which connects Berwick with Nescopee village—commenced in 1814 and completed in 1818, at a cost of \$52,435. The North Branch canal passes along the foot of the elevated bank upon which the town is built.

---

### MIFFLINSBURG,

Is on the left bank of the Susquehanna river, seventeen miles above Danville. It contains about thirty dwellings, several stores and taverns—a Lutheran and a Methodist church. In and near it are several mills and tanneries.

---

### WASHINGTONVILLE,

Is seven miles southwest of Danville: contains about 40 dwellings, several stores and taverns. It is situated in the fertile valley of Chilisquaque creek.



**FRUITSTOWN,**

Is a small hamlet, twelve miles north of Danville, on a branch of Chilisquaue creek, at the head of Chilisquaue valley.

---

**JERSEYTOWN,**

Seven miles northeast of Danville, contains about thirty dwellings, a store, a tavern, and a church.

---

**WILLIAMSBURG,**

On Fishing creek, three miles above Bloomsburg, and 13 northeast of Danville, consists of a dozen of houses, a store and tavern, and a Methodist church.

---

**ORANGEVILLE,**

Five miles north of Bloomsburg, on Fishing creek, contains about 40 dwellings, several stores and taverns.

---

**WHITE HALL,**

Ten miles from Danville, four miles northwest of Jerseytown, contains six or eight dwellings, a store and tavern.

---

**ESPYTOWN,**

On the west bank of the Susquehanna, on the road from Danville to Berwick, twelve miles from the former place, contains about 25 dwellings, several stores and a tavern.

---

**MOORSBURG,**

A small village, in Liberty township. Prettily located.

## EDUCATION AND RELIGION.

General education has, as in several other counties, been much neglected in many parts of the county. Although all the townships, except Mifflin and Valley, have adopted the system of public schools. The compensation allowed to teachers, is such as to induce illy qualified persons to take charge of schools. There are 19 school districts, 14 of which have reported 104 schools as in operation, and 12 wanting in those districts: schools open 7 months; employed 98 male and 31 female teachers; the former at a salary of \$16 per month, and the latter at \$9. In these schools there were 3,296 male and 2,556 female pupils; 138 of whom were learning German. District tax raised \$5,207 95; state appropriation \$4,778 00. Cost of instruction \$6,106 33; fuel and contingencies \$589 41; cost of school houses \$586 77. There is an academy and a female seminary at Danville, pretty liberally patronized.

Methodists and Presbyterians are the most numerous religious denominations—there are some Episcopalians, German Reformed, Lutherans, and Quakers.

---

## NARRATIVE

*Of Lieut. Moses Van Campen, during the War of the Revolution; sent by the author to Congress in 1838, accompanied by a petition for pension, which was granted.*

My first service was in the year 1777, when I served three months under Colonel John Kelly, who stationed us at Big Island, on the West Branch of the Susquehanna. Nothing particular transpired during that time, and in March, 1778, I was appointed lieutenant of a company of six months men. Shortly afterwards I was ordered by Colonel Samuel Hunter to proceed with about twenty men to Fishing creek, (which empties into the North Branch of the Susquehanna, about twenty miles above Northumberland,) and built a fort about three miles from its mouth, for the reception of the inhabitants, in case of an alarm from the Indians.

In May, my fort being nearly completed, our spies dis-

covered a large party of Indians making their way towards the fort. The neighboring residents had barely time to fly to the fort for protection, leaving their goods behind. The Indians soon made their appearance, and having plundered and burnt the houses, attacked the fort, keeping a steady fire upon us during the day. At night they withdrew, burning and destroying every thing in their route.

What loss they sustained, we could not ascertain, as they carried off all the dead and wounded, though from the marks of blood on the ground, it must have been considerable. The inhabitants that took shelter in the fort, had built a yard for their cattle, at the head of a small flat, a short distance from the fort, and one evening in the month of June, just as they were milking them, my sentinel called my attention to some movement in the brush, which I soon discovered to be Indians, making their way to the cattle yard. There was no time to be lost; I immediately selected ten of my sharpshooters, and under cover of a rise of land, got between them and the milkers. On ascending the ridge we found ourselves within pistol shot of them; I fired first, and killed the leader, but a volley from my men did further execution, the Indians running off at once. In the meantime the milk pails flew in every direction, and the best runner got to the fort first.

As the season advanced, Indian hostilities increased, and notwithstanding the vigilance of our scouts, which were out constantly, houses were burnt and families murdered. In the summer of 1778 occurred the great massacre at Wyoming; after which the Governors of Connecticut, New York and Pennsylvania, petitioned Congress to adopt speedy measures for the protection of the western frontier, which subject was referred to a committee of Congress and Gen. Washington. The committee recommended that the war should be carried into the enemy's country, and a company of rangers raised for the defence of the frontier.

In 1779 Gen. Sullivan was sent with an army into their country. The provisions for the supply of the army were purchased in the settlements along the waters of the Susquehanna, and deposited in storehouses. I was appointed, under the title of quartermaster, to superintend this business, and about the middle of July, by means of boats, had collected all the provisions at Wyoming, where Gen. Sullivan, with

his army, lay waiting for them. About the last of July our army moved for Tioga Point, while a fleet of boats ascended the river parallel with the army.

We reached Tioga Point early in August, where we halted for Gen. Clinton to join us with his brigade, which came by the way of the Mohawk river, and so on into Lake Otsego. During this time the Indians were collecting in considerable force at Chemung, a large Indian village about 11 miles distant. As they became very troublesome neighbors, Gen. Clinton contemplated an attack upon them, but wished to ascertain their numbers and situation, and selected me for that dangerous enterprise. I prepared myself an Indian dress, breech cloth, leggings, and moccasins. My cap had a good supply of feathers; and being painted in Indian style, I set off with one man, dressed in the same manner. We left the camp after dark, and proceeded with much caution until we came to the Chemung, which we supposed would be strongly guarded. We ascended the mountain, crossed over it, and came in view of their fires, when having descended the hill, we waited quietly until they lay down and got to sleep. We then walked around their camp, counted the fires and the number of Indians at some of the fires, thus forming an estimate of their number, which I took to be about six or seven hundred. I returned, and having made my report to the general early next morning, I went to my tent, spread down my blanket, and had a refreshing sleep.

In the afternoon Major Adam Hoopes, one of the general's aids, requested me to wait upon the general, which I obeyed. The latter requested, as I had learnt the way to Chemung, that I would lead the advance, he having selected Gen. Samuel Hand, of the Pennsylvania line, to make them a visit with eleven hundred men. I accepted the service, and we took up our line of march after sundown. When we came to the Narrows, I halted, according to order, until the main body came up, when the general ordered us to enter the Narrows, observing, "Soldiers, cut your way through." We did so, and entered the Indian village at daybreak, but found that the birds had flown. We halted a few minutes for our men to refresh, set fire to their village, and having discovered from their trail, that they had gone up the river, followed it about two miles. Here our path lay up a narrow ridge, called Hogback Hill, which we remarked, seemed

formed by nature for an Indian ambuscade. Accordingly, every eye was fixed on the hill, and as we began to ascend, we saw the bushes tremble, and immediately rifles were presented, and we received a deadly fire, by which sixteen or seventeen of the advanced were killed or wounded.

We that stood, sprang under cover of the bank, and for a moment, reserved our fire. Six or seven stout fellows rushed out with tomahawk and knife, to kill and scalp our comrades. It was now our turn to fire: every shot counted one—they fell. Gen. Hand now came on at quick stop, advanced within a few rods of them, and ordered his men to fire, and then charge them at the point of the bayonet; they were soon routed and put to flight. We returned with our dead and wounded the same night, to our former camp.

We had no further opportunity of coming to a brush with them, until we were joined by our whole force, under Gen. Clinton. We were opposed by the enemy's whole force, consisting of Indians, British and tories, to whom we gave battle a little below Newtown Point. Our loss was comparatively trifling.

On the return of the army, I was taken with the camp fever, and was removed to the fort which I had built in 1778, where my father was still living. In the course of the winter I recovered my health, and my father's house having been burnt in 1778, by the party which attacked the before-mentioned fort, my father requested me to go with him and a younger brother to our farm, about four miles distant, to make preparations for building another, and raising some grain.

But little apprehension was entertained of molestation from the Indians this season, as they had been so completely routed the year before. We left the fort about the last of March, accompanied by my uncle and his son, about twelve years old, and one Peter Pence. We had been on our farms about four or five days, when on the morning of the 30th of March, we were surprised by a party of ten Indians. My father was thrust through with a war spear, his throat was cut and he was scalped, while my brother was tomahawked, scalped, and thrown into the fire before my eyes. While I was struggling with a warrior, the fellow who had killed my father, drew his spear from his body and made a violent thrust at me. I shrank from his spear; the savage who had

hold of me, turned it with his hand, so that it only penetrated my vest and shirt. They were then satisfied with taking me prisoner, as they had the same morning taken my uncle's little son and Pence, though they killed my uncle.

The same party, before they reached us, had touched on the lower settlements of Wyoming, and killed a Mr. Upson, and took a boy prisoner by the name of Rogers. We were now marched off up Fishing creek, and in the afternoon of the same day we came to Huntingdon, where the Indians found four white men at a sugar camp, who fortunately discovered the Indians and fled to a house; the Indians only fired on them, and wounded a Captain Ransom, when they continued their course till night.

Having encamped and made their fire, we, the prisoners, were tied and well secured, five Indians lying on one side of us and five on the other; in the morning they pursued their course, and, leaving the waters of Fishing creek, touched the head waters of Hemlock creek; where they found one Abraham Pike, his wife and child. Pike was made a prisoner, but his wife and child, they painted and told *Joggo-squaw*—go home. They continued their course that day, and encamped the same night in the same manner as the previous. The next day I had an opportunity to communicate my plan to my fellow prisoners; they treated it as a visionary scheme for three men to attempt to despatch ten Indians. I spread before them the advantages that three men would have over ten, when asleep; and that we would be the first prisoners that would be taken into their towns and villages, after our army had destroyed their corn; that we should be tied to the stake and suffer a cruel death; we had now an inch of ground to fight on, and if we failed it would only be death, and we might as well die one way as another.

That day passed away, and having encamped for the night, we lay as before. In the morning we came to the river, and seen their canoes; they had descended the river, and run their canoes upon Little Tunkhannock creek, so called; they crossed the river and set their canoes adrift.

I renewed my suggestion to my companions, to despatch them that night; and urged that they must decide the question. Disarm them, and each take a tomahawk, and come to close work at once. There are three of us; plant our blows with judgment, and three times three will make nine, and the tenth one we can kill at our leisure.

They agreed to disarm them, and after that, one take possession of the guns and fire, at the one side of the four, and the other two take tomahawks on the other side and despatch them. I observed that would be a very uncertain way; the first shot fired would give the alarm; they would discover it to be the prisoners, and might defeat us. I had to yield to their plan. Peter Pence was chosen to fire the guns, Pike and myself to tomahawk; we cut and carried plenty of wood, to give them a good fire; the prisoners were tied and laid in their places; after I was laid down, one of them had occasion to use his knife; he dropped it at my feet; I turned my foot over it and concealed it—they all lay down and fell asleep. About midnight I got up and found them in sound sleep. I slipped to Pence, who rose; I cut him loose and handed him the knife; he did the same for me, and I in turn took the knife and cut Pike loose; in a minute's time we disarmed them. Pence took his station at the guns. Pike and myself, with our tomahawks, took our stations; I was to tomahawk three on the right wing and Pike two on the left. That moment Pike's two awoke, and were getting up; here Pike proved a coward and laid down. It was a critical moment. I saw there was no time to be lost; their heads turned up fair; I despatched them in a moment, and turned to my lot, as per agreement, and as I was about to despatch the last on my side of the fire, Pence shot and did good execution; there was only one at the off wing that his ball did not reach; his name was Mohawk, a stout, bold, daring fellow. In the alarm, he jumped off about three rods from the fire; he saw it was the prisoners that made the attack, and giving the war-whoop, he darted to take possession of the guns; I as quick to prevent him; the contest was then between him and myself. As I raised my tomahawk, he turned quick to jump at me; I followed him and struck at him, but missing his head, my tomahawk struck his shoulder, or rather the back of his neck; he pitched forward and fell; at the same time my foot slipped, and I fell by his side; we clinched; his arm was naked; he caught me round my neck, at the same time I caught him with my left arm around the body, and gave him a close hug, at the same time feeling for his knife, but could not reach it.

In our scuffle, my tomahawk dropped out. My head was under the wounded shoulder, and almost suffocated me with

his blood. I made a violent spring and broke from his hold: we both rose at the same time, and he ran; it took me some time to clear the blood from my eyes; my tomahawk got covered up, and I could not find it in time to overtake him; he was the only one of the party that escaped. Pike was powerless.

I always have had a reverence for Christian devotion. Pike was trying to pray, and Pence was swearing at him, charging him with cowardice, and saying it was no time to pray, he ought to fight; we were masters of the ground, and in possession of all their guns, blankets, match coats, &c. I then turned my attention to scalping them, and recovering the scalps of my father, brother, and others. I strung them all on my belt for safe keeping.

We kept our ground till morning, and built a raft, it being near the bank of the river where they had encamped, about fifteen miles below Tioga Point; we got all our plunder on it, and set sail for Wyoming, the nearest settlement. Our raft gave away, when we made for land, but we lost considerable property, though we saved our guns and ammunition, and took the land; we reached Wylusing late in the afternoon. Came to the narrows; discovered a smoke below and a raft lying at the shore, by which we were certain a party of Indians had passed us in the course of the day, and had halted for the night.

There was no other alternative for us, but to route them, or go over the mountain; the snow on the north side of the hill was deep; we knew, from appearance of the raft, that the party must be small; we had two rifles each; my only fear was of Pike's cowardice. To know the worst of it, we agreed that I should ascertain their number and give the signal for the attack; I crept down the side of the hill, so near as to see their fires and packs, but saw no Indians. I concluded they had gone hunting for meat, and that this was a good opportunity for us to make off with their raft to the opposite side of the river. I gave the signal; they came and threw their packs on to the raft, which was made of small, dry pine timber, and had got nearly out of reach of shot, when two of them came in; they fired; their shots did no injury; we soon got under cover of an island, and went several miles; we had waded deep creeks through the day; the night was cold; we landed on an island, and found a sink



hole, in which we made our fire ; after warming, we were alarmed by a crackling in the crust ; Pike supposed the Indians had got on to this island, and commenced calling for quarters ; to keep him quiet, we threatened him with his life ; the stepping grew plainer, and seemed coming directly to the fire ; I kept a watch, and soon a noble raccoon came under the light. I shot the raccoon, when Pike jumped up and called out, " Quarters, gentlemen ; quarters, gentlemen." I took my game by the leg, and threw it down to the fire ; " Here, you cowardly rascal," I cried, " skin that, and give us a roast for supper."

The next night we reached Wyoming, and there was much joy to see us ; we rested one day, and it being unsafe to go to Northumberland by land, we procured a canoe, and with Pence and my little cousin, we descended the river by night ; we came to Fort Jenkins before day, where I found Colonel Kelly and about one hundred men encamped out of the Fort ; he came across from the West Branch by the heads of Chilisquaka to Fishing creek, the end of the Nob mountain, so called at that day, where my father and mother were killed ; he had buried my father and uncle ; my brother was burnt ; a small part of him only was found.

Colonel Kelly informed me that my mother and her children were in the fort, and it was thought that I was likewise killed. Col. Kelly went into the fort to prepare her mind to see me. I took off my belt of scalps and handed them to an officer to keep. Human nature was not sufficient to stand the interview. She had just lost a husband and a son, and one had returned to take her by the hand ; and one that she supposed was killed.

The day after, I went to Sunbury, where I was received with joy : my scalps were exhibited, the cannons were fired, &c. Before my return, a commission had been set me as an ensign of a company, to be commanded by Captain Thomas Robison. This was, as I understood, a part of the quota which Pennsylvania had to raise for the continental line. One Joseph Alexander was commissioned as Lieut. but did not accept his commission.

The summer of 1780 was spent in the recruiting service ; our company was organized, and was retained for the defence of the frontier service.

In February, 1781, I was promoted to a lieutenancy, and

entered upon the active duty of an officer by heading scouts, and as Capt. Robison was no woodsman nor marksman, he preferred that I should encounter the danger and head the scouts; we kept up a constant chain of scouts around the frontier settlements, from the North to the West Branch of the Susquehanna, by way of the head waters of Little Fishing creek, Chilisquaqua, Muncy, &c.

In the spring of 1781 we built a fort on the widow McClure's plantation, called McClure's Fort, where our provisions were stored.

In the summer of 1781 a man was taken prisoner in Buffalo Valley, but made his escape; he came in and reported there were about three hundred Indians on Sinnemahoning, hunting and laying in a store of provisions, and would make a descent on the frontiers; that they would divide into small parties, and attack the whole chain of the frontier at the same time on the same day.

Colonel Samuel Hunter selected a company of five to reconnoitre, viz: Capt. Campbell, Peter and Michael Groves, Lieut. Cramer and myself; the party was called the *Grove Party*. We carried with us three weeks' provisions, and proceeded up the West Branch with much caution and care; we reached the Sinnemahoning, but made no discovery, except old tracks; we marched up the Sinnemahoning so far, that we were satisfied it was a false report. We returned, and a little below the Sinnemahoning, near night, we discovered a smoke; we were confident it was a party of Indians, which we must have passed by, or they got there some other way; we discovered there was a large party, how many we could not tell, but prepared for the attack.

As soon as it was dark we new primed our rifles, sharpened our flints, examined our tomahawk handles, and all being ready, we waited with great impatience, until they all laid down: the time came, and with the utmost silence we advanced, trailed our rifles in one hand, and the tomahawk in the other. The night was warm; we found some of them rolled in their blankets a rod or two from their fires. Having got amongst them, we first handled our tomahawks; they rose like a dark cloud; we now fired our shots, and raised the war yell; they took flight in the utmost confusion, but few taking time to pick up their rifles. We remained masters of the ground and all their plunder, and took several

scalps. It was a party of twenty-five or thirty, which had been down as low as Penn's creek, and had killed and scalped two or three families; we found several scalps of different ages which they had taken, and a large quantity of domestic cloth, which was carried to Northumberland and given to the distressed who had escaped the tomahawk and knife.

In December, 1781, our company was ordered to Lancaster; we descended the river in boats to Middletown, where our orders were countermanded, and we were ordered to Reading, Berks county, where we were joined by a party of the third and fifth Pennsylvania regiments, and a company of the Congress regiment. We took charge of the Hessians taken prisoner by Gen. Burgoyne.

In the latter part of March, at the opening of the campaign of 1782, we were ordered by Congress to our respective stations. I marched Robison's company to Northumberland, where Mr. Thomas Chambers joined us, who had been recently commissioned as an ensign of our company. We halted at Northumberland two or three days for our men to wash and rest; from thence ensign Chambers and myself were ordered to Muncy, Samuel Wallace's plantation, there to make a stand and rebuild Fort Muncy, which had been destroyed by the enemy.

We reached that station, and built a small block-house for the storage of our provisions. About the 10th or 11th of April, Captain Robison came on with Esquire Culbertson, James Dougherty, William McGrady, and Mr. Barkley. I was ordered to select twenty or twenty-five men, with these proceed up the West Branch to the Big Island, and thence to Bald Eagle creek, to the place where Mr. Culbertson had been killed. On the 15th of April, at night, we reached the place, and encamped for the night; on the night of the 16th we were attacked by eighty-five Indians; it was a hard fought battle; Esquire Culbertson and two others made their escape. I think we had nine killed, and the rest of us were made prisoners. We were stripped of all our clothing, excepting our pantaloons. When they took off my shirt they discovered my commission; our commissions were written on parchment, and carried in a silk case, hung with a ribbon, in our bosom; several got hold of it, and one fellow cut the ribbon with his knife, and succeeded in obtaining it.

They took us a little distance from the battle ground, and

made the prisoners sit down in a small ring, the Indians forming around us in close order, each with his rifle and tomahawk in his hand. They brought up five Indians we had killed, and laid them within their circle. Each one reflected for himself; our time would probably be short; and respecting myself, looking back upon the year 1780, at the party I had killed, if I was discovered to be the person, my case would be a hard one.

Their prophet, or chief warrior, made a speech, as I was informed afterwards by the British Lieutenant, who belonged to the party, he was consulting the Great Spirit what to do with the prisoners, whether to kill us on the spot or spare our lives: he came to the conclusion that there had been blood enough shed, and as to the men they had lost, it was the fate of war, and we must be taken and adopted into the families of those whom we had killed. We were then divided amongst them according to the number of fires. Packs were prepared for us, and they returned across the river at the Big Island, in bark canoes.

They then made their way across hills, and came to Pine creek, above the *first forks*, which they followed up to the *third fork*, and pursued the most northerly branch to the head of it, and thence to the waters of the Genesee river. After two days travel we came to a place called the Pigeon Woods, where a great number of Indian families, old and young, had come to catch pigeons. There we met a party of about forty warriors, on their way to the frontier settlements; they encamped some little distance apart, the warriors of the two parties holding a council at our camp.

I soon perceived that I was the subject of conversation. I was seized and dragged to the other camp, where the warriors were sitting on one side of a large fire; I was seated on the opposite side. Every eye was fixed upon me. I perceived they were gathering around in great numbers; in a short time I perceived a man pressing through the crowd; he came to me and sat down; I saw he was a white man painted, in Indian dress. He examined me on the situation of the frontiers, the strength of our forts, the range of our scouts, &c. After he got through, he observed that there was only one there, beside himself, that knew me. "*Do you know me, sir?*" said I. "*I do: you are the man that killed the Indians.*"

I thought of the fire and the stake.—He observed that he was a prisoner and a friend; that his name was Jones, and he had been taken prisoner in the spring of '81, with Capt. John Boyde, in Bedford county; that he would not expose me, and if I could pass through undiscovered and be delivered up to the British, I would be safe; if not, I would have to die at the stake. The next morning they moved down the river; two days afterwards they came to the Caneadia village, the first on the Genesee river, where we were prepared to run the Indian gauntlet. The warriors don't whip; it is the young Indians and squaws. They meet you in sight of their council house, where they select the prisoners from the ranks of the warriors, bring them in front, and when ready, the word *joggo* is given; the prisoners start, the whippers follow after, and if they outrun you, you will be severely whipped.

I was placed in front of my man; the word being given, we started. Being then young and full of nerve, I led the way; two young squaws came running up to join the whipping party, and when they saw us start they halted, and stood shoulder to shoulder with their whips; when I came near them I bounded and *kicked them over*; we all came down together; there was considerable *kicking* amongst us, so much so, that they showed their under-dress, which appeared to be of a beautiful yellow color; I had not time to help them up. It was truly diverting to the warriors; they yelled and shouted till they made the air ring.

They halted at that village for one day, and thence went to Fort Niagara, when I was delivered up to the British. I was adopted, according to Indian custom, into Col. Butler's family, then the commanding officer of the British and Indians at that place. I was to supply the loss of his son, Capt. Butler, who met his death late in the fall of 1781, by the Americans.

In honor to me, as his adopted son, I was confined in a private room, and not put under a British guard. My troubles soon began; the Indians were informed by the Tories *that they knew me*, that I had been a prisoner before, and had destroyed my captors; they were much excited, and went to Butler and demanded me, and, as I was told, offered to bring in fourteen prisoners in my place. Butler sent an officer to examine me on the subject; he came and inform-

ed me their Indians had laid heavy accusations against me ; they were informed that I had been a prisoner before, and destroyed the party, and that they had demanded me to be given up to them, and that his Colonel wished to know the fact. I observed : " Sir, it is a serious question to answer ; I will never deny the truth ; I have been a prisoner before, and destroyed the party, and returned to the service of my country : but, sir, I consider myself to be a prisoner of war to the British, and I presume you will have more honor than to deliver me up to the savages. I know what my fate will be ; and please to inform your Colonel that we have it in our power to retaliate."

He left me, and in a short time returned and stated that he was authorized to say to me that there was no alternative for me to save my life, but to abandon the rebel cause and join the British standard ; that I should take the same rank in the British service as I did in the rebel service. I replied, " No, sir, give me the stake, the tomahawk, or the knife, before a British commission ; liberty or death is our motto."— He then left me.

Some time after, a lady came to my room, with whom I had been well acquainted before the Revolution ; we had been schoolmates ; she was then married to a British officer, a captain of the Queen's rangers ; he came with her. She had been to Col. Butler, and she was authorized to make me the same offer as the officer had done. I thanked her for the trouble she had taken for my safety, but could not accept of the offer. She observed, how much more honorable would it be to me to be an officer in the British service. I remarked that I could not dispose of myself in that way ; I belonged to the Congress of the United States, and that I would abide the consequences. She left me, and that was the last I heard of it. A guard was set at my apartment.

In about four days after, I was sent down Lake Ontario to a place called Carlton Island : from thence down the St. Lawrence to Montreal, where I was placed in prison, and found forty or fifty of our American officers, and where we had the honor to look through the iron grates. The fourth of July was drawing near ; ten of us combined to celebrate the political birth-day of our country ; we found ways and means to have some brandy conveyed in to us, unknown to the British guard. It was highly offensive to the British

officers, and we ten were taken out and sent to Quebec, thence down to St. Lawrence, and put on the Isle of New Orleans, where we remained until the last of September; a British fleet sailed about the same time and bound for New York; we were put on board of that fleet. When we came to New York there was no exchange for us. General Carlton then commanded the British army at New York; he paroled us to return home.

In the month of March, 1783, I was exchanged, and had orders to take up arms again. I joined my company in March at Northumberland; about that time Capt. Robison received orders to march his company to Wyoming, to keep garrison at Wilkesbarre Fort. He sent myself and ensign Chambers with the company to that station, where we lay till November, 1783. Our army was then discharged, and our company likewise; poor, and penniless, we retired to the shades of private life.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### JUNIATA COUNTY.

Juniata county erected---Streams and geological features---Public improvements---Towns; Mifflin, Thompsonstown, Mexico, Perrysville, Tammany, Waterford or Waterloo, Calhounsville or McAllisterville, Ridgesville, Greenwood, &c.---Education---Case of law suit, &c. &c.

Juniata county was, by virtue of an act of March 2nd, 1831, separated from Mifflin county, and is bounded on the north by Union county; for a short distance on the east by the Susquehanna river; on the southeast it is bounded by Perry county; and, on the southwest, by Huntingdon county.

Average length about forty miles; breadth nine; area in square miles, about 360; it contains about 230,400 acres of land.

Population in 1840, 11,080.

The population in the several townships in 1840, was as follows:—

Fermanagh, 831; Greenwood, 1,237; Milford, 1,829; Turbett, 1,319; Lack, 761; Tuscarora, 1,018; Walker, 1,423; Delaware, 956; Fayette, 1,291; Mifflin borough, 420.

[See Table on the opposite page.



SYNOPSIS OF THE POPULATION OF EACH TOWNSHIP IN JUNIATA COUNTY IN 1840.

TOWNSHIPS.	MALES.										FEMALES.												
	under 5 years old.	5 and under 10 years old.	10 and under 15 years.	15 and under 20 years.	20 and under 30 years.	30 and under 40	40 and under 50	50 and under 60	60 and under 70	70 and under 80	80 and under 90	under 5 years old.	5 and under 10 years old.	10 and under 15 years old.	15 and under 20	20 and under 30 years old.	30 and under 40 years old.	40 and under 50	50 and under 60	60 and under 70	70 and under 80	80 and under 90	Colored pop'n.
Mifflin borough	30	26	23	31	38	32	17	7	4	1	2	36	23	22	23	42	32	13	5	3	3	0	7
Fermanaugh	70	53	48	34	75	45	38	19	17	5	3	77	48	47	45	71	52	29	22	9	6	1	17
Walker	130	101	97	54	110	73	62	30	12	6	2	131	95	83	86	106	92	56	25	20	4	1	46
Delaware	78	53	60	63	91	46	46	29	14	4	2	75	63	61	51	90	46	45	23	17	3	2	1
Greenwood	120	110	91	55	85	70	43	28	18	7	5	132	100	66	66	89	68	47	25	12	4	1	3
Fayette	127	94	84	55	100	64	57	24	15	8	3	116	112	79	72	107	66	50	32	14	5	2	3
Milford	179	109	105	110	148	107	80	37	21	6	2	129	139	104	103	173	99	67	42	20	20	4	21
Turbeu	133	97	80	80	108	75	53	30	17	7	3	85	90	70	66	148	70	45	33	17	12	0	4
Tuscarora	88	67	65	65	84	70	40	19	12	6	3	83	78	46	60	90	57	40	18	18	5	7	1
Lack	78	59	39	39	61	40	32	15	12	8	0	68	52	41	37	63	37	33	13	19	3	2	4
Total population	1032	759	586	586	900	622	460	238	142	58	25	932	800	619	609	979	619	425	238	149	65	20	107

This county, like all noticed, belongs to the great central transition formation of the State. Its surface is traversed northeast and southwest by several mountains. The Tuscarora mountain forms the most of the southeastern boundary, dividing Juniata from Perry, and on the northwest the Shade and Black Log mountains separate it from Mifflin. The surface of the county, as well as the soil, is diversified. The mountains and hills are separated by intervening valleys. The principal streams are the Juniata river, Tuscarora, Lost, Licking, Cocalamus, West Mahantango, Black Log.

The Juniata river passes through the middle part of this county. The Tuscarora creek rises in Huntingdon county, runs northeast between 30 and 35 miles, passes through the western part of this county, in a northeastward course, and falls into the Juniata below Mifflintown, being joined by Licking creek. Lost creek rises by several branches, and flows into the Juniata river, about two miles above Mifflintown. Cocalamus creek rises in Greenwood township and flows southeast into Perry county, and thence into the Juniata river some distance below Millerstown.

The geological features of the county are not so greatly diversified as in some counties. A series of nearly parallel belts of various rock formations range across this county from northeast to southwest, following the direction of the mountain ridges, and being brought successively to the surface by undulations or lines of elevation and depression. The variegated and red shale overlying the mountain sandstone, appears along the northwest side of Tuscarora mountain, and again on the Juniata above Mexico, having between those points a belt of overlying fossiliferous limestone and sandstone, as seen between Thompsettown and Mexico, on the turnpike. A similar belt of this limestone, with the sandstone accompanying, appears at Mifflintown, above which place we find the red and variegated shale formation extending to the foot of Shade mountain. In the valley of Tuscarora creek, a few miles southwest of Juniata, the fossiliferous sandstone divides into two branches, having between them the overlying olive slate, which, still farther in the valley, is itself overlaid by the red shales and sandstones, next in series.

The soil in many parts is very productive, especially in the valleys in which limestone is generally at, or near the

surface. The mountainous portions are broken and unusually sterile. The chief occupation of the inhabitants is agriculture. The finely improved fields, the well built house, and huge barns, give strong evidence of the industry of this class of the community.

According to the census of 1840, there were 3,571 horses in Juniata county, 11,089 neat cattle, 12,023 sheep, 18,604 swine, value of all kinds of poultry 3,822, 219,859 bushels wheat, barley 3,035, oats 156,072, rye 69,219, buckwheat 17,726, corn 162,659, wool 19,907 pounds, hops 787 lbs., wax 399 pounds, potatoes 53,320 bushels, 8,958 tons of hay, 5½ tons of flax, 1,257 cords of wood sold, value of the products of the dairy \$34,305, value of the products of the orchard \$7,667, value of home made or family goods \$800. Retail dry goods, grocery, and other stores 33, with a capital of \$112,600. Products of the forest \$3,865. Value of machinery manufactured \$4,400. Value of hardware, cutlery, &c., manufactured \$3,500. Value of bricks and lime \$13,794; 30 men employed, capital \$13,305. Nine fulling mills, value of manufactured goods \$20,200, 21 hands employed, capital invested \$10,000. Value of hats and caps manufactured \$900, 3 persons employed, capital \$300; 21 tanneries, tanned 14,742 sides of sole leather, 3,472 upper, 53 men employed, capital invested 54,100. All other manufactories of leather, saddleries, &c., 91: value of articles manufactured \$29,550, capital invested \$5,815. Five distilleries produced 11,425 gallons, six men employed, capital \$3,700. Three printing offices, 7 hands employed, capital \$1,400. Value of carriages and wagons manufactured \$3,520, 13 men employed, capital \$800. Eleven flouring mills, manufactured 11,875 barrels. There were also, 17 grist mills and 52 saw mills; value of manufactures of mills \$192,440, 74 men employed, capital invested \$89,250. Value of furniture manufactured \$4,525, 16 men employed, capital \$1,890. Total capital invested in manufactures \$185,690. Aggregate amount of all property taxable in 1844, \$2,498,930 00.

---

### PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS.

The Juniata Division of the Pennsylvania canal, and the

northern turnpike road, from Harrisburg to Pittsburg, both pass through this county.

### MIFFLINTOWN,

The seat of justice, is situated on the north side of the Juniata river; it occupies an elevated site, commanding an extensive view of the adjacent and neighboring hills and mountains. It was laid out in the year 1791, by John Harris. It improved very slowly until 1831, when it was made the seat of justice: since, it has improved rapidly. It now contains about one hundred dwellings, some of which are very commodious, and of brick. It has the usual number of county buildings. There are also an academy, a Presbyterian, and Lutheran church. The Methodists worship in the court house. There are 4 stores, 2 apothecary stores, and three taverns.

The Juniata Division of the Pennsylvania canal passes along the river; and the Huntingdon township road passes through town. A thriving trade is carried on here; it is the depot of all the surplus produce of the adjacent valleys. A substantial bridge crosses the Juniata here, affording great facilities to the farmers of Tuscarora valley. The population is about four hundred and seventy-five. In 1840 it was 420. Of these there were:

WHITE MALES under 5, 30; 5 and under 10, 26; 10 and under 15, 23; 15 and under 20, 31; 20 and under 30, 38; 30 and under 40, 32; 40 and under 50, 17; 50 and under 60, 7; 60 and under 70, 4; 70 and under 80, 1; 80 and under 90, 2.

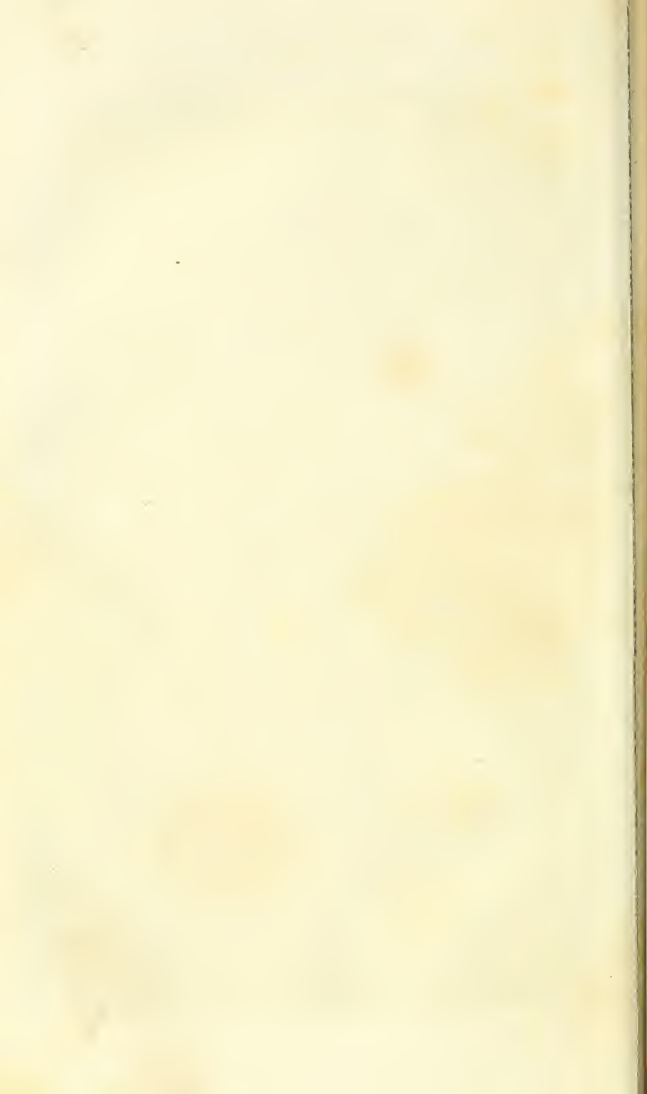
WHITE FEMALES under 5, 36; 5 and under 10, 23; 10 and under 15, 22; 15 and under 20, 23; 20 and under 30, 42; 30 and under 40, 32; 40 and under 50, 13; 50 and under 60, 5; 60 and under 70, 3; 70 and under 80, 3.

COLORED MALES, 6.

COLORED FEMALES, 1.

Of the entire population, 14 were engaged in agriculture, 13 in commerce, 72 in manufactures and trades, 7 in navigation, 11 in the learned professions, 2 primary schools, 120 scholars.





### THOMPSONSTOWN,

Laid out by Mr. Thompson, is a flourishing post village, about half a mile north of the Juniata river and State canal; and on the turnpike road leading from Millerstown to Lewistown: it contains about 50 dwellings, several stores and taverns, and three churches—Lutheran, Seceder, Baptist—and a school house. Delaware run passes through and empties into the Juniata river.

---

### MEXICO,

Laid out by Tobias Kreider, about 40 years ago, is a pleasant little village on the Juniata river and turnpike road, leading to Lewistown, three miles southeast of Mifflintown, contains between 30 and 40 dwellings, 3 stores, 3 taverns, a grist mill, saw mill, and woollen factory; two churches—a Seceder and Methodist—and a school house. The mills and factory are on Doe run.

---

### PERRYSVILLE,

Was laid out 15 or 18 years ago: it is a fine village, situated on the right bank of the Juniata river, at the mouth of Licking and Tuscarora creeks, two miles and a half below Mifflin. It contains three stores and a tavern. The Juniata is crossed here by a substantial bridge.

---

### TAMMANY,

In Turbit township, consists of a few houses; and a woollen factory and saw mill, owned by Mr. Hertzler.

---

### WATERFORD & WATERLOO,

Both in Lack township, in Tuscarora valley, and on the Tuscarora creek, are very small villages, some three or four miles apart. They are in the southwestern part of the county.

### CALHOUNSVILLE,

Or McAllisterville, was laid out by Mr. McAllister. It contains 12 or 15 dwellings, and lies at the foot of the mountain, girded by Cocalamus and Lost creeks.

---

### RIDGEVILLE,

Lies on the south side of West Mahantango creek, and on the road from Calhounsville to Selin's Grove. It contains a number of dwellings, and a store.

---

### GREENWOOD,

Is quite a small village. The situation is very romantic.

---

### EDUCATION.

The common school system has been adopted in every township in the county. Of the 10 districts, 9 have reported. Sixty schools are in successful operation, and but five more are yet required. Schools were open four months and a half; 60 male and 15 female teachers were engaged; average salary of male teachers is \$15,57 cents per month; female teachers \$9,60. Number of scholars taught; males 1,791; females 1,417. District tax raised \$3,069 15; state appropriation \$2,707 00. Cost of instruction \$3,254 00; fuel and contingencies \$290,82; cost of school houses \$492,30. In Tuscarora academy the higher branches are taught, and the institution is well patronized.

---

“The first settlements in Tuscarora Valley were made by Scotch Irish, from the Cumberland Valley, about the year 1749. At that day the slate lands bordering the mountains, watered by clear and copious springs, were more esteemed than the limestone lands, where the waters sunk beneath the surface, and expensive wells were consequently required. The adventurous pioneers, therefore, extended



their researches over the mountains, and discovered the rich and well-watered valleys along the Juniata. In 1833, at the circuit court sitting at Mifflin, an important lawsuit was tried, involving the title to a farm of 390 or 400 acres of the best land in Tuscarora Valley, about six miles from Mifflin. The farm was in controversy for about 50 years, before various courts at Carlisle and Lewistown. It is known among lawyers as the Grey property case, report in 10, Sergeant and Rawle, page 182. Many of the facts given in evidence are interesting as elucidating the history of the times; and the whole case, with the amusing scenes that occurred at the trials, and the marked originality of many of the principal personages, would constitute an excellent theme for an historical novel. The following statement of the case is derived, partly, from a sketch by Samuel Creigh, Esq., published in Hazard's Register, and partly from verbal conversation with a number of the eminent counsel in the case.

“Robert Hagg, Samuel Bigham, (or Bingham,) James Grey, and John Grey, were the four first settlers in Tuscarora Valley, and the first white men who came across Tuscarora mountain, about the year 1749. They cleared some land, and built a fort, called Bigham's fort. Some time in 1756, John Grey and another person went to Carlisle with pack-horses, to purchase salt: as Grey was returning, on the declivity of the mountain, a bear crossed his path and frightened his horse, which threw him off. He was detained some hours by this accident; and when he arrived at the fort, he found it had just been burned, and every person in it either killed or taken prisoner by the Indians. His wife, and only daughter, three years old, were gone,—also Innis's wife and children. A man by the name of George Woods (he was the father-in-law of Mr. Ross, who ran for governor, and afterwards lived in Bedford) was taken outside the fort, with a number of others.

“John Grey joined Col. Armstrong's expedition against Kittanning, in the autumn of that same year, in hopes of hearing from his family. The hardships of the campaign prostrated his health, and he returned to Bucks county, his original home, only to die. He left a will, giving to his wife one half his farm, and to his daughter the other half, if they returned from captivity. If his daughter did not return, or

was not alive, he gave the other half to his sister, who had a claim against him of £13, which she was to release.

“In the meantime, George Woods, Mrs. Grey and her child, with the others, were taken across the mountains to Kittaning, then an Indian village, and afterwards delivered to the French commander of Fort Duquesne. Woods was noted for his gallantry, and during their captivity at Fort Duquesne he represented to Mrs. Grey how much better married than single persons fared among the Indians, and proposed a match. Mrs. Grey had no inclination for a partnership in misfortune, and peremptorily declined. Woods was given to an Indian by the name of Hutson; and Mrs. Grey and her child were taken charge of by others, and carried into Canada. About a year after the burning of the fort, Mrs. Grey concealed herself among some deerskins in the wagon of a white trader, and was brought off, leaving her daughter still in captivity. She returned home, proved her husband’s will, and took possession of her half the property. She afterwards married a Mr. Enoch Williams, by whom, however, she had no issue. Some seven years after her escape, in 1764, a treaty was made with the Indians, by the conditions of which a number of captive children were surrendered, and brought to Philadelphia, to be recognized and claimed by their friends. Mrs. Grey attended, but no child appeared that she recognized as her dear little Jane.— Still, there was one of about the same age whom no one claimed. Some one conversant with the conditions of John Grey’s will, slyly whispered to her to claim this child for the purpose of holding the other half of the property. She did so, and brought up the child as her own—carefully retaining the secret, as well as a woman could. Time wore away, and the girl grew up, gross and ugly in her person, awkward in her manners, and, as events proved, loose in her morals. With all these attainments, however, she contrived to captivate one Mr. Gillespie, who married her. A Scotch-Irish clergyman of the Seceder persuasion, by the name of McKee, became quite intimate with Gillespie, and either purchased the property in question from him, or had so far won his good graces, that he bequeathed it to him. The clergyman made over the property to one of his nephews, of the same name. The clergyman had also a brother, McKee, who, with his wife, was a resident of Tuscarora Valley.— His wife “old Mrs. McKee,” was a prominent witness in

the subsequent trials. After a lapse of years, the children of James Grey, heirs of John Grey's sister, got hold of some information leading them to doubt the identity of the returned captive; and the lawsuits consequent upon such a state of things were speedily brought, about the year 1789. It would literally "puzzle a Philadelphia lawyer" to describe the multiform and complicated phases which the case assumed during a legal contest of more than 50 years, and would besides throw no light upon the history of the valley. The Williamses, the Greys, and the McKees, all claimed an interest by inheritance,—to say nothing of the Beales, the Norrises, and others who had bought into the property, and several lawyers with large contingent fees. Many of the facts stated above were elicited during the examination, although some of them were not admitted by the court as legal testimony.

"Mrs. Grey (or Mrs. Williams) said that when they were crossing Sideling hill she had examined the child Jane, and found a mark on her by which she had been able to recognize her. Mr. Innis was one of the captives, and remained with the Indians until the treaty; and when one day he chided Mrs. Williams for keeping a child not her own, she replied, "you know why I keep this girl." Mrs. Innis told her that her daughter was not returned, that this was a German girl, and could not talk English when she came to Montreal. Mrs. Innis herself had lost three children. One the Indians put under the ice because it was sick—the other two she got. One of these a gentleman of Philadelphia had, and refused to give it up, until Innis proved the child his by a private mark. Mrs. Williams said to one witness, "No, this is not my daughter, but George Woods knows where my daughter is, as he has promised to get her." The real daughter, however, never was recovered.

"O'ld Mrs. McKee, the principal living witness at a number of trials, and who spoke with a rich Irish brogue, on one occasion became quite garrulous, and entered largely into the history of the valley, to the great amusement of the court. Among other things, she described the spurious girl as a "big black ugly Dutch lump, and not to be compared to the beautiful Jenny Grey." Her historical developments so much interested one of the Jury at Lewistown, an old settler himself, that he—forgetting the res-

traints of a juryman—sent for the old lady to come to his room at the hotel, and enter more at large into “the days of auld lang syne.” The old man was a little deaf, and the old lady’s voice could be heard throughout the house. One of the counsel, whose side of the case wore rather a discouraging aspect, overheard the old lady; and the next morning exposed the poor juryman, amidst a roar of laughter from the court and the bar. The case of course had to be ordered for trial before another jury. The following is the deposition of George Woods, written by him or at his dictation, at Bedford, in 1789, but never sworn to. It was not without great resistance on the part of counsel, that the facts were introduced as testimony. The case was finally decided in 1833 or ’34, against the identity of the adopted child, and the property vested accordingly.

“Personally appeared, &c., &c., &c., George Woods, and saith, that about the 12th or 13th of June, 1756, he was taken by the Indians in the settlement of the Tuscarora, in the county aforesaid, [of Mifflin,] and that the wife of John Grey and his daughter Jane, and others, were taken at the same time;—that we were all carried to the Kittanning town on the Allegheny river—and there divided among the Indians,—and some time in the month of July then next, the said Indians delivered me, together with Jane Grey, to a certain Indian named John Hutson; which said Indian took me and the said Jane Grey to Pittsburg, then in possession of the French; and after some days the Indian Hutson delivered me to the French Governor, Mons. Duquesne; from which time I heard nothing of the said Jane Grey until the winter after Stump killed the Indians up Susquehanna; at which time I found out the said Indian called John Hutson, who informed me that little Janey Gray was then a fine big girl, and lived near Sir William Johnson’s—which information I gave to Hannah Grey, mother of the said Jane Grey.

“At the same time Hannah Grey showed me a girl she had taken out from the prisoners released by Col. Bouquet for her own child.

“I then informed the said Hannah that the child she had taken was not her own child—said Hannah requested me not to mention that before the girl she had taken,

for that, if she never got her own, she wished not to let the one she had know any thing of her not being her own child. Some time in the same year Col. George Croghan came to my house. I informed him the account I had got from John Hutson. He, Mr. Croghan, informed me that the Indian's information was true, and that he got the said Jane Grey from the said Indian; and had put her into a good family to be brought up;—all which I informed the said Hannah,—and this-summer-was-a-three-years the said John Hutson, and his son, came to my house at Bedford and stayed some time. I inquired about little Janey, as he called the child he had got with me—he informed me little Janey was now a fine woman, had a fine house and fine children, and lived near Sir William Johnson's seat, to the northward. I am sure that the girl Mrs. Hannah Grey showed me she had taken for her child was not the daughter of John Grey—and further saith not.

“Dated June, 1789—never sworn to—used in 1815, 1817—Mifflin county.”

A number of persons were killed by the Indians, from 1756 to 1763, residing on the Juniata river; some in this county, others within the present limits of Perry.

The following narrative, though already given in substance, will, it is believed, not be considered out of place here.

“The next I remember of, was in the year 1756—the Woolcomber family, on Sherman's creek: the whole of the inhabitants of the valley were gathered to a fort at Geo. Robison's; but Woolcomber would not leave home; he said it was the Irish who were killing one another; these peaceable people, the Indians, would not hurt any person. Being at home, and at dinner, the Indians came in, and the Quaker asked them to come and eat dinner; an Indian answered that he did not come to eat, but for scalps; the son, a boy 14 or 15 years of age, when he heard the Indian say so, repaired to a back door, and as he went out he looked back and saw the Indian strike the tomahawk into his father's head. The boy then ran over the creek, which was near to the house, and heard the screams of his mother, sisters and brothers. The boy came to our fort

and gave us the alarm; about 40 went to where the murder was done, and buried the dead.

In the second war, on the 5th July, 1763, the Indians came to Juniata, it being harvest time, and the white people were come back to reap their crops: they came first to the house of Wm. White, it was on the Sabbath day; the reapers were all in the house; the Indians crept up nigh to the door, and shot the people lying on the floor, and killed Wm. White, and all his family that were there, excepting one boy, who, when he heard the guns, leaped out of the window and made his escape.

The same party went to Robert Campbell's, on Tuscarora creek, surprised them in the same way, and shot them on the floor where they were resting themselves; one Geo. Dodds being there harvesting, had jnst risen and gone into the room and lay down on the bed, sitting beside him; when the Indians fired, one of them sprung into the house with his tomahawk in his hand, running up to where a man was standing in the corner; Dodds fired at the Indian not six feet from him; the Indian gave a halloo and ran out as fast as he could. There being an opening in the loft above the bed, Dodds sprung up there and went out by the chinney, making his escape, and came to Sherman's valley. He came to Wm. Dickson's and told what had happened, there being a young man there which brought the news to us, who were harvesting at Edward Elliot's; other intelligence we got in the night. John Graham, John Christy and James Christy, were alarmed in the evening by guns firing at Wm. Anderson's, where the old man was killed with his Bible in his hand; supposed he was about worship; his son also was killed, and a girl had been brought up from a child by the people. Graham and the Christys came about midnight. We hearing the Indians had got so far up the Tuscarora valley, and knowing Collins' family and James Scott's were there about harvest, 12 of us concluded to go over to Bigham's gap and give those word that were there; when we came to Collins' we saw that the Indians had been there, had broke a wheel, emptied a bed, and taken flour, of which they made some water-gruel; we counted 13 spoons made of bark; we followed the tracks down to James Scott's, where we found the Indians had killed some fowls; we pursued on to Graham's, there the house was on fire, and burned down to the

joists. We divided our men into two parties, six in each; my brother, with his party, came in behind the barn; and myself, with the other party, came down through an oats field; I was to shoot first; the Indians had hung a coat upon a post on the other side of the fire from us; I looked at it, and saw it immoveable, and therefore walked down to it and found that the Indians had just left it; they had killed four hogs, and had eaten at pleasure. Our company took their track, and found that two companies had met at Graham's, and had gone over the Tuscarora mountain. We took the run gap; the two roads meeting at Nicholson's; they were there first, heard us coming, and lay in ambush for us—they killed five, and wounded myself. They then went to Alexander Logan's, where they emptied some beds, and passed on to George McCord's.

The names of the 12 were, Wm. Robison, who acted as captain, Robert Robison, the relater of this narrative, Thomas Robison, being three brothers; John Graham, Charles Elliott, William Christy, James Christy, David Miller, John Elliott, Edward McConnel, William McAlister, and John Nicholson; the persons killed were William Robison, who was shot in the belly with buckshot, and got about half a mile from the ground; John Elliott, then a boy about 17 years of age, having emptied his gun by random, out of his powder horn, and having a bullet in his mouth, put it in the muzzle, but had no time to ram it down; he turned and fired at his pursuer, who clapped his hand on his stomach and cried och! then turned and fled. Elliott had ran but a few perches further, when he overtook William Robison, weltering in his blood, in his last agonies; he requested Elliott to carry him off, who excused himself by telling him of his inability to do so, and also of the danger they were in; he said he knew it, but desired him to take his gun with him, and, peace or war, if ever he had an opportunity of killing an Indian, to shoot him for his sake. Elliott brought away the gun, and Robison was not found by the Indians.

Thomas Robison stood on the ground until the whole of his people were fled, nor did the Indians offer to pursue, until the last man left the field; Thomas having charged and fired a second time, the Indians were prepared for him, and when he took aim past the tree, a number fired at him at the same time; one of his arms was broken; he took his gun in

the other and fled; going up a hill he came to a high log, and clapped his hand, in which was his gun, on the log to assist in leaping over it; while in the attitude of stooping, a bullet entered his side, going a triangular course through his body; he sunk down across the log; the Indians sunk the cock of his gun into his brains, and mangled him very much. John Graham was seen by David Miller sitting on a log, not far from the place of attack, with his hands on his face, and the blood running through his fingers. Charles Elliott and Edward McConnel took a circle round where the Indians were laying, and made the best of their way to Buffalo creek, but they were pursued by the Indians; and where they crossed the creek there was a high bank, and as they were endeavoring to ascend the bank they were both shot, and fell back into the water.

A party of 40 men came from Carlisle, in order to bury the dead at Juniata: when they saw the dead at Buffalo creek, they returned home. Then a party of men came with Capt. Dunning; but before they came to Alexander Logan's, his son John, Charles Coyle, Wm. Hamilton, with Bartholomew Davis, followed the Indians to George McCord's, where they were in the barn; Logan and those with him were all killed, except Davis, who made his escape. The Indians then returned to Logan's house again, when Capt. Dunning and his party came on them, and they fired some time at each other; Dunning had one man wounded.

I forgot to give you an account of a murder done at our own fort in Sherman's valley, in July, 1756; the Indians waylaid the fort in harvest-time, and kept quiet until the reapers were gone; James Wilson remaining some time behind the rest, and I not being gone to my business, which was hunting deer for the use of the company, Wilson standing at the fort gate, I desired liberty to shoot his gun at a mark, upon which he gave me the gun, and I shot; the Indians on the upper part of the fort, thinking they were discovered, rushed on a daughter of Robert Miller, and instantly killed her, and shot at John Simmeson; they made the best of it that they could, and killed the wife of James Wilson, and the widow Gibson, and took Hugh Gibson and Betsy Henry prisoners. While the Indian was scalping Mrs. Wilson, the narrator shot at and wounded him, but he made his escape. The reapers being 40 in number, returned to the fort, and the Indians made off.



I shall relate an affair told me by James McClung, a man whom I can confide in for truth, it being in his neighborhood. An Indian came to a tavern, called for a gill of whiskey, drank some out of it; when there came another Indian in, he called for a gill also, and set it on the table, without drinking any of it, and took out the first Indian, discoursing with him for some time; the first Indian then stripped himself naked, and lay down on the floor, and stretched himself; the other stood at the door, and when he was ready, he stepped forward with his knife in his hand, and stabbed the Indian who was lying down, to the heart; he received the stab, jumped to his feet, drank both the gills of whiskey off, and dropped down dead: the white people made a prisoner of the other Indian, and sent to the heads of the nation; two of them came and examined the Indian, who was a prisoner, and told them to let him go, he had done right.—[Loudon's Narrative.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### CLINTON COUNTY.

Clinton county erected---Geological features and streams---Public improvements---Towns; Lock Haven, Farrandsville, Dunnstown, Lock-Port, Mill Hall, New Liberty, Young Womanstown, Salona---Education---Religious denominations---Indians visited by Count Zinzen-dorff, 1742; by David Brainerd, 1746; by Conrad Weiser, 1755---Weiser's letters to Gov. Morris and Richard Peters, touching the Indians here, and his visit to them---Moses Van Camp.

Clinton county was organized by an act of the Assembly passed in 1839; and was separated from Centre and Lycoming. The townships of Bald Eagle, Lamar and Logan, from Centre; and part of Lycoming, were taken to form this county. It is bounded on the north by Potter, on the west by Clearfield and Elk counties; the latter also a recently organized county, having been erected in 1843. The county is of an irregular form; about 20 miles wide and 50 miles long; not much unlike, in this respect, to its northern county, (Lycoming,) which was in 1835, 92 miles long, but now reduced to about 60 in length. It is estimated that this portion of Centre and Lycoming, now constituting Clinton, contained a population in 1820 of about 4,000; in 1840, the population was 8,323, when it was divided into the following townships, viz:

Allison, with a population of 643; Dunstable 841; Wayne 307; Limestone 200; Grove 239; Chapman 622; Lumber 105; Coal Brook 546; Pine Creek 572; Bald Eagle 1,178; Lamar 1,813; Logan 1,187.

The following Table exhibits the population of the different sexes and ages, of each township.

SYNOPSIS OF THE POPULATION OF EACH TOWNSHIP IN CLINTON COUNTY IN 1840.

TOWNSHIPS.	MALES.										FEMALES.												
	under 5 years old.	5 and under 10 years old.	10 and under 15 years.	15 and under 20 years.	20 and under 30 years.	30 and under 40	40 and under 50	50 and under 60	60 and under 70	70 and under 80	80 and under 90	under 5 years old.	5 and under 10 years old.	10 and under 15 years old.	15 and under 20	20 and under 30 years old.	30 and under 40 years old.	40 and under 50	50 and under 60	60 and under 70	70 and under 80	80 and under 90	Colored pop'n.
Allison	58	30	36	49	102	43	19	7	7	2	0	52	36	24	46	57	29	18	9	4	4	0	9
Dunstable	100	62	48	48	58	60	33	19	12	8	3	66	53	47	36	68	39	31	13	11	5	3	18
Wayne	35	30	13	15	25	24	9	8	5	2	1	21	24	20	12	22	20	4	7	6	4	0	0
Limestone	14	17	11	12	20	9	6	6	5	0	1	24	12	16	8	18	5	9	4	3	3	0	0
Grove	18	19	16	14	17	21	9	6	6	1	1	28	22	7	9	17	10	7	5	3	3	0	0
Chapman	65	55	30	33	58	34	29	16	10	1	1	47	49	37	38	47	32	17	14	4	3	2	0
Lumber	10	18	6	5	10	4	4	2	2	1	0	10	9	9	4	12	4	3	2	0	0	0	12
Coal Brook	54	56	20	30	64	48	26	6	3	2	0	50	37	24	24	49	35	16	8	2	0	0	10
Pine Creek	58	46	42	27	46	29	26	11	5	4	0	44	42	33	28	49	28	22	9	10	2	1	16
Bald Eagle	106	86	71	71	120	65	41	34	17	1	1	117	80	55	56	115	47	47	19	9	3	1	10
Lamar	163	162	110	110	162	96	71	37	23	8	0	178	150	119	104	164	101	56	39	14	5	1	0
Logan	139	92	77	58	92	60	40	32	13	1	3	131	92	70	52	115	51	41	18	6	2	0	5
Total population	820	673	480	472	774	493	313	184	108	31	11	768	606	461	417	733	401	271	147	72	31	8	80

This county is generally mountainous and very uneven; in consequence of which, some portions are but sparsely inhabited. The geological character of course, owing to the mountains, is various. "Passing northwestward from the limestone of Nittany valley, we observe in a regular succession the several formations of slate, sandstone, shale, and limestone, which intervene between the lower limestone and the coal formation west of the main Allegheny ridge. Bituminous coal is found on Queen's run near the Susquehanna, and at several other places further westward." Owing to the different variety of rock formations, the soil is various. The alluvial bottoms and limestone valleys are very fertile; and under proper culture very productive. The slate lands, however, are not so productive, yet they yield good crops, and pay the husbandman abundantly for his labor and care bestowed upon them. That portion abounding with sandstone is rough, and difficult to cultivate; and does not so amply repay the labor of the farmer as the others just named.

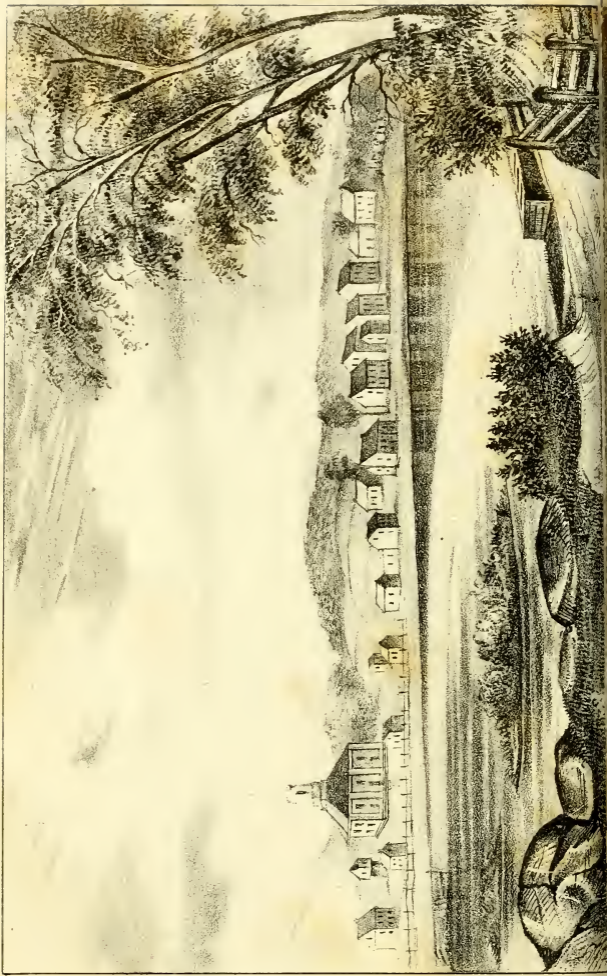
Timber is very abundant, and affords a fine supply to the lower counties, along the Susquehanna. Some townships, as appears from the foregoing Table, are thinly settled, and perhaps never will be able to support a dense population. The principal settlements in these townships, exist along the banks of the river and smaller streams; where, in passing along, the traveller meets, at intervals, scattered settlements of farmers, miners and lumber-men, whose manners and habits are, like the country, "being settled and improved." No where do we meet with a more hospitable people than among the lumber-men of these pine forests.

This county is well watered. The principal streams are the West Branch of the Susquehanna, Bald Eagle, Sinnemahoning and Kettle creeks, and numerous smaller streams.

The West Branch rises in Cambria county, with the Appalachian valley, and pursues a northeast course, receiving a number of tributaries, flows through this county from west to east, and affords ample water power in its course for manufacturing, and other purposes.

The Bald Eagle rises in Centre county. It is navigable for boats above Milesboro', and affords excellent mill seats. Sinnemahoning rises in Clearfield county, flowing a north-eastern direction, receives several tributaries, and after a course of about 50 miles, unites with the West Branch. Ket-





the creek rises in Potter county, and empties also into the West Branch. These streams, says a traveller, as they meander along, tumbling down as they do, along the ravines of the mountains, furnish an abundance of water power for all the purposes to which streams of the kind are usually applied.

According to the census of 1840, there were in this county, two furnaces that produced 663 tons of bar iron; capital employed in the manufacture of iron \$80,000. Bituminous coal raised 400,000 bushels. The live stock of the county was as follows: horses and mules 1,803, neat cattle 5,867, sheep 6,806, swine 9,316; value of poultry of all kinds \$3,330; wheat 150,354 bushels, barley 700, oats 223,373, rye 44,975, buckwheat 11,603, corn 66,552, pounds of wool 11,314, potatoes 60,464 bushels, hay 4,576 tons. Value of the products of the dairy \$2,905, of the orchard \$3,468, of family goods \$3,046. Stores 20; capital 91,100 dollars. Six tanneries, tanned 775 sides of sole, and 655 of upper leather. One distillery produced 4000 gallons: mills 11; saw mills 28. Total amount of capital invested in all kinds of manufacture \$47,435. Aggregate amount of property taxable in 1845, \$1,588,628.

The West Branch Division of the Pennsylvania Canal, which commences at the termination of the Susquehanna Division, at Northumberland, in following the course of the river, passes into this county, affording facilities for the transportation of produce of all kinds to the eastern markets, and for carrying merchandise into this county.

The Bald Eagle and Spring Creek Navigation, affords transporting facilities to that portion of the county through which it passes, to carry the surplus produce to an eastern or more southern market.

Common roads are generally in good order, and some of the streams have bridges, at convenient places, across them.

---

### LOCK HAVEN,

The county town, is a new place, situated at the junction of the Bald Eagle Navigation with the West Branch Division. In 1833, the site of the town was a cornfield. In 1834 Jeremiah Church laid out the town, which is now flourishing

and in a rapidly growing condition, numbering at present about 100 good dwelling houses, besides the county buildings, and an academy, endowed by the state with *two thousand dollars*; a large steam flouring and saw mill, 2 churches—Presbyterian and Methodist—and several stores and taverns.

This place bids fair to become one of more than ordinary importance. The town and country have the elements to cause this town to flourish and become a central point of trade. Men of enterprise and liberality, like Mr. Church, who made a liberal donation of land for the public buildings, can do much towards, and will contribute essentially to the prosperity of any town or neighborhood.

The scenery around Lock Haven is romantic, and inviting to the weary worn, and those who delight in Nature, as she is.

---

### FARRANDSVILLE,

Is situated on the left bank of the Susquehanna, at the mouth of Licking creek. This place originated from a settlement commenced here in 1831, '32, by a company of Boston capitalists. It was named after W. P. Farrand, a gentleman from Philadelphia, acting agent for the Bostonian company.

A visiter to this place in 1835 (J. Holbrook) has described it thus:

“The Lycoming Coal Company—the proprietors of Farrandsville—have a good farm of 200 acres, a short distance above the village; and progressing up the river, the bottoms are extensive, and settlements closer.

“Lick run is a strong, steady stream. On it is erected a large nail establishment, capable of manufacturing from the pig metal 10 tons of nails per day: an air and cupola furnace, which in the last six months have turned out nearly 300 tons of castings; mills for sawing different descriptions of lumber, shingles, lath, &c.; an establishment for manufacturing railroad cars on a large scale. There are now three veins of coal opening, and the shutes in; 50 coal cars finished, and in the best manner, and two miles of railroad, communicating with the different mines and the basin, finished. One track of the road leads to the nail works, which are calculated to consume 5,000 tons of coal per year. An



extensive rolling-mill is in progress, and a furnace for smelting iron ore with coke will be erected in a short time, immediately below the nail-works. Farrandsville proper is situated on the Susquehanna; on the mountain where the coal mines have been opened, there are a number of buildings, where the miners and their families reside, with a street running between them town-fashion; and at the foot of this mountain, at Lick run, there are also large boarding-houses and habitations for artisans and their families. These three separate towns, however, all belong to the community of Farrandsville, which contains a large hotel, far advanced in the erection, two reputable taverns, three large boarding-houses, and upwards of 90 tenements, each calculated to render a family entirely comfortable. Here are inexhaustible mines of iron, with the bituminous coal for smelting it, and all the elements for building up a manufacturing establishment capable of supplying iron in all its forms to our widely-extended and populous country."

---

### DUNNSTOWN,

Was laid out by William Dunn, in 1794. The proprietor had strong hopes that it would become the county seat of Lycoming county, which was erected in 1795. It contains about 30 dwellings, stores, taverns, &c.

---

### LOCK PORT,

Near Lock Haven, consists of several large houses and stores, on the opposite side of the river.

---

### MILL HALL,

A post village, situated on Fishing creek, immediately below a romantic gorge through which it steals, and tumbles through Bald Eagle mountain. The town was laid out by Nathan Harvey, who erected a saw mill here more than forty years ago. It contains several stores and taverns, a Methodist

church, &c. It is a brisk manufacturing village; and contains also a forge and furnace.

---

### NEW LIBERTY, YOUNG WOMANSTOWN, AND SALONA,

Are small villages. The most important among them is Salona, near Mill Hall, on the road to Bellefonte.

---

### EDUCATION AND RELIGION.

Most of the townships have adopted the common school system. The number of school districts is 16, 11 of which have reported 41 schools in operation. Tax levied for school purposes in 1845, was \$1,732 50. The State appropriation amounted to \$955,43. The number of scholars taught was 1,803, during four months.

The religious denominations are Presbyterian, Methodist, Lutheran, German Reformed, and Baptist.

---

Prior to 1768, the date of the "new purchase," this region of country was occupied by Delawares, Shawanese, and some Muncy, Nanticoke and Conoy Indians. Some of the Shawanese, who had for some time straggled along the Ohio, returned again to the West Branch, as will be seen by the sequel. It appears, according to Loskiel, "that this region of country was not only inhabited by Indians of different tribes, but also by Europeans, who had adopted the Indian manner of living." When Count Zinzendorff visited Ostonwackin, (or Frenchtown,) he was met (July 30, 1742,) by an Indian who understood French and English.

The Revd. David Brainerd, a missionary to the Indians, visited this region of country in 1746. August 23d, he arrived at Shamokin, where he remained a few days.

In his journal, he says:

"September 1st. Set out on my journey towards a place called 'The Great Island,' about fifty miles distant from Shamokin, in the northwestern branch of the Susquehanna.

Travelled some part of the way, and at night lodged in the woods. Was exceedingly feeble this day, and sweat much the night following.

“September 2d. Rode forward; but no faster than my people went on foot. Was very weak, on this as well as preceding days. I was so feeble and faint, that I feared it would kill me to lie out in the open air; and some of the company being parted from us, so that we had now no axe with us, I had no way but to climb into a young pine tree, and with my knife to lop branches, and so made a shelter from the dew. But the evening being cloudy, and very likely for rain, I was still under fears of being extremely exposed: sweat much in the night, so that my linen was almost wringing wet all night. I scarcely ever was more weak and weary than this evening, when I was able to sit up at all. This was a melancholy situation I was in; but I endeavored to quiet myself with considerations of the possibility of my being in much worse circumstances, amongst enemies, &c.

“September 3d. Rode to the Delaware town; found divers drinking and drunken. Discoursed with some of the Indians about christianity; observed my Interpreter much engaged and assisted in his work; some few persons seemed to hear with great earnestness and engagement of soul.

“About noon, rode to a small town of Shawanese, about 8 miles distant; spent an hour or two there. Was scarce ever more confounded with a sense of my own unfruitfulness and unfitness for my work, than now. O what a dead, heartless, barren, unprofitable wretch, did I now see myself to be! My spirits were so low, and my bodily strength so wasted, that I could do nothing at all. At length, being much overdone, lay down on a buffalo skin; but sweat much the whole night.

“September 4. Discoursed with the Indians, in the morning, about christianity; my Interpreter, afterwards, carrying on the discourse to a considerable length. Some few appeared well-disposed and somewhat affected. Left this place, and returned towards Shamokin; and at night lodged in the place where I lodged the Monday night before.”—[Brainerd’s Memoirs.

In 1755, Conrad Weiser, Indian Agent, then residing in Heidelberg township, near Womelsdorf, Berks county, was visited by some Shawanese from this region. He soon after-

wards visited them at Ostonwackin. The following gives, among other things, all the particulars in relation to this matter.

The Indians alluded to, had left the Susquehanna for the Ohio, about the year 1727 or 1728. These, or others of the same tribe, had been induced to go south, towards the mouth of the Ohio, about the year 1744, by Peter Chartier, who had accepted of a captain's commission from the French.

Heidelberg, in the co. of Berks, March 1st, 1755.

To Gov. R. H. Morris.

Honored Sir :

I must inform you that I have been visited this winter by a good number of Indians, chiefly of those that came away last year from Ohio, because of the invasion of the French, whom they hate, and will not live in their neighborhood. The first company that came consisted of 19 persons, all of the Six Nation Indians; one Jonathan Cayienquily-quoah at their head: they arrived on the 27th and 28th of January last. The second company that came, consisting chiefly of Shawanos, 12 in number; they arrived on the 26th and 27th, this instant. They jointly intend to make a town next spring on the West branch of Susquehanna, commonly called Otzinachson, at a place called Otstuagy, or Frenchtown, about 40 miles above Shamokin; and they gave me the enclosed string of wampum, to send it to Philadelphia, with a short speech, to the following purport :

Brother :

The Governor of Pennsylvania—We, your brethren, have been obliged to come away from Ohio, because we would not live so nigh the French; but rather nigher our brethren, the English, in these critical times; but we deprived ourselves, by that means, of a good hunting ground, and our little corn fields. We intend to build a town at Otstuagy, on Otzinachson river, and pray you will be so good, considering our poverty, as to send some of your industrious people up, next spring, to fence in a small piece of ground for a corn-field for us, and we will thankfully acknowledge your favors.

Jonathan Cayienquily-quoah, the speaker, gave a string of wampum.

I received the string of wampum, and promised to send it to the governor of Pennsylvania, by the first safe opportunity, and transmit his answer to them, according to direction.

Before these Indians left me, they made me a present of some skins, to the value of about four pounds, ten shillings, as a satisfaction for expense and trouble I have been at during their stay. I received it and thanked them; but I must bring in an account against the Province next August, and your Honor, after perusing it, will recommend it to the house of the general Assembly for better satisfaction.

I take this opportunity of informing your Honor that when Tachnachdorus, the Chief of Shamokin of the Cayuker Nation, was down here in the beginning of the winter; he told me that the Indians about Shamokin and Otzinachson, had been informed that a set of people from New England had formed themselves into a body to settle the lands on Susquehanna, and especially Scahantowano, and that against the advice of their superiors; and asked me whether it was true what they heard. I told him it was true, as to their intention to settle that land; but whether with, or without the advice of their superiors, I could not tell; but that I was persuaded by some letters I saw last fall in Philadelphia, it was against the advice of the superiors of that country. The said chief then desired me to make it known, that whosoever of the white people should venture to settle on any land on Woyenock, or thereabouts, belonging hitherto to the Indians, will have his creatures killed first, and then if they did not desist, they themselves would be killed, without distinction, let the consequence be what it would.

I found he had intelligence from the Indians up the river, that some of the New England people had been there spying the lands. I found this a difficult matter, and was no ways inclined to make it known, to keep off trouble from myself; but the last visiters insinuated the same thing; so I resolved to acquaint your Honor with it, who is best able to judge what must be done to prevent bloodshed among us by the Indians, who would then certainly (if they should do such a thing, as I fear they will,) out of a guilty conscience submit

themselves to the protection of the French: the consequence of that would be very disagreeable to the English in general in this and neighboring colonies.

I have nothing else to trouble you with at present; but, with a great deal of pleasure, subscribe myself,

Honored Sir,

Your most obedient and

Humble servant,

CONRAD WEISER.

Heidelberg, May 19, 1755.

To Richard Peters.

Sir—

My son Sammy is coming to you with two Indian boys, the sons of Jonathan Gayienquilgoa, a noted Mohawk, that can read and write in his language, well known to you. He is poor, and prays that you, with the gentlemen managers of the Academy, will teach them to read and write English, and to provide necessaries of life for them, during their stay in Philadelphia, which will be as long as it will require time to teach them. The biggest of them is a very intelligent boy, and good natured; the other is not so, but more of an Indian, as something cross, as his father says. If you could prevail with Mr. Heintzelman, my son-in-law, for a few weeks to board with him, it would be agreeable to the lads; because my daughter is somewhat used to the Indians, and understands here and there a word: then, afterwards, you can put them where you please. The name of the biggest is Jonathan, and the other Philip. I believe their father will let them stay long enough to learn English to perfection, provided proper care is taken of them, which I hope wont be wanting.

Jonathan wanted me to go to Philadelphia with the boys, but I thought Sammy could do as well.

The Indians on Susquehanna are starving, and have almost nothing to eat, because deer are scarce. He thought to have had an answer before now, concerning their petition to the governor for some provision and the fencing in of a corn-field.

French Margaret, with some of her family, has gone to the English camp in Virginia, and her son *Nicklaus* has gone

to Ohio, to the French fort. I suppose they want to join the strongest party, and are gone for information. The Indians that are with the French on Ohio are chiefly *Anakunkis*, neighbors to New England; and, neither they nor the rest (I cannot learn their number) will be true to the French, as they give out to our Indians. The other Indians on Ohio thinks our troops march too slowly. They say, they will be glad to see the French driven away from the Ohio. This report was brought by one of Jonathan's sons from Ohio: he was not in the French fort—he was afraid of going nigh it; but the Indians thereabout have told him so.

I wrote to the Governor last week about the Indians' petition. I hope he has received my letter. The Indians should have an answer. What can I say to them without having it from the Governor or Assembly? They are continually plaguing me for an answer, which I hope you will send, if you can, by this opportunity.

I have nothing to add, but am,

Sir,

Your most humble servant,

CONRAD WEISER.

P. S. Tachnachdorus sent word by Jonathan for me to come up to Shamokin, that the Indians had something of importance to lay before me.

I understood since that several messages had arrived at Otstuacky from the English army or Virginia, (as was said) with strings of wampum to forewarn the Indians on Susquehanna not to come nigh the army, for fear of being taken for French Indians, and to stay where they are.

Heidelberg, in the co. of Berks, June 12, 1755.

Honored Sir :

Last night I arrived safe at my house from Otstuacky, an Indian town about 45 miles above Shamokin, on the Northwest Branch of Susquehanna river, where I have been with ten hired men to fence in a cornfield, for the Indians, according to your Honor's order: but when I came there, I found the Indians that petitioned the governor for that purpose, had mostly deserted the place for want of provision, and chiefly for having lost all their corn by that great frost

in the night between the 29th and 30th of May last past, which was the second frost they had on that river since their corn was up, and entirely killed it. There was only Jonathan, and one of the Cayugas, named Canadies, upon the spot, with their families. They thanked your Honor very sincerely for the kindness you had shown them in sending hands to fence in their cornfield; but said, that as they could have no hopes of getting one grain of corn this year, from what they have planted, they thought it needless to have a fence made about their field; but should be extremely glad if the government would help them with some provision in their present necessity; which I promised to use my endeavor, or to write to your Honor to get it for them. I left one sack of flour with them: the same I did to the Indians at Canasoragy, about 10 miles on this side of Otstuacky, and two sacks at Shamokin, with the rest of the provision I took up with me for the hands, and could now spare.

I have bought of Christian Lower, a miller of Tulpehocken, 120 bushels of good wheat, and 60 bushels of Jacob Fisher, his neighbor, to be distributed among the Indians, as your Honor will be pleased to direct.

I gave them hopes that the meal should be delivered at John Harris's Ferry, where they could fetch it by water—and, I believe it will be the cheapest way. There is a good wagon road from Christian Lower's mill to Harris's. The distance is about 40 miles, and wagons may be had reasonably.

In my going up, I took John Shickallamy with me, and as we passed by Canasoragy, where an Indian town now is, John told me that it would be very unmannerly or unbecoming me, not to say something to those Indians (chiefly Shawanese and Chickasaws,) as I was a public person, and trusted with the Indian affairs; and that the Indians longed to hear from the governor of Pennsylvania, how things are, concerning the war.

I therefore told the Indians, who were then met in council, that I was sent by the governor of Pennsylvania to Otstuacky, to fence in a cornfield for the Indians, according to their petitions sent down last winter to the governor and his council, by Cayenquilligoa and others; and that the governor took this opportunity to send his salutation to them, and had ordered me to acquaint them—1st. That the King of Great



Britain had sent a great number of men and ammunition, who are now on their march to drive away the French from Ohio by force.

2dly. That no war was yet proclaimed between the English and French, but that it was daily expected: that, in the meantime, the governor desired them to stop their ears to every thing that the French could say to them, and to listen altogether to the English, and to depend upon, that their brethren, the English, will strictly observe the treaties of friendship, subsisting between them, and their brethren, the Indians.

3dly. That as soon as the governor would receive the news of war being proclaimed between the English and the French, the governor would let them know, and whatever else should pass, worthy their notice.

Gave a string of wampum.

There are about 20 men in this town, when they are all at home: five or six of them are Chickasaws, that lived many years among the Shawanese. There happened then to be two messengers from the Chickasaw Nation, in the town, with some particular message to them. I could not then learn what it was. One of these messengers told me, that his Nation would be mighty glad to see the English in earnest to fight the French—that they, the Chickasaws, had observed, that wherever the French came, they did mischief; and, that they are more generally hated among the southern Indians.

The Indians of this town informed me, that a few days ago, some Shawanese Indians came from Ohio, and reported that the French are in a very poor condition at Ohio: their provisions being half rotten; and that there are not one hundred and fifty men there; and that all their Indians had left them; but a very few French praying Indians are yet with them. I have nothing else to trouble your Honor with at present, but am,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

CONRAD WEISER.

To Governor Morris.

Among those, as an early pioneer, whose name is familiar to many of the inhabitants of this county, was Moses Van Campen.

Though a brief sketch of his adventures has already been given; a passage touching his heroism in this region, is here repeated, as it is believed it will not be out of place.

"My first service," says Van Campen, "was in the year 1777, when I served three months under Col. John Kelly, who stationed us at Big Island, on the West Branch of the Susquehanna. Nothing particular transpired during that time; and in March, 1778, I was appointed lieutenant of a company of six months' men. Shortly afterwards I was ordered by Col. Samuel Hunter to proceed, with about twenty men, to Fishing creek, on the North Branch, to build a Fort.

In February, 1781, I was promoted to a lieutenancy, and entered upon the active duty of an officer by heading scouts, and as Capt. Robison was no woodsman nor marksman, he preferred that I should encounter the danger and head the scouts; we kept up a constant chain of scouts around the frontier settlements, from the North to the West Branch of the Susquehanna, by way of the head waters of Little Fishing creek, Chilisquaqua, Muncy, &c.

In the spring of 1781 we built a fort on the widow McClure's plantation, called McClure's Fort, where our provisions were stored.

In the summer of 1781 a man was taken prisoner in Buffalo Valley, but made his escape; he came in and reported there were about three hundred Indians on Sinnemahoning, hunting and laying in a store of provisions, and would make a descent on the frontiers; that they would divide into small parties, and attack the whole chain of the frontier at the same time on the same day.

Colonel Samuel Hunter selected a company of five to reconnoitre, viz: Capt. Campbell, Peter and Michael Groves, Lieut. Cramer and myself; the party was called the *Grove Party*. We carried with us three weeks' provisions, and proceeded up the West Branch with much caution and care; we reached the Sinnemahoning, but made no discovery, except old tracks; we marched up the Sinnemahoning so far, that we were satisfied it was a false report. We returned, and a little below the Sinnemahoning, near night, we discov-

ered a smoke; we were confident it was a party of Indians, which we must have passed by, or they got there some other way; we discovered there was a large party, how many we could not tell, but prepared for the attack.

As soon as it was dark we new primed our rifles, sharpened our flints, examined our tomahawk handles, and all being ready, we waited with great impatience, until they all laid down: the time came, and with the utmost silence we advanced, trailed our rifles in one hand, and the tomahawk in the other. The night was warm; we found some of them rolled in their blankets a rod or two from their fires. Having got amongst them, we first handled our tomahawks; they rose like a dark cloud; we now fired our shots, and raised the war yell; they took flight in the utmost confusion, but few taking time to pick up their rifles. We remained masters of the ground and all their plunder, and took several scalps. It was a party of twenty-five or thirty, which had been down as low as Penn's creek, and had killed and scalped two or three families; we found several scalps of different ages which they had taken, and a large quantity of domestic cloth, which was carried to Northumberland and given to the distressed who had escaped the tomahawk and knife.

In December, 1781, our company was ordered to Lancaster; we descended the river in boats to Middletown, where our orders were countermanded, and we were ordered to Reading, Berks county, where we were joined by a party of the third and fifth Pennsylvania regiments, and a company of the Congress regiment. We took charge of the Hessians taken prisoner by Gen. Burgoyne.

In the latter part of March, at the opening of the campaign of 1782, we were ordered by Congress to our respective stations. I marched Robison's company to Northumberland, where Mr. Thomas Chambers joined us, who had been recently commissioned as an ensign of our company. We halted at Northumberland two or three days for our men to wash and rest; from thence ensign Chambers and myself were ordered to Muncy, Samuel Wallace's plantation, there to make a stand and rebuild Fort Muncy, which had been destroyed by the enemy.

We reached that station, and built a small block-house for the storage of our provisions. About the 10th or 11th of April, Captain Robison came on with Esquire Culbertson,

James Dougherty, William McGrady, and Mr. Barkley. I was ordered to select twenty or twenty-five men, with these proceed up the West Branch to the Big Island, and thence to Bald Eagle creek, to the place where Mr. Culbertson had been killed. On the 15th of April, at night, we reached the place, and encamped for the night; on the night of the 16th we were attacked by eighty-five Indians; it was a hard fought battle; Esquire Culbertson and two others made their escape. I think we had nine killed, and the rest of us were made prisoners. We were stripped of all our clothing, excepting our pantaloons. When they took off my shirt they discovered my commission; our commissions were written on parchment, and carried in a silk case, hung with a ribbon, in our bosom; several got hold of it, and one fellow cut the ribbon with his knife, and succeeded in obtaining it.

They took us a little distance from the battle ground, and made the prisoners sit down in a small ring, the Indians forming around us in close order, each with his rifle and tomahawk in his hand. They brought up five Indians we had killed, and laid them within their circle. Each one reflected for himself; our time would probably be short; and respecting myself, looking back upon the year 1780, at the party I had killed, if I was discovered to be the person, my case would be a hard one.

Their prophet, or chief warrior, made a speech, as I was informed afterwards by the British Lieutenant, who belonged to the party, he was consulting the Great Spirit what to do with the prisoners, whether to kill us on the spot or spare our lives: he came to the conclusion that there had been blood enough shed, and as to the men they had lost, it was the fate of war, and we must be taken and adopted into the families of those whom we had killed. We were then divided amongst them according to the number of fires. Packs were prepared for us, and they returned across the river at the Big Island, in bark canoes.

They then made their way across hills, and came to Pine creek, above the *first forks*, which they followed up to the *third fork*, and pursued the most northerly branch to the head of it, and thence to the waters of the Genesee river.

## CHAPTER XV.

### MAINTENANCE OF THE POOR.

There is an old book in which it is written: "Blessed is he that considereth the poor." Whether the system that has been adopted by this State, or its originators, did "consider" the poor, as they should have done, I feel no disposition to discuss here. To *consider* the poor, evidently implies that the *poor*, or such as are deserving objects, who have become poor by the operation of causes which they could not control—the diseased and aged—all who are prevented by bodily or mental incapacity from earning their own bread or maintaining themselves, should be treated considerately, and with a view to alleviate their sufferings, and render them actually, so far as feasible, comfortable.

That the swarms of vagrants and beggars, a great majority of whom are foreigners, do not properly fall under the denomination that should be considered, needs no waste of words to show; for they generally are too lazy to procure by manual labor, a decent subsistence. "Beg or steal," is the motto of many of such characters. Where all who can, and desire to labor, are remunerated for services rendered, there is no need to beg, or depend upon public or private charity. And none, who are actually poor, should be suffered to stroll the country. If rendered so by circumstances beyond their control, ample provision is made for their support at home—in their township or county. In many of the counties of this State, houses for their relief, with all the necessaries of life, are provided for the poor; and where houses are not provided, overseers or guardians of the poor are chosen in each township and district in the State, whose duty it is to provide the necessary means for all poor persons, who, by reason of age, disease, infirmity, or from mental incapacity, are unable to labor and support themselves.

In the counties, of which a history and topography are

given, there are no poor houses: the system following is, that the overseers, which are elected annually in March, in each township, do, with the concurrence of two justices of the peace, assess the tax necessary, contract with any person for a house or lodging, for keeping and employing the poor; or as the phrase runs, "their paupers are annually distributed in families, who receive them *at the lowest rate for which they are bidden.*" Whether this system, in practice, "*considers the poor,*" is best decided by facts.

The following facts, collected by a Miss D. L. Dix, while travelling through these counties a few years ago, are submitted for consideration.

| "*Centre County* has no poor house. Some details of suffering reached me. The number of insane poor is computed at forty, including the idiotic cases. I understand many indigent families receive liberal aid from the more prosperous citizens, especially near Bellefonte; but, much doubt was expressed respecting the general condition of the aged poor sick through the county at large.

*Mifflin County.*—"This county has no poor-house. The poor are distributed as cheapness and convenience determine. For the insane, idiots, and epileptics, there is no appropriate provision; there is no medical attendance, and I heard of no recoveries amongst the poor. Many I did not see; those who described them, concurred in the opinion that 'something was needed for their help, and they thought well of a State Hospital.'

"*Huntingdon County* has no poor-house; but the poor are boarded with those who name the lowest receivable price. From the best information received, the idiots, epileptics, and insane, in this county, may be estimated at about sixty. The desire for a State Hospital was strongly expressed by intelligent citizens.

I seldom refer to cases existing in private families, and never by name; but there is one in Huntingdon county, so well known, and so publicly exposed, that I feel a description of his condition, as given to me by a citizen, will be in place here, and serve to illustrate the fact that there are terrible sufferings, and miseries which call for speedy relief.—On the banks of the canal, near the Juniata, stands a farm-

house, to which the cooks of the canal boats are accustomed to resort for supplies of milk, butter, &c. Immediately adjacent to the house is a small shanty, constructed of boards placed obliquely against each other. In this wretched hovel is a man, whose blanched hair indicates advancing years; not clad sufficiently for the purposes of decency; "fed like the hogs, and living worse; in filth, and not half covered: the decaying wet straw upon the ground, only increases the offensiveness of the place." In the rains of summer, and the frosts of winter, he is alike exposed to the influence of the elements. There is no fire, of course. There is no room for such a luxury as a fire-place or stove! And there you may see him, affording a spectacle so miserable and revolting, that you are thankful to retreat from a scene you have no authority to amend. It is but a few days since nineteen cases, from sources of unquestionable authority, have been communicated to me; some accompanied with solicitations to interpose in behalf of these poor maniacs, whose sufferings almost transcend belief. These are in private families, chiefly of humble circumstances; and most of all, those who are connected with them are utterly perplexed by the trials of their lot, and ignorant how, or in what manner, to manage the refractory and violent mad-men. These all need care and protection in a Lunatic Asylum. They cannot elsewhere be brought into decent conditions, or rendered in any sort as comfortable as the lowest of the brute creation.

*Columbia County.*—In this county there is no poor-house. The present mode of disposing of those who become a public cost, is the same as in all the northern and most of the interior counties. Physicians informed me, that the insane suffered much for want of suitable care.

*Union County.*—In this county there is no poor-house. The poor are supported as in Columbia county. The cost of supporting each individual was variously estimated at from forty to sixty dollars per annum. Of the insane, a considerable number are under the care of relatives. Their condition varies according to the forms the disease manifests, and the dispositions and ability of those who have them in charge. A physician acquainted me at New Berlin, that within the limits of his own practice, there are now six insane persons,

proper subjects for an insane hospital, and he writes, "to give you some data, I inform you, that beside myself, there are fifteen practitioners of medicine in the county; all of whom traverse a considerable territory. We feel the want of a hospital constantly." I heard of about thirty cases of idiotic and demented persons in Union county, but this cannot embrace all of the class, though it may exceed the number strictly needing remedial treatment."

Similar facts have been collected in several of the other counties.



## CHAPTER XVI.

### CLEARING LANDS.

As it may be interesting, especially hereafter, an account is given in this Chapter of "former customs," and still, in some instances, practiced in clearing lands, &c. The account given, was written about twenty years ago—and, the writer spoke then in the *present tense*.

"When we wish to clear a piece of land, we, in the first place, stake it off, and provided with a grubbing hoe, take up by the roots every sapling which a stout man can shake in the root, by grasping the stem and bending it backwards and forwards. If the roots give to this action, it is called a grub—dogwood, ironwood, and witch-hazel, are always classed among grubs, whether they shake in the root or not.

After the land is grubbed, the brush is picked in heaps. We then chop the saplings; that is, every thing is cut down which does not exceed twelve inches across the stump. Such part of the saplings as are fit for ground poles, are chopped at the length of eleven feet; such parts as are fit for firewood are left for that purpose, and the top brush thrown upon the heaps made of the grubs. Next, the trees are deadened, leaving one or two for shade. This process of deadening is called *belting*. The manner of doing the work is this; to chop entirely around the tree a curve of three or four inches wide. A tree is not well deadened unless it is cut to the red; that is, the axe must penetrate through the sap (*alburnum*), but it is not thought necessary to chip out more than the bark of oak timber. Sugar maple, gum, &c., must be chipped out half an inch or an inch deep, to kill them.

The advantages of deadening timber, are immense; labor is saved in chopping down and burning the stuff on the

ground. Indeed, in this country it is next to impossible to cut down the timber, unless we live in the vicinity of Bedford—the county town—because farmers are not rich enough to pay for it. The dead timber gives us firewood for years, which obviates the necessity of resorting to the woods. When it falls the roots are taken out with the tree. On the other hand, the falling branches incommode us for years, covering our grain every winter, and causing great labor in picking the branches or limbs in heaps. The trees fall over the fences and demolish them; sometimes they fall on horses, cattle, &c., &c., killing or maiming them; not unfrequently men and boys have been killed.

As soon as the brushes will burn, it is fired, and every particle consumed. The fire sometimes *gets away* from the workmen, and great havoc is committed on fences, woods, and mountains. After the clearing is burnt, the rail timber is chopped and logged off, the rails mauled, and the tops of the rail timber hauled home for firewood. If saw-logs, or building timber is wanted, they are cut down and hauled off.

At any time between the 1st of September and middle of October, the ground is *scratched*; that is, rough-ploughed; a bushel of wheat per acre sown broadcast, harrowed in and crossed. New ground is sometimes ploughed twice, but this is so seldom done as scarcely to form an exception, though it is admitted that a second ploughing adds a fourth to the crop.

Wheat is universally the first crop sown on new land, unless we clear a patch for potatoes. The average crop is from 12 to 20 bushels per acre. The second crop is rye; oats follow, and then corn. This is the usual course. It is then left out a year or two, and then the course begins again until it will produce nothing.

In eight or ten years the timber begins to fall rapidly. When the ground is pretty well covered with old logs, the farmer goes in "*to nigger-off*." This is effected by laying the broken limbs and smaller trees across the logs and putting fire to it. Boys or women follow to chunk up the fires. In a day or two the logs are "*niggered off*" at the length of 12 or 15 feet; sometimes the entire tree is consumed. When they are thus reduced to lengths that can be handled by men, the owner has a *log-rolling*. He gives the word to 18 or 20 of his neighbors the day before the frolic, and

when they assemble, they generally divide the force into two companies. A company is chosen by acclamation for each company, and the captains choose their companies, each naming a man alternately. When the whole is formed, they set to work, provided with handspikes, and each company exerts itself to make more log heaps than the other.

Nothing is charged for the work, and the only thing exceptionable in these frolics, is the *immoderate* use of whiskey. In general, great hilarity prevails; but these meetings, like many others in this county, are sometimes disgraced by dreadful combats between the persons composing them.

Bedford county, like most mountain countries, possesses a large proportion of stout, athletic men. Bravery is a predominant feature in their character, and they value themselves in proportion to their strength: hence arise animosities which are seldom allayed but by battle—these pugilistic scenes now (1845) seldom occur. They possess one noble quality, however; and that is, *forgiveness of injuries*. After a fair trial of strength, though each may have been so severely cut and bruised as to be disabled for several days, they will meet in *perfect* harmony, and no trace of malice or even resentment appears. This, to one who has always looked upon the indignity of a blow as meriting the chastisement of death, seemed impossible; but there can be no doubt of their tacit reconciliation.

The general price of clearing land is five dollars per acre, put under fence six rails, and a ground pole 4 feet round and ready for the plough. Sometimes it is cleared on the shares, and then if the proprietor finds the grubber in boarding and lodging, finds horses, feed, and puts it in himself, the grubber gets the first crop, or the half of the two first. If the undertaker finds every thing, he gets the two first or the three first crops, according as he can make his bargain, and the bargain is usually determined by the quality of the land and the difficulty of clearing. Meadow land is cleared for from four to seven crops.

In addition to our log-rolling frolics, we have frolics to haul dung, to husk corn, to raise our buildings.

The dung-hauling frolics are nearly out of vogue—and never ought to have been practised, because a man can do it himself. The corn husking is done at nights. The neighbors meet at dark; the corn has been previously pulled, and hauled

in a pile near the crib. The hands join it, the whiskey bottle goes round, the story, the laugh, and the merry song is heard. Three or four hundred bushels are husked by 9 or 10 o'clock—a plentiful supper is provided, and sometimes the frolic ends with a *stag-dance*; that is, the men and boys, (without females) dance like mad devils, but in good humor, to tune of a neighbor's *cat-gut* and horse hair, not always drawn with much judgment.

Our buildings are made of hewn logs, on an average 24 feet long by 20 wide, sometimes a wall of stone, a foot or more above the level of the earth, raised as a foundation; but in general, four large stones are laid at the corners, and the building raised on *them*. The house is covered sometimes with shingles, sometimes with clapboards. The advantage of the latter kind of roof is, it requires no laths, no rafters, no nails, and is put on in less time. It has been called a *poor man's make shift*, and its use can only be justified by the poverty and other circumstances of the country. The ground logs being laid saddle-shaped, on the upper edge, is cut in with an axe, at the ends, as long as the logs are thick, then the end logs are raised and a *notch* cut to fit the saddle. This is the only kind of tie or binder they have; and when the building is raised as many rounds as it is intended, the ribs are raised, on which a course of clapboards is laid, butts resting on a *butting pole*. A press pole is laid on the clapboards immediately over the ribs to keep them from shifting by the wind, and the pole is kept to its berth by stay blocks, resting in the first course against the butting pole. The logs are run up on the building on skids by the help of wooden forks. The most experienced "axe-men" are placed on the building as "corner-men;" the rest of the company are on the ground to carry the logs and run them up.

In this way a building is raised and covered in a day, without a mason, and without a pound of iron. The doors and windows are afterward cut out as the owner pleases.

As the country becomes rich and more densely settled, those hastily constructed buildings will give way to more durable and more comfortable dwellings; but at present there are very few buildings in this county, except on the turnpike and in our larger towns, of any material than rude or unhewn logs.

Every landholder lives by the sweat of his brow. We have

no slaves—master and slave are terms unknown; laboring hands are hired. The usual wages of a good hand, when boarding and lodging are provided, is from \$5 to \$7 per month; if by the day 31 to 37½ cts. The cradler has from 75 to 80 cts. per day; the reaper and mower from 37½ to 50 cts. The food of the agricultural laborer is the same as that of the employer. No farmer in the county could get a hireling, if he made any distinction; and the entire family, maids, men, children, wife and master, eat at the same table. The quality of the fare depends on the circumstances of the master; usually it is coffee, wheat bread, and bacon, fresh meat, poultry, or salt fish for breakfast; white bread, bacon, fresh or salt meat, poultry, with abundance of vegetables or pies, and a glass of whiskey for dinner; tea, the same sort of meat and bread for supper; sometimes mush and milk in winter.

In summer, farmers work from sunrise till sunset, allowing an hour or an hour and a half for breakfast, and the same for dinner. In winter they breakfast by candle-light, and join their work by the dawn of day; they are all called to dinner, eat and go it again.

We raise neither cotton nor sugar cane, but we manufacture sugar from the sugar maple (*acer saccharinum*). This tree, which arrives at a size rivalling the largest white oaks, flourishes in our sandy bottoms, spouting drafts on the sides of our mountains and the summit of the Allegheny.

When the sugar season begins, which is generally about the first of March, the sugar maker repairs his *camp* if it is out of order. The camp is a small shed made of logs, covered with slabs or clapboards, and open at one end or side. Immediately before the opening, four wooden forks are planted, on which is placed a strong pole. From this is suspended as many wooden hooks as the sugar boiler has kettles—usually four. Wood is hauled, and it requires a large quantity to boil a season.

The troughs to receive the water are roughly hewn of cucumber, white or yellow pine, or wild cherry, and contain from one to three gallons. The trees are tapped with a three-quarter inch auger, about one inch or an inch and a half deep. In the hole is placed a spile or spout, 18 inches long, made of sumach or alder. Two spiles are put in a tree.

A good camp will contain one hundred and fifty or two

hundred trees. When the troughs are full the boiler goes round with a sled drawn by horses, on which are placed vessels or barrels to receive the water. Having filled the barrels, he returns to the camp and fills up the vessels, which consists of meat vessels, &c. well cleansed. The water which is gathered in should be immediately boiled, because it makes the best sugar. If left to stand a few days, it becomes sour and ropy. The kettles are filled, and as the water boils down, the kettles are filled up again until all is boiled in.

In order to ascertain when it is fit to stir off, a little of the molasses is taken out with a spoon and dropped into a tin of cold water. If the molasses is thick it will form a thread in the water, and if this thread will break like glass, when struck with a knife, it must be taken off the fire, and is fit to stir. The kettle is set on the ground and occasionally stirred in till it cools and granulates.

Great judgment is required, and the most exact attention to take it off at the very moment it is fit. If it is taken off too soon, the sugar will be wet and tough; if it is left on too long it will be burnt or be bitter, and scarcely fit for use. Some boilers try it by taking a few drops of the molasses between the thumb and finger, and if it ropes like glue when it cools, it is said to be in sugar. A tree is calculated to produce, a season, a barrel of water of 30 gallons, and it requires six gallons to make a pound of sugar. This estimate, however, appears too large. I have never known a camp turn out, one tree with another, more than three pounds. In Jamaica it is not unusual for a gallon of raw cane liquor to yield a pound of sugar. It is supposed that there can be no doubt of the fact that our trees do not produce as much as formerly. Many of the trees have been injured by fire, but the fatal cause of their deterioration is the auger. When a tree is cut down which has been frequently tapped, there is a black and rotten streak for a foot above and below many of the auger holes. The great miracle is that a single sugar tree is alive in Bedford; but the Almighty Fabricator of the universe has in his infinite wisdom and beneficence bestowed on this precious tree a tenacity of life truly wonderful. Though every year assaulted by the axe, the au-

ger, or by fire, it clings to existence and yields to its ungrateful possessor a luxury, and necessary of life, which, but for it, would command a price which would debar its use from the poor. Maple sugar is worth from six to ten cents per pound."

## CHAPTER XVII.

### BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES,

Of distinguished individuals, who were actively engaged in this region of country, at an early period, or who resided within the bounds of the several counties, of which a history is attempted.

---

No. 1.

#### CONRAD WEISER.

The name of *Weiser* is intimately associated with many of the leading events in the history of Pennsylvania, from 1730 to 1760, especially in all the important Indian treaties during that period. It is a name which every German should delight to honor, for the disinterested benevolence of the "Indians' Friend," and friend of humanity. Several of our most influential men of Pennsylvania have descended from Conrad Weiser. He was the great-grandfather, on the maternal side, of the Honorable Henry A. Muhlenberg, late of Reading, and of Doctor Muhlenberg, of Lancaster.

Conrad Weiser, son of John Conrad Weiser, was born at Herrenberg, in Wittemberg, Germany, November 2d, 1696. His father had sixteen children. Mrs. Weiser died May 1st, 1709. Shortly after her death John Conrad Weiser, with 8 of his children, in company with several of his countrymen, left Germany; and arrived at London, in June. Several thousand Germans having arrived at the same time, were maintained at the expense of Queen Anne, upon whose invitation they had gone thither. In December about four thousand of them embarked for America. They arrived at New



York, June 13th, 1710. In the autumn of this year, John Conrad Weiser, with his family, and several hundred German families, were transferred, at the Queen's expense, to Livingston District, where many of them remained till 1713. Two younger brothers of Conrad's, George and Christopher, had, before their father went to Livingston District, been apprenticed by the Governor of New York, to a gentleman on Long Island.

It was assigned to these Germans to manufacture tar, and raise hemp, to *re-pay* freighting from Holland to England, and thence to New York. The business proving unsuccessful, they were released of all freighting. More than half of the families in Livingston District, now resolved to leave and settle at Schoharie, 40 miles west of Albany. Previous to going there, they sent deputies to Schoharie to consult with the Indians, touching their locating there; for one of the chiefs, five of whom had been in England at the time these Germans were there, granted the Queen a tract of land for the use of the Germans. The names of the chiefs were Te-ye-neen-ho-ga-prow, Sa-ga-yeen-qua-prah-tou, of the *Maquas*; Elow-oh-kaom, Oh-nee-yeath-tou-no-prou, of the river Sachem.

John Conrad Weiser was one of the deputies to Schoharie. After returning from the Maqua country, in which Schoharie lay, a number of families moved thither in the autumn of 1713; some to Albany, others to Schenectady—Weiser had moved to the latter place, and remained with one Johannes Meynderton, during the winter. Here he was repeatedly visited by Quagnant, a chief of the Maquas, who proposed to take Conrad, the subject of this notice, with him to his own country, and teach him the language spoken by that nation. By the consent of his father, Conrad accompanied his instructor, and now lived among the Indians.

While with Quagnant, and acquiring a knowledge of the Maqua tongue, his sufferings were beyond description. He had scarce clothes to cover his nudity, much less to protect him against the inclemency and piercing cold of a severe winter; to all this was added, that often times he had not wherewith to satisfy hunger. Still, to heighten the sufferings of this young stranger among savages, they repeatedly threatened him, when they were drunk, with death, to escape which he had to secrete himself, till reason had given them

a "sober second thought" to restrain the execution of their threats upon him. While the patient young scholar was among the savages, his father moved in the spring of 1714 to Schoharie, accompanied by upwards of one hundred German families.

In the month of July, having mastered that language, Conrad left Quagnant: he returned to his father's house, and as occasion demanded, he was interpreter between the Germans and Maquas or Mohawks. Several families of the Maqua nation lived within a mile of his father's house. Conrad was poorly compensated here as interpreter. In his Journal he says: "So lagen auch allezeit Maquaische hie und wieder auf der Jagd, da es oefters was fehlte dass ich viel zu dolmetchen hatte, *aber ohne Lohn.*"

The Germans here, amid trials and difficulties, ever incident to new settlements, made, in a few years, considerable improvements. Their flattering prospects were, however, wholly blasted. Owing to a defect in their land titles, they were dispossessed. Many of them left Schoharie in the spring of 1620; came to Pennsylvania, and settled among the Indians in Tulpehocken, now Berks county. The Weiser family however remained till 1719, when Conrad left with his wife and five children, Philip, Frederick, Anna, Madlina, and Maria, and came to Pennsylvania. He settled half a mile east of the present site of Womelsdorff. His father, John Conrad, remained at Schoharie till 1746. He left then on account of the dangers which he apprehended from the French and Indians, who had already murdered several German families at Schoharie. Soon after his arrival at the house of his son, Conrad, he died at the advanced age of nearly ninety.

Weiser's profound knowledge of the Indian and character, and an intimate acquaintance with their language, attracted the attention of Governor Gordon, of the Province of Pennsylvania, shortly after his arrival at Tulpehocken. As interpreter and Indian agent, having received that appointment from the governor, he accompanied the noted Shikelamy, of Shamokin, and Cehachquay, from his residence to Philadelphia.—[Prov. Records.

He was now nearly constantly absent for years, on Indian missions, on behalf of the Province of Pennsylvania. He and Shikelamy were appointed by the treaty of 1732, "as fit and

proper persons to go between the Six Nations and the government, and to be employed in all actions with one another, whose bodies, the Indians' said, were to be equally divided between them and us; we have one half—that they (Indians) had found Conrad Weiser faithful and honest—a true and good man, and had spoken *their* words, and *our* words, and not his own.”—[Prov. Records.

In 1736, Governor Thomas commissioned him a Justice of the Peace. Now in a threefold capacity—Interpreter, Indian Agent and Justice of the Peace, to which was added that of Colonel, in 1756. He continued his public career for many years. His was emphatically *an active* life. In September, 1736, the chiefs of the Six Nations were expected at Philadelphia, to confirm a treaty that had been made in 1732: Weiser was active on this occasion, as we learn from the Provincial Records. “Conrad Weiser, our Interpreter, about the beginning of September, 1736, advised from Tulpehocken, that he had certain intelligence from some Indians, sent before him, that there was a large number of those people, with many of the chiefs, arrived at Shamokin, on the Susquehanna, upon which he was directed to repair thither to attend them, and supply them with necessaries on their journey to Philadelphia.”

“On the 27th of September, the chiefs came with Weiser to the President's house at Stenton, being near the road, where a suitable entertainment was provided for them; on the next day, the honorable proprietor, Thomas Penn, and some of the Council, with other gentlemen, coming thither from Philadelphia: after dinner, a council was held at Stenton, September 28th. The council continued till the 29th, then adjourned to meet Oct. 2d, in the Great Meeting House, in Philadelphia.”—[Prov. Records.

In the year 1737, he was sent to Onondago, N. Y., at the desire of the Governor of Virginia. He departed quite unexpectedly, towards the close of February, on a journey of five hundred miles, through a wilderness, where there was neither road nor path, and at a time of the year when animals could not be met with for food. It was an unpleasant journey. In a letter, he says, “There were with me, a Dutchman and three Indians. After we had gone one hundred and fifty miles on our journey, we came to a narrow valley, about half a mile broad and thirty miles long, both sides of which

were encompassed by high mountains; on which the snow lay about three feet deep; in it ran a stream of water also three feet deep. The stream was so crooked that it kept a continual winding from one side of the valley to the other. In order to avoid wading so often through the water, we endeavored to pass along the slope of the mountain—the snow now being three feet deep, and so hard frozen on the top that we walked upon it, but were obliged to make holes into the snow with our hatchets, that we would not slide down the mountain, and thus we crept on. It happened that the old Indian's foot slipped, and the root of the tree by which he held, breaking, he slid down the mountain, as from the roof of a house; but happily he was stopped in his fall, by the string which fastened his pack, hitching on the stump of a small tree. The two Indians could not go to his aid, but our Dutch fellow traveller did; yet not without visible danger of life. I also could not put a foot forward, till I was helped; after this we took the first opportunity to descend into the valley, which was not till after we had labored hard for half an hour with hands and feet. Having observed a tree lying directly off from where the Indian fell, when we were got into the valley again, went back about one hundred paces, where we saw, that if the Indian had slipped four or five paces farther, he would have fallen over a rock one hundred feet perpendicular, upon craggy pieces of rocks below. The Indian was astonished, and turned quite pale; then with outstretched arms, and great earnestness, he spoke these words: "I thank thee Great Lord and Governor of this world, in that he had mercy upon me, and has been willing that I should live longer." This happened March 25, 1737.

On the 9th of April, while we were yet on our journey, I found myself extremely weak, through the fatigue of so long a journey, with cold and hunger, which I had suffered; there having fallen a fresh snow about 20 inches deep, and we being yet three days journey from Onondago, in a frightful wilderness, my spirit failed, my body trembled and shook—I thought I should fall down and die: I stepped aside, and set under a tree, expecting there to die. My companions soon missed me; the Indians came back and found me there. They remained awhile perfectly silent. At last the old Indian said: "My dear companion, thou hast hitherto encouraged us, wilt thou now quite give up? Remember that evil days are bet-

ter than good days; for when we suffer much we do not sin—sin will be driven out of us by suffering, and God cannot extend his mercy on them; but contrary wise, when it goeth evil with us, God hath compassion with us.” These words made me ashamed. I rose up, and travelled as well as I could.

In 1738, in the month of May, he again went to Onondago, accompanied by Bishop Spangenberg, David Zeisberger, and Shebosh, Moravian missionaries to the Indians. Here he again experienced great hardships. He not only accompanied these men to the Indians, but in 1742, he met Count Zinzendorf (of whom an account is given in the sequel) at Bethlehem, who had just arrived from Europe. The count went with him to Tulpehocken, where, Aug. 14, they met a numerous embassy of Sachems of the Six Nations, returning from Philadelphia. The Count preached to them through Weiser as interpreter.

Soon afterwards Weiser accompanied Zinzendorf to Shamokin, where he was kindly received by Shikelamy.

In January, 1743, Weiser again went to Shamokin, at the request of Governor Thomas.

The many active duties performed by Mr. Weiser would have completely engrossed all the time of an ordinary man, still he found leisure to instruct others in the Indian tongue. In 1743 we find that distinguished Moravian missionary, Pyrlacus, at the house of Conrad Weiser, and being made acquainted with the Maqua language. Weiser's superior qualifications as a qualified instructor, soon enabled his pupil to master the language, so as to be able to address the Indians of that Nation in their own tongue. Pyrlacus having acquired a competent knowledge of that language, moved with his wife into the interior parts of the Iroquois country, and took up his abode with the English missionaries, in Juntarogu.

In April, 1743, he went again to Shamokin, in behalf of Virginia and Maryland. In his Journal, he says:

“April 9th. I arrived at Shamokin, by order of the Governor of Pennsylvania, to acquaint the neighboring Indians, and those on Wyoming, that the Governor of Virginia was well pleased with the mediation, and was willing to come to an agreement with the Six Nations about the land his people were settled upon, and if it was *that* they contended for,

and to make up the matter of the late skirmish, in an amicable way." A treaty was subsequently held at Lancaster.

In June, of the same year, he went again to Onondago, in obedience to the orders of the governor and council of Pennsylvania. He kept a most minute Journal of this journey, replete with many interesting notices.—[Prov. Records, K., pp. 280-297.

In consequence of the massacre of John Armstrong and his servants, noticed pages 80-90, he again went to Shamokin.

In May, 1745, accompanied by Shikelamy, one of his sons and Andrew Montour, he again went to Onondago, where they arrived in safety on the 6th of June. In 1747 he started for Shamokin, charged with a message to the Indians to notify them of the death of John Penn, late proprietary of the province of Pennsylvania. On his way thither he met Shikelamy, and several Indians, among whom was Scaienties, at Chambers' mill, now M'Allister's, where he delivered the message.

In November, he again went to Shamokin, to administer relief to some of the suffering there. He was surprised, on his arrival, to find Shikelamy in so low a condition; reduced by sickness. Many of them had died. He administered medicines to the sick, under the directions of Dr. Greene.—[Prov. Records, L.

The period had now arrived that the French were actively engaged, to seduce, if possible, all the Indians on the Ohio, and westward, and persuade them to take up the hatchet against the English, to counteract the influence of the French emissaries, Mr. Weiser was selected as a suitable person to pay the Indians a visit at Logstown, 14 miles below the present site of Pittsburg. Weiser set out August 11th, 1748, for Ohio; crossed the Susquehanna at Harris's Ferry, passed through what is now Cumberland, Perry, and Huntingdon, by way of Frankstown, Kittaning, &c., on to Logstown, through a perfect wilderness. On arriving at Logstown the Indians received him with great joy.

The utmost vigilance was now required by the public functionaries to conciliate the Indians. White intruders upon Indian lands had now to be expelled. In 1750 Weiser, Secretary Peters, joined by the magistrates of Cumberland county, and the delegates from the Six Nations, a chief of the Mohawks, and Andrew Montour, went to Cumberland, now

Perry and Bedford, and removed many of those intruders. The same year he undertook another journey to Onondago, with a message from the Honorable Thomas Lee, Esq., President of Virginia to the Indians there. He left home on the 15th of August, and arrived at Onondago, on the 26th. He spent some time among them. He arrived at home October 1st.

About this time a scheme was formed, to educate the Germans. He was appointed, in connection with other distinguished gentlemen, as a member of the board of Trustees.

From 1752 to 1757, he repeatedly visited the Indians at Harris's Ferry; attended treaties held there and at Carlisle. He acted as Interpreter at the treaties held at Carlisle in October, 1753, and in January, 1756.

During the French and Indian war he was appointed Col. of a regiment of volunteers from Berks county. In 1759, Governor Denny appointed him a commissary. The duty assigned him by his late commission was too tedious for his worn out constitution. In a letter of Sept. 19, 1759, to the governor, he says: "I am in a very low state of health, and cannot, without great fatigue, hazard to undertake my journey."

He closed his eventful life July 13th, 1760. He left seven children—having been the father of fifteen—and a widow, to lament his departure. His remains rest about half a mile east of Womelsdorf, a few hundred yards south of the turnpike. A rough hewn stone stands to mark the spot, with the following, almost obliterated, inscription:

Diesses ist die  
Ruhe Staette des  
weyle ehren geachteten M. Conrad  
Weiser derselbige ist gebohren 1696 den 2 No-  
vember in Astaet in Amt Herrenberg im Wittenberger  
Lande, und gestorben 1760 den 13  
Julius, ist alt worden 63  
jahr 8 Monat und  
13 Tage.

## No. II.

REV. NICHOLAS LOUIS ZINZENDORF, COUNT.

This pious and devoted man was the patron of the Moravians. He was born at Dresden, in May, 1700. He studied at Holle and Utrecht. About the year 1721, he purchased the lordship of Berthelsdorf, in Lusatia. Some poor Christians, the followers of John Huss, obtained leave in 1722 to settle on his estate. They soon made converts. Such was the origin of the village of Herrnhut. Their noble patron soon after joined them.

From this period Count Zinzendorf devoted himself to the business of instructing his fellow men by his writing and preaching. He travelled through Germany and Denmark, and became acquainted with the Danish missions in the East Indies and Greenland.

About 1732 he engaged earnestly in the promotion of missions by his Moravian brethren, whose numbers at Herrnhut were then about five hundred. So successful were these missions, that in a few years four thousand negroes were baptised in the West Indies, and the converts in Greenland amounted to seven hundred and eighty-four.

In 1737 he visited London; and in 1741 came to America, and preached at Germantown, Bethlehem, Tulpehocken; and visited the Indians at Shamokin, Wyoming, and State of New York.

In 1743 he returned to Europe. He died at Herrnhut in 1760, the same year that his friend Weiser did. His coffin was carried to the grave by thirty-two preachers and missionaries, whom he had reared, and some of whom had toiled in Holland, England, Ireland, North America, and Greenland. What monarch was ever honored by a funeral like this?



### No. III.

REV. DAVID BRAINERD.

The subject of this notice was born at Haddam, Connecticut, April 20, 1718. His mind was early impressed with the importance of religion. After preparatory studies he became a member of Yale College in 1739, where he was distinguished for application and general correctness of conduct. He was expelled from this institution in 1742, in consequence of having said, that one of the tutors was as devoid of grace as a chair. In the spring of 1742, he began the study of divinity, and at the end of July was licensed to preach. Having received from the society, for propagating Christian knowledge, an appointment as missionary to the Indians, he commenced his labors at Kaunameek, a village of Massachusetts, situated between Stockbridge and Albany. He remained there about twelve months, and on the removal of the Kaunameeks to Stockbridge, he turned his attention towards the Delaware Indians.

In 1744, he was ordained at Newark, N. J., and fixed his residence near the Forks of the Delaware and Lehigh rivers, Pennsylvania, where he remained about a year. From this place he removed to Crossweeksing, in N. J., where his efforts among the Indians were commenced with success.

In the summer of 1745 and 1746, he visited the Indians on the Susquehanna, at Duncan's Island, at Shamokin, and on the West Branch. On his return in September he found himself worn out. His health was so much impaired, that he was able to preach but little more. Being advised in the spring of 1747 to travel in New England, he went as far as Boston, and returned in July to Northampton, where he passed the remainder of his days. He died October 9th, 1747, aged twenty-nine years.

No. IV.

REVD. DAVID ZEISBERGER.

This distinguished Moravian missionary among the Indians, was born in Moravia, in Germany, 1721, whence his parents emigrated to Herrnhut, in Upper Lusatia. In 1738 he came to Georgia. Thence he removed to Pennsylvania, and assisted in the commencement of the settlements of Bethlehem and Nazareth. From 1742 he was for sixty-two years a missionary among the Indians. He visited them on the Susquehanna. He attended Shikelamy in his last illness, at Shamokin, in 1749. Loskiel says, "He (Shikelamy) was taken ill—was attended by David Zeisberger, and in his presence, fell happily asleep in the Lord, in full assurance of obtaining eternal life, through the merits of Jesus Christ."

Zeisberger was an indefatigable missionary. He instructed and baptised about fifteen hundred Indians. This he did amid trials and opposition from several quarters.

About the year 1768, he wrote two grammars of the Onondago, in English and in German, and a dictionary, German and Indian, of more than 1700 pages. In the Lenape, or language of the Delawares, he published a spelling book, sermons to children, and a hymn book, containing upwards of 500 hymns, translated partly from German and partly from English. He left in manuscript a grammar in German of the Delaware language, which has been translated by Mr. Du Ponceau, late of Philadelphia; also a harmony of the four gospels, translated into Delaware.

## No. V.

### GOVERNOR SIMON SNYDER.

He was born at Lancaster, in November, 1759. His father was a respectable mechanic, who had emigrated to Pennsylvania, from Germany, about the year 1740. The maiden name of his mother was Knippenberg. She was born near Oppenheim, in Germany. In April, 1774, his father, Anthony Snyder, died at Lancaster. In 1776, Simon Snyder left Lancaster, and went and resided at York. There he remained more than eight years. In that place he learned the tanning and currying business. As a proof of early integrity, it may be mentioned that he served an apprenticeship of four years, without being bound by an indenture or written contract. At York, he went to night school, kept by John Jones—a worthy member of the Society of Friends—where he learned reading, writing, arithmetic, and made some progress at mathematics. Often, at the midnight hour, after a hard day's work, Simon Snyder was found engaged in the pursuit of knowledge; and his Sundays were almost constantly devoted to its acquirements.

In July, 1784, he removed to the county of Northumberland, to that portion which is now Union county. There he became a storekeeper, and the owner of a mill. He soon became very useful, and much respected as a scrivener. He was in all situations, and at all times the friend of the poor and the distressed; modest and unassuming; yet was his sound judgment, impartiality, and love of justice, so well known, and duly appreciated, that he was elected unanimously by the freeholders of a large district of country, a justice of the peace. In this office he continued to officiate for twelve years, under two commissions. The first was granted under the constitution of 1776, and the last was under the constitution of 1790. So universally were his decisions respected, that there never was an appeal from any judgment of his to the court of Common Pleas, and but one writ of certiorari was served on him during all that time.

Though the inhabitants consisted of that description of persons who are the settlers of all new countries, amongst

whom quarrels and disputes are very frequent, yet so great was his personal influence, and so strenuous his efforts to reconcile contending parties, that he generally prevailed; indeed, so efficient was his influence, that of the many actions brought before him for assaults and batteries, during the whole period of 12 years, he made return to the Court of Quarter Sessions of but two recognizances. These are evidences of an extraordinary degree and extent of public confidence in the disposition and judgment, and general good principles and character of Mr. Snyder, and confidence which his whole life proved to have been well deserved.

In 1789 he was elected a member of the convention which formed the late constitution of this State. Mr. Snyder had, heretofore, taken but little part in political contests of the day, yet his principles seemed to have been well understood; and his votes in the convention proved him to have been, then, as he continued through life, the steady supporter of those invaluable principles, which were best calculated to maintain the rights and promote the happiness of the people of this free country.

In 1797 he was elected a member of the Legislature. He was never considered a speaker of much impression, nor did he ever speak at length, yet what he did say, was listened to with marked attention, and always carried weight, because he never spoke but when he felt assured that it was his duty to speak, and that he had something in the way of fact or information to communicate, which should influence the minds of his fellow members.

As a committee man, his services were much sought and much valued. In 1802 he was chosen Speaker of the House of Representatives. As Speaker, Mr. Snyder presided with much dignity, with a full knowledge of his duties, and a most accurate recollection and prompt application of the rules of the House. None of his decisions were reversed by the House. His amendments, which were frequently of moment, suggested by him as Speaker, even when the bill was in its last stage, were almost always adopted, with unanimity, which marked the high respect entertained by the House for his judgment.

With him originated in our Legislature, a proposition to engraft the *arbitration* principle on our judicial system, as well as many other wholesome provisions for the adjustment

of controversies brought before justices of the peace. He continued, after repeated unanimous elections, to preside in the Speaker's chair to the session of 1805. During that session he was taken up as a candidate for the office of Governor, and ran in opposition to the then Governor, Thomas McKean.

The question of calling a convention to amend the State constitution, was so intimately interwoven with the question, *who should be Governor?* that the contest was conducted rather in reference to the question of the convention, than upon the popularity of the candidate.

Governor McKean was re-elected by a majority of 5000. In 1806, Mr. Snyder was again elected to the House of Representatives, and again chosen Speaker, and was re-elected to both stations in 1807.

In 1808, he was taken up as candidate for Governor, and after an arduous contest, was elected by a majority of 28,000. In 1811, he was re-elected; and, also in 1814. His conduct in the war of 1812, was patriotic, and worthy of a Governor of Pennsylvania.

In the session of 1813-14, a very large majority of both Houses of the General Assembly, passed the bill to charter *forty Banks!* The candidate for Governor was at that time nominated by the members of the Legislature. Having assembled in caucus, for that purpose, it was remarked, after the meeting had been organized, that the bill to charter 40 Banks was then before the Governor, and that it would be prudent to adjourn the caucus without making any nomination of a candidate for Governor, until it was ascertained whether he would or would not approve of the bill.

Within three days, Governor Snyder returned the bill, with his objections, and it did not pass that session. The independence of Governor Snyder was the theme of almost universal praise, and he was that year re-elected by nearly 30,000 majority.

Having served the constitutional period of nine years, he retired to his former place of residence—Selin's Grove—where, at the general election, he was elected and forthwith entered upon the discharge of his duties as a guardian of the poor of the township.

At the next general election, Mr. Snyder was elected a Senator of the State of Pennsylvania, and served one session.

He died in the spring of 1820, honored, respected and beloved. He was in truth an honest and upright man. Peace to his ashes.

---

No. VI.

JOHN HARRIS, PROPRIETOR OF HARRISBURG.

The subject of this brief notice, was the son of the well known *elder* John Harris, a native of Yorkshire, England, and who was the first settler west of the Conewago hills. John Harris was born at the present site of Harrisburg, in 1726. He was the first white child born in Pennsylvania, west of the Conewago hills.

Harris's father was a middle-aged man when he immigrated to America. He first settled in Philadelphia, where he married Esther Say, an English lady; a woman of rather an extraordinary character, for energy and capacity of mind. When but a young man, John Harris was occasionally employed by the Province of Pennsylvania to transact important business with the Indians at a critical period. His house was frequently visited by the aborigines. Several important conferences were held there between the several tribes of Indians on the Susquehanna, Ohio, &c., and the government of Pennsylvania.

Prior to 1754, he had been sent on an Indian mission to Ohio, and at the same time to notice the most practicable route from his Ferry to Logstown. That he performed his duty faithfully may be seen from the following brief extracts from his journal:

“From my Ferry to George Croghan's, it is five miles—(this place was in Cumberland county); to Kittatiny mountains 9; to Andrew Montour's 5; Tuscarora hill 9; Thomas Mitchell's sleeping place 3; Tuscarora 14; Cove Spring 10; Shadow of Death 8; Black Log 3. Sixty miles to this point.

The road forks to Raystown (Bedford) and Frankstown—we continued to Raystown. To the Three Springs 10;

Sideling Hill Gap 8; Juniata Hill 8; Crossings at Juniata 8; Snake's Spring 8; Raystown 4; Shawana cabins 8; Allegheny hill 6; Edmund's swamp 8; Stoney creek 6; Kich-enev Paulin's house (Indian) 6; Clearfield's 7; to the other side of Laurel hill 5; Loyal Hanning 6; Big Bottom 8; Chestnut ridge 8; to the parting of the roads 4; thence one road leads to Shanoppintown, the other to Kisco-menettas Old Town—To Big Lick 3; Beaver dams 6; James Dunning's sleeping place 8; Cockeye's cabin 8; Four mile run 11; Shanoppintown on Allegheny river 4; to Logstown down the river 18; distance by the old road 246 miles.

“Now beginning at the Black Log—Frankstown road to Aughwick 6; Jack Armstrong's Narrows (so called from being murdered here) 8; Standing Stone, which is about 14 feet high and 6 inches square, 10. At each of the last places we crossed the Juniata. The next and last crossing of Juniata 8; Branch of Juniata 10; Big Lick 10; Frank's (Stephen's) Town 5; Beaver dams 10; Allegheny hill 4; Clearfield 6; John Hart's sleeping place 12; Shawanese cabins 24; Shaver's sleeping place, at two large licks 12; Eighteen mile run 12; Ten mile lick 6; to Kisco-menettas town on the creek which runs into the Allegheny river six miles down, almost as large as Schuyl-kill 10; Chartier's landing on Allegheny 8; &c.”

Having accepted an Indian agency he was faithful to his charge, both to the Indians and the government. The latter he kept constantly advised of what was going on in the frontier settlements; for at this time many of the Indians on the Ohio had taken up the hatchet against the English.

He frequently visited the Indians at Shamokin; and when the French and Indians had committed atrocious murders upon the frontier settlers, he, aided by others, came and buried the bodies of the slain.

He was a great patriot. “When the independence was agitated, he thought the declaration premature. He feared that the colonies were unequal to the task of combating with Great Britain; but when independence was declared, he advanced £3000 to carry on the contest.”

He was a man of more than ordinary forecast. He understood well the advantages of Harris's Ferry. Twenty years before he had laid out Harrisburg, he observed to

the late Judge Hollenback, that his place would become a place of central business, and the Seat of Government of Pennsylvania.

When he laid out Harrisburg in 1785, he conveyed with other property to commissioners, four acres of ground on Capital Hill, to the east of the present State Buildings, in trust for public use, and such public purposes as the Legislature shall direct.

He was always liberal; he gave lot No. 185, on the corner of Chesnut and Third streets, to the German Reformed and Lutherans, in 1787, to erect a church thereon—the same lot on which the German Reformed Church now stands.

After a life of usefulness, he closed his eventful period, July 29, 1791, and his remains rest in the Paxton church graveyard.

---

## No. VII.

### ROCHEFOUCAULD LIANCOURT.

This distinguished French Duke was born in France, 1747; and was grand master of the wardrobe to Louis xv. and xvi. During the revolution, like another Lafayette, he was the friend of liberty, but the enemy of licentiousness. The downfall of the throne compelled him to quit France, and after having resided for some time in England, he visited America, in 1795, and made a tour through this part of Pennsylvania, by way of Harrisburg, &c., and in 1796 passed through Northumberland county, where he tarried for some time; which place, with others, he notices in his work, entitled, "Travels in the United States."

In 1799, he was allowed to return to his native country, and he died in March, 1827, generally respected for his liberal principles and his active benevolence. It was chiefly by his exertions that vaccination was introduced into France.



## No. VIII.

### COLONEL HARTLEY.

Colonel Thomas Hartley—stationed for some time in Sunbury—was born in Berks county, September 7, 1748. Having received the rudiments of a classical education, in the town of Reading, he went, at the age of 18, to York, and commenced the study of law under Samuel Johnson. Pursuing his studies with unremitting diligence for three years, he was admitted to practice, in the courts of York, July 25, 1769. He soon distinguished himself in his profession.

Young Hartley was early distinguished as a warm friend of his country, both in the cabinet and in the field. In 1774, he was elected by the citizens of York, a member of the Provincial meeting of deputies, which was held at Philadelphia, July 15th, of the same year. In 1775 he was a member of the Provincial convention, held at Philadelphia, January 23d.

The time now approached that tried men's souls. Hartley now espoused the cause of his country in good earnest. He soon distinguished himself as a soldier. The Committee of Safety recommended a number of persons to Congress, for Field Officers to the sixth battalion, ordered to be raised. Congress accordingly, on the 10th of January, 1776, elected William Irwin, as Colonel; Thomas Hartley as Lieutenant-colonel; and James Dunlap, as Major. Mr. Hartley was soon afterwards promoted to the full degree of Colonel.

Colonel Hartley having been three years in service, wrote a letter to Congress, February 13th, 1779, asking permission to resign his commission. His resignation was accepted. In 1778 he was elected a member of the Legislature from York county. In 1783 he was elected a member of the Council of Censors. In 1787 he was a member of the State Convention, which adopted the Constitution of the United States.

In 1788 he was elected a member of Congress. He continued a member of that body for about 12 years.

April 28th, 1800, Governor McKean commissioned him a Major-General of the fifth division of the Pennsylvania militia, consisting of the counties of York and Adams. He soon after receiving this appointment, died at his house in York, December 21st, 1800, in his 53d year.

---

No. IX.

GEORGE CROGHAN.

Mr. Croghan was an Indian Agent for many years. He resided several years five miles west of Harris's Ferry, in Cumberland county, at whose residence several Indian conferences were held; one in May, and another in June, 1750. Soon after 1750 he was sent to Aughwick, where he discharged faithfully his duty. Prior to his settling at Aughwick, he had accompanied Conrad Weiser to Logstown in 1748. In 1750 and 1751 he held conferences with the Indians at Logstown. In 1755 he tendered his services, and those of a number of friendly Indians, to General Braddock; but was repulsed by the selfish General. In 1753 he was present at the treaty held at Carlisle. He erected Fort Granville in 1756.

Having received a commission from Sir William Johnson, as Deputy Indian Agent, after the French had evacuated Fort Du Quesne, in 1758, he took up his residence at Fort Pitt, where he held several important treaties with the several Indian nations of Ohio, and west of the Ohio.

In 1765 he set off from Fort Pitt with two batteaux, being accompanied by several men, and deputies of the Senecas, Shawanese and Delawares, down the Ohio, for Fort Chartres, on the Wabash river. They left Fort Pitt on the 15th of May, and towards the latter part of July arrived at Fort Chartres. It was quite a hazardous undertaking. Before they arrived at the Fort they were attacked, June 8th, at daybreak, by a party of Indians, consisting of 80 warriors

of the Kickapoos and Musquattimus, who killed two of his men and two Indians; himself and all the rest of his party being wounded, except two white men and one Indian. They were all made prisoners, and plundered of every thing they had, and were now hurried on through a dreary wilderness for several hundred miles, crossing a great many swamps, morasses, and beaver ponds. On the 15th of June they arrived at Port Vincent, now Vincennes. Thence they were carried as captives to Ouicatanon, a distance of upwards of two hundred miles from Port Vincent.

Here they were enlarged on the 25th of July. Mr. Croghan now set his face for Detroit, where he arrived on the 17th of August. He describes Detroit and vicinity as consisting of a Stoccade Fort, enclosing about 80 houses, and standing close on the north side of the river, on a high bank, commanding a very pleasant prospect of nine miles above and below the Fort—the country thickly settled with French; their plantations generally laid out about three or four acres in breadth on the river, and eight in depth; the soil good, producing plenty of grain. All the people, he says, are generally poor wretches here, and consist of three or four hundred French families—a lazy, idle people, depending chiefly on the savages for subsistence.

During his stay at Detroit he held frequent conferences with the different Indian nations assembled there. He left Detroit September 26th, and arrived at Niagara, October 8th. Afterwards he retired to Fort Pitt.

In 1770 he was still stationed at Fort Pitt, where George Washington, on his way down the Ohio, dined with him in the Fort. Colonel Croghan accompanied Washington as far as to Logstown. He was an extensive landholder at that time. He owned all the land between Raccoon creek and the Monongahela.

Colonel Croghan was one of the most active Indian Agents and pioneer settlers of his day.

## COLONEL JOHN KELLY.

John Kelly was a native of Lancaster county. He was born in February, 1747. After the purchase from the Indians, by the proprietaries of Pennsylvania, in 1768, he left Lancaster county and settled in Buffalo valley. Here he endured the hardships common to all settlers in new countries. He was well calculated for a new settlement;—tall, about six feet two, vigorous and muscular, with a body inured to labor, and insensible of fatigue, and a mind fearless of danger.

He was a major in the revolutionary war, and was engaged in the brilliant actions at Trenton and Princeton.

In the course of one of their retreats, the commander-in-chief, through Col. Potter, sent an order to Major Kelly to have a certain bridge cut down to prevent the advance of the British, who were then in sight. The major sent for an axe, but represented that the enterprise would be very hazardous. Still the British advance must be stopped, and the order was not withdrawn. He said he could not order another to do what some would say he was afraid to do himself; he would cut down the bridge. Before all the logs on which the bridge lay were cut off, he was completely within the range of the British fire, and several balls struck the log on which he stood. The last log broke down sooner than he expected, and he fell with it into the swollen stream. Our soldiers moved on, not believing it possible for him to make his escape. He, however, by great exertions, reached the shore, through the high water and the floating timber, and followed the troops. Encumbered as he must have been with his wet and frozen clothes, he made a prisoner, on his road, of a British scout, an armed soldier, and took him into camp. History mentions that our army was preserved by the destruction of that bridge; but the manner in which it was done, or the name of the person who did it, is not mentioned. It was but one of a series of heroic acts, which happened

every day; and our soldiers were then more familiar with the sword than the pen.

After his discharge, Major Kelly returned to his farm and his family, and during the three succeeding years the Indians were troublesome to this then frontier settlement. He became colonel of the regiment, and it was his duty to keep watch against the incursions of hostile Indians, through our mountain passes. At one time our people were too weak to resist, and our whole beautiful country was abandoned. Col. Kelly was among the first to return. For at least two harvests, reapers took their rifles to the fields, and some of the company watched while others wrought. Col. Kelly had the principal command of scouting parties in this valley, and very often he was out in person. Many and many nights has he laid among the limbs of a fallen tree, to keep himself out of the mud, without a fire; because a fire would indicate his position to the enemy. He had become well skilled in their mode of warfare. One circumstance deserves particular notice. The Indians seemed to have resolved on his death, without choosing to attack him openly. One night he had reason to apprehend they were near. He rose the next morning, and, by looking through the crevices of his log-house, he ascertained that two at least, if not more, were lying with their arms, so as to shoot him when he should open his door. He fixed his own rifle, and took his position so that, by a string, he could open the door, and watch the Indians. The moment he pulled the door open, two balls came into the house, and the Indians rose to advance. He fired and wounded one, and both retreated. After waiting to satisfy himself that no others remained, he followed them by blood; but they escaped.

For many years Col. Kelly held the office of a magistrate of the county. In the administration of justice, he exhibited the same anxiety to do right, and disregard of self, which had characterized him in the military service of the country. He would at any time forgive his own fees, and, if the parties were poor, pay the constable's cost, to procure a compromise.

There is a monument in the Presbyterian cemetery in Lewisburg, to the memory of Colonel Kelly. This was erected April 8th, 1835, amid a solemn and imposing military array. After the ceremony, James Merrill, Esq., delivered an address.

No. XI.

DAVID R. PORTER.

The subject of this brief notice, was born October 21st, 1788, in Montgomery county. His father, Andrew Porter, colonel of the fourth, or Pennsylvania regiment of artillery, and subsequently Brigadier and Major-General of the second division of Pennsylvania militia, was also a native of Montgomery county. He was born September 24th, 1743. The life of General Porter affords a striking and useful example of what native energy and genius may accomplish, unfostered and unaided, except by its own exertions. He rose, without any peculiar advantage of an early education, to rank and respectability, both in civil and military life, and held a distinguished station in the scientific world. David R. Porter resided for many years in Huntingdon county, where he enjoyed the confidence of the people; holding several offices, at different periods, both civil and military. He was twice elected Governor of Pennsylvania, and now resides at Harrisburg, extensively engaged in the manufacture of iron.

## OMISSION.

---

The following interesting narrative of incidents, written by a daughter of a revolutionary soldier, familiar with the facts, was, by reason of *misplacing* the *Mss.*, omitted being inserted in its proper place. It was not discovered in time to correct the omission.

“James Thompson lived, at the commencement of the revolutionary war, on a beautiful farm, near Spruce run, in White Deer township. On a contiguous farm lived a family named Young. One morning in March they were surprised by five Indians, who took Thompson and Margaret Young prisoners. Thompson was a very active young man, and determined to rescue Miss Young, and make his own escape. On the second night of their captivity, while the Indians were asleep,—each with his rifle, tomahawk, and scalping-knife wrapped, with himself, in his blanket,—Thompson found a stone weighing about two pounds, and kneeling down beside the nearest Indian, with his left hand he felt for his temple—his intention being to kill one, and, having secured his tomahawk, he thought he could despatch the rest successively as they arose. The darkness of the night, however, frustrated his plan; for, not seeing, he did no serious injury. The Indian bounded up with a fierce yell, which awoke the others, and springing on the young man—who had thrown his stone as far from him as he possibly could—would have put an end to his existence, had not the rest interfered and secured Thompson. The Indian immediately accused him of endeavoring to kill him—while he signified that he had only struck him with his fist—and nothing appearing to induce them to doubt his word, they were highly amused at the idea of an Indian making so terrible an outcry at any stroke a pale-face could inflict with his naked hand. He, however, although he had not an ocular, had certainly a very feeling demonstration that something weightier than a hand had been used—but was shamed into silence by the laugh raised at his expense. Our prisoners were now taken up the Susquehan-

na, crossed the river in a canoe, and proceeded up Loyal Sock creek. For five nights he was laid upon his back, with his arms extended and tied to stakes. On the seventh night, near the mouth of Towanda creek, the Indians directed Thompson and his companion, as usual, to kindle a fire for themselves, while they built another. By this means he had an opportunity of communicating to her his intention of leaving the company that very evening. She advised him to go without her. He expressed great unwillingness; but she overruled his objections, declaring that even did she now escape, she would not be able to reach home. Accordingly, in gathering the dry sticks which were strewn round, he went further from the circle, throwing each stick, as he found it, towards the fire, and then wandering slowly, though not unconsciously, still further for the next, until he had gone as far as he thought he could without exciting suspicion; then he precipitately fled. They were soon in pursuit; but were unable to overtake him; and he ran in such a quick, zigzag manner, that they could not aim straight enough to shoot him.

He was obliged to travel principally at night; and in going down Loyal Sock creek, he frequently came upon Indian encampments, when he had either to wade the stream, or cross the slippery mountains, to avoid them. Sometimes he came to places where they had encamped. The bones of deer, &c, which he found at these places, he broke open, and swallowed the marrow. This, with the few roots he could find, was all the food he was able to procure. Once, when almost overcome with fatigue and loss of sleep, he thought of getting into a hollow tree to rest; but this would not do, for where he could get in a wild animal might also get, although naturally possessed of great courage, he did not like to be attacked in this manner, where he had no means of defence. In this way he reached the Susquehanna, where he found the canoe as they had left it. He entered it, and descended the river; but fatigue, and want of nourishment and rest, had so overcome him, that when he reached Fort Freeland—a short distance above where Milton now stands—he was unable to rise. He lay in the canoe until discovered by the inhabitants, who took him ashore; and by careful treatment he was restored to health. He afterwards received a pension from the United States, and died about the year 1838, in the 96th year of his age.



The Indians, meantime pursued their course, taking Miss Young with them, to the neighborhood of Montreal, in Canada. She had frequently understood them to lament the loss of Thompson. As he was a fine active young man, they were keeping him as a subject upon which to exercise their cruelty. Miss Young was given to an old squaw, who wished to make her work sufficient to maintain them both; but an old colored man advised her to work as little as possible—and what she must do, she should do as badly as she could; “for,” said he, “if you work well, she will keep you for a slave,—but be lazy, and do your work wrong, and she will get tired of you, and sell you to the whites.”—Poor young girl! away from her home and her friends, she was grateful for the advice which even an old colored man gave. She acted her part well; for when the corn was ready for hoeing, she would cut up the corn, and neatly dress some weed in its stead. The old squaw thought she was too stupid ever to learn—for, notwithstanding all the pains she had taken to teach her, she was still as awkward and ignorant as ever; and thinking her a useless burden, she sent her to Montreal, according to her wish, and sold her. Her purchaser was a man of some distinction, of the name of Young; and when he discovered her name, he began to trace relationship, and found they actually were cousins. This was a happy discovery. She lived almost as contentedly, in her cousin’s family, as in her father’s house. Some time after the conclusion of the war, she became very anxious to visit her friends in the United States. She came home, where she sickened and died soon after.”

## A P P E N D I X .

---

A—page 43.

*Several conferences were held by the Indians touching the encroachments of the whites upon their lands, &c., which are given below; and Richard Peters' Report, in 1750, to Governor Hamilton.*

At a conference held with the Indians at Mr. Croghan's, in Pennsboro' township, Cumberland county, on Thursday the 17th day of May, 1750.

*Present.*—Richard Peters, Esq., Secretary. Conrad Weiser, Esq., James Galbreth, Esq., George Croghan, Esq., George Steveson, Esq., William Wilson, Esq., Hermanus Alricks, Esq., Andrew Montour, Jac-nech-doaris, Sai-uch-to-wano, Catara-dirha, Tohornady Hunthoa, Mohock, from Ohio.

Sai-uch-to-wano spoke, as follows :

Brethren—

We were in hopes of giving the Secretary a cheerful welcome into this part of the county, but we have just heard a piece of bad news, which has interrupted our joy—that one of the principal men of the Province is taken away by a sudden death;—a wise counsellor, and a good friend of ours. Be pleased, therefore, to convey to the Governor our expressions of sorrow on this melancholy occasion; and let this string of wampum serve to comfort his heart, and wipe away tears from his eyes, till this great loss shall be supplied by some fit person to succeed him.

A String of Wampum.

*To which the Secretary made Answer.*

Brethren—

I will deliver your string to the Governor, with your expression of sorrow for the death of the Chief Justice. This is indeed a real cause of concern to the whole Province, since the loss which the public sustains by the death of wise men cannot soon be repaired. Wisdom in the administration of the affairs of government, requiring experience as well as great abilities, both of which the deceased gentleman had a large share.

*Then Catara-dirha, on behalf of the Conestogoe Indians, spoke.*

Brother—

When the Six Nations sold their land on Susquehanna, to the proprietaries, the Conestogoe Indians were then living in their town, near Lancaster, for which reason, the place where they lived was excepted out of the sale. It will appear by your Records, that they were to live there as long as they pleased, and when they should incline to depart, they were to signify it to the proprietaries, and receive a consideration: they are now inclinable to remove nearer to the other Indians, and according to the agreement already made with the proprietaries, they request you to inform the Governor of their intention. They want to sell their improvements, and now make the proprietaries the first offer of them.

A String of Wampum.

Brother, the Governor—

Many of your old people are dead, so that we are now left, as it were, orphans in a destitute condition, which inclines us to leave our old habitations. When we are gone, ill-minded people may tell you stories to our prejudice, but we assure you that distance will not alter our affections for you; therefore, give no ear to such stories, as we, on our part, will not think you can lose your regard for us, though there are some, who would persuade us that we are now not so much regarded by you as we have been.

*Then Andrew Montour spoke, as follows :*

Brethren—

The Twightwees, who were admitted into the alliance of the English, in a treaty held at Lancaster, two or three years ago, sent their deputies to Allegheny last winter, with a message addressed to the Six Nations, and other Indians living at Ohio, and to the Governor of Pennsylvania, and delivered to them this string of wampum; and as this government is equally concerned with those Indians in the Twightwee message, they have commissioned me to relate it to the Governor, and to give him over the string of wampum sent with it, and desire he will favor them with his answer to it by Mr. Croghan, who is going this summer to Allegheny.

*The Message delivered by the Deputies of the Twightwees, was as follows :*

Brethren of the Six Nations, and all the other Indians living on Ohio, and the Governor of Pennsylvania, and all the English Governors.

We, the Twightwees, who are now one with you, desire that the road which has lately been opened between us, being a new one, and therefore rough, blind, and not well cleared, may now be made plain, and that every thing which may hinder the passage, may be removed out of it so effectually as not to leave the least obstruction; and we desire this may be done, not only as far as where you live, but beyond you to the places where our brethren the English live, that their traders, whom we desire to see amongst us, and to deal with us for the future, may travel to us securely and with ease.

Brethren—

We are yet young and inexperienced. You, the Six Nations, are our elder brothers, and can advise us what to do on all occasions. We, therefore, put ourselves under your care, and request that you will look upon us as children, and assist us with your counsel, and we promise to follow whatever advice you give us, for we are sensible that it will be for our good. Our father, Onontio, has kept us poor and blind, but through your means, we begin to open our eyes,

and to see things at a great distance. We assure you by this string of wampum, that we, the Twightwees, have entirely laid Onontio aside, and will no more be governed by his advice, nor any longer hearken to what he shall say.

This is our settled determination, and we give you the strongest assurances that we shall abide by it, and of this we desire you will inform the Six Nation Indians at Onondago, and all the Indians who are in their, and your alliance, and likewise the Governor of Pennsylvania, and the other English Governors.

Brethren—

I have it further in charge to relate to you the answer which the Allegheny Indians gave to this Message of the Twightwees, and it was to this purpose.

Brethren, the Twightwees—

Hearken to what we say, and consider our answer, and the joint answer of all the Nations of the Indians living in these parts, of our father's, the Six Nations, living at Onondago, and of the English governors, all whom we include in the answer.

Brethren of the Twightwees Nation—

You have, by your deputies, desired of us that we would open the new road between us and you wider, and take out of it every thing that can possibly hinder our travelling safely and pleasantly to one another, and that the English traders may come more amongst you: and further, that you henceforth put yourselves under our care, and desire we will assist you with our council, and that you have entirely laid aside Onontio, and will be no more governed by his councils. We declare ourselves well pleased with every part of your message, and heartily join with you in making the road perfectly clear, and free from all impediments;—we will take you under our care, and assist you on all occasions in the best manner: we trust your determinations are made with the utmost seriousness and deliberation, and that you will adhere to what you say. The English and we are firmly united together—we are all one people, and our hands joined so that nothing can separate them. You have joined hands with them and us, 'tis true; but yours are, as yet, like the hands

of infants, they cannot take hold of the chain of friendship with so much strength as those of riper years; but we advise you to take as strong a hold of it as ever you can, and to form an union that nothing can break through: if any tree should fall, and block up the road between us, be sure and let us all put our hands to it, and unitedly and amicably like brethren, throw it out of the road. Don't let us act single on any occasion, but altogether, and then shall we have the more strength.

A message arrived from the Twightwees just before I left Allegheny, to thank the Indians on Ohio for their kind reception of an answer to their message in the winter, with further assurances that they would continue true to their new engagements, and expected to see Mr. Croghan with the answer of the Governor of Pennsylvania, and the other English Governors.

Brethren—

I have finished what was given me in charge with respect to the Twightwees, but I have still something to communicate to the Governor of Pennsylvania—and all the other governors on the continent, which was communicated to me by the Onendot Indians, in conjunction with the other Indians on the Ohio; be pleased therefore to receive a message sent by the Onendots and the other Indians.

Brethren—all the English Governors :

When you were at war with Onontio, we were persuaded by Cordear to strike the French; you have since made peace with Onontio, and we expected that we were included in that treaty, but we don't find it so; for the French are always threatening us, and have put us into so much fear by their menaces, that we dare not suffer our people to go into the hunting places at a distance from us, lest we should meet a party of French.—This was the case all last summer, and we have received intelligence from the Six Nations, that the French of Canada are now making military preparations, and intend to attack us this summer.

Brethren—

You ought to have included us in your Peace; but since you did not, we now request that the English governor would

jointly apply to have us included in the peace, that we may not be subject to the intimidations and resentment of the French, as well as you.

The Secretary then informed the Indians that the magistrates were come together, to go and remove the people off the land at Juniata and other places, by direction from the governor, agreeable to the promise his honor made the deputies of the Six Nations last summer, and that Mr. Weiser and he were appointed to see this work effectually done.

*Sai-uch-to-wano, spoke as follows:*

Brethren—

We have thought a great deal of what you have imparted to us, that ye were come to turn the people off who are settled over the hills: we are pleased to see you on this occasion, and as the council of Onondago has this affair exceedingly at heart, and it was particularly recommended to us by the deputies of the Six Nations, when they parted from us last summer, we desire to accompany you. But we are afraid, notwithstanding the care of the governor, that this may prove like many former attempts; the people will be put off, and come next year again; and if so, the Six Nations will no longer bear it, but do themselves justice. To prevent this, therefore, when you shall have turned the people off, we recommend it to the governor to place two or three faithful persons over the mountains, who may be agreeable to him and us, with commission empowering them immediately to remove every one, who shall presume after this to settle there, until the Six Nations shall agree to make sale of their lands. To enforce this, they gave a string of wampum, with the strongest assurance that they would do their duty.

Soon afterwards another conference was held at the same place, as appears from the following minutes:

*At a Conference held with the Indians, at Mr. George Croghan's, on Thursday the 7th of June, 1750.*

*Present*—Richard Peters, Esq., Secretary. George Croghan, Matthew Dill, Hermanus Alricks, William Trent and

George Stevenson, Esquires. Andrew Montour, Ca-na-ja-cha-nah alias Broken-Kettle, Hatchin-hattu, Ca-dre-dan-hin-nut,—chiefs of the Seneca Nation settled in Ohio.

*Ca-na-ja-cha-nah spoke as follows :*

Brethren—

We have been sent for by Capt. Cressap, and are now upon our road to his house—meeting with settlements of white people as we came along from Allegheny, we asked why they settled so far back, and whether the Six Nations had sold that land to Pennsylvania, but received from them no satisfactory answer. As we came among the inhabitants, we were told that the lands were not sold by the Six Nations, and the Secretary had been turning the white people off, and was at Mr. Croghan's, whereupon we came here to enquire if this be true, and as we find it is, we return the government thanks for their care of our lands.

We were sent from Ohio about six years ago to Canada, to desire the French to supply us with goods, and they could not supply us. When we returned, our council determined to send a string of wampum to the governor of Pennsylvania, to desire that the English governor would send their traders with goods among us; which string was sent by James Lowry, to which we have received no answer: therefore, we present you with this string, to know whether that was delivered or an answer ever given to it.

A String of Wampum.

Brother—

The Six Nations come down every year to sell land, and we are part of the Six Nations; live at Allegheny and hunt there. They sell land and give us no account of the value; therefore, we are sent by the Ohio council to desire our brother, the governor, to recommend it to the Six Nations, that when any lands shall be sold we may have part of the value.

We are now become a stronger body than when we received the present from our brothers, the governors of Virginia and Pennsylvania, and have got many to join us, and



are become a great body, and desire to be taken notice of as such, and for this purpose our Nations, by us, present this.

Belt of Wampum.

Though we have been sent for by Capt. Cressap, yet, if it be to buy lands of us, we shall have nothing to say to that, as it has not been given us in charge by our council; but, if it should be for any thing else, perhaps trade, now we see, we would know your opinion about it.

*The Secretary answered.*

I am glad I happened to be here, and shall consider your message, and give you such an answer this afternoon as I can; though, whatever I say, will be only my private sentiments.

*In the Afternoon.—Present as before.*

Brethren—

I shall give your belt to the governor, and faithfully relate what was said to me at the delivery of it, and doubt not but you will receive his honor's answer in a little time.

As trade is of a private nature, the Indians—since you ask my advice—ought to buy their goods where they can be best served. The people of Maryland and Virginia, who deal in this trade, may serve you as well as any others from Pennsylvania or elsewhere; and I advise you by all means to go to Capt. Cressap, and to cultivate a good understanding with every body who can supply you with goods, for it is equal to this government, from whence the Indians are supplied, so that there be a good harmony kept up between them and the king's subjects. It is no part of my business to give you advice, but I cannot help repeating to you my sentiments, that you do well to trade with the people of Virginia and Maryland, as well as with those of Pennsylvania, and give to them the preference, if you find they treat you better than our people. And as I am at the house of an Indian trader, I charge you Mr. Montour, to tell them truly what I say, and that it will be agreeable to the proprietaries, and this government, that the Indians trade wherever they can be supplied.

In a conversation after the conference, the Indians desired Andrew to relate to me the particulars which passed about the invitation of Cressap; viz: that last fall Barny Currant, a hired man of Mr. Parker, brought them a message from Cressap, to let them know that he had a quantity of goods, and from the true love that he bore to the Indians, he gave them, viz: Seneca George, Broken Kettle and the Stone, an invitation to come and see him; that he intended to let them have the goods at a low rate—much cheaper than Pennsylvania traders sold them; and notwithstanding the people of Pennsylvania always told them they were their brethren, and had a great value for them, yet this only come from their mouth, and not from their heart; for they constantly cheated them in all their dealings, which Capt. Cressap was very well acquainted with; and taking pity of them he intended to use them in another manner, and mentioned the rates that he and Mr. Parker would sell their goods to them at, which is cheaper than the first cost, be they any where imported, viz: a matchcoat for a buck, a stroud for a buck and a doe, a pair of stockings for two raccoons, twelve bars of load for a buck, and so on in proportion.

*Richard Peters Reported, 1750.*

To James Hamilton, Esq., Governor of Pennsylvania.

May it please your Honor:

Mr. Weiser and I having received your Honor's orders to give information to the proper magistrates against all such as had presumed to settle on the lands beyond the Kittochtinny mountains, not purchased of the Indians, in contempt of the laws repeatedly signified by proclamations, and particularly by your honor's last one, and to bring them to a legal conviction, lest for want of their removal a breach should ensue between the Six Nations of Indians and this Province. We set out on Tuesday, the 15th of May 1750, for the new county of Cumberland, where the places on which the trespassers had settled lay.

At Mr. Croghan's we met with five Indians, three from Shamokin, two of which were sons of the late Shickcalamy, who transact the business of the Six Nations with this government; two were just arrived from Allegheny, viz: one of the Mohock's nation, called Aaron, and Andrew Montour,

the interpreter at Ohio. Mr. Montour telling us he had a message from the Ohio Indians and Twightwees to this government, and desiring a conference, one was held on the 18th of May last, in the presence of James Galbreth, George Croghan, William Wilson and Hermanus Alricks, Esqs., justices of the county of Cumberland; and when Mr. Montour's business was done, we, with the advice of the other justices, imparted to the Indians the design we were assembled upon, at which they expressed great satisfaction.

Another conference was held, at the instance of the Indians, in the presence of Mr. Galbreth and Mr. Croghan, before mentioned, wherein they expressed themselves as follows:

Brethren—

We have thought a great deal of what you imparted to us, that ye were come to turn the people off who are settled over the hills; we are pleased to see you on this occasion, and as the council of Onondago has this affair exceedingly at heart, and it was particularly recommended to us by the deputies of the Six Nations, when they parted from us last summer, we desire to accompany you, but we are afraid, notwithstanding the care of the governor, that this may prove like many former attempts; the people will be put off now, and next year come again; and if so, the Six Nations will no longer bear it, but do themselves justice. To prevent this, therefore, when you shall have turned the people off, we recommend it to the governor, to place two or three faithful persons over the mountains, who may be agreeable to him and us, with commissions, empowering them immediately to remove every one who may presume after this, to settle themselves, until the Six Nations shall agree to make sale of their land.

To enforce this they gave a string of wampum, and received one in return from the magistrates, with the strongest assurances that they would do their duty.

On Tuesday, the 22nd of May, Matthew Dill, George Croghan, Benjamin Chambers, Thomas Wilson, John Finley and James Galbreath, Esqs., justices of the said county of Cumberland, attended by the under sheriff, came to Big Juniata, situate at the distance of 20 miles from the mouth thereof, and about 10 miles north from the Blue Hills, a

place much esteemed by the Indians for some of their best hunting ground; and there they found five cabins or log houses, one possessed by William White, another by George Cahoon, another not quite yet finished, in possession of David Hiddleston, another possessed by George and William Galloway, and another by Andrew Lycon; of these persons, William White and George and William Galloway, David Hiddleston and George Cahoon appeared before the magistrates, and being asked by what right or authority they had possessed themselves of those lands, and erected cabins thereon? They replied, by no right or authority, but that the land belonged to the proprietaries of Pennsylvania. They then were asked, whether they did not know they were acting against the law, and in contempt of frequent notices given them by the governor's proclamation? They said they had seen one such proclamation, and had nothing to say for themselves, but craved mercy. Hereupon the said William White, George and William Galloway, David Hiddleston and George Cahoon, being convicted by said justices on their view, the under sheriff was charged with them, and he took William White, David Hiddleston and George Cahoon into custody, but George and William Galloway resisted, and having got at some distance from the under sheriff, they called to us: You may take our lands and houses and do what you please with them; we deliver them to you with all our hearts, but we will not be carried to jail.

The next morning being Wednesday, the 23rd of May, the said justices went to the log house or cabin of Andrew Lycon, and finding none there but children, and hearing that the father and mother were expected soon, and Wm. White and others offering to become security, jointly and severally, and to enter into recognizance, as well for Andrew's appearance at court, and immediate removal, as for their own; this proposal was accepted, and William White, David Hiddleston and George Cahoon, entered into a recognizance of one hundred pounds, and executed bonds to the proprietaries in the sum of five hundred pounds, reciting, that they were trespassers, and had no manner of right, and had delivered possession to me for the proprietaries. When the magistrates went to the cabin or log house of George and William Galloway, (which they had delivered up as aforesaid the day before, after they were convicted, and were flying from the

sheriff) all the goods belonging to the said George and William were taken out, and the cabin being quite empty, I took possession thereof for the proprietaries; and then a conference was held, what should be done with the empty cabin; and after great deliberation, all agreed that if some cabins were not destroyed, they would tempt the trespassers to return again, or encourage others to come there, should these trespassers go away; and so what was doing would signify nothing, since the possession of them was at such a distance from the inhabitants, could not be kept for the proprietaries; and Mr. Weiser also giving it as his opinion, that if all the cabins were left standing, the Indians would conceive such a contemptible opinion of the government, that they would come themselves in the winter, murder the people, and set their houses on fire. On these considerations the cabin, by my order, was burnt by the under sheriff and company.

Then the company went to the house possessed by David Hiddleston, who had entered into bond as aforesaid, and he having voluntarily taken out all the things which were in the cabin, and left me in possession, that empty and unfurnished cabin was likewise set on fire by the under sheriff, by my order.

The next day being the 24th of May, Mr. Weiser and Mr. Galbreath, with the under sheriff and myself, on our way to the mouth of Juniata, called at Andrew Lycon's, with intent only to inform him, that his neighbors were bound for his appearance and immediate removal, and to caution him not to bring him or them into trouble by a refusal. But he presented a loaded gun to the magistrates and sheriff; said he would shoot the first man that dared to come nigher. On this, he was disarmed, convicted, and committed to the custody of the sheriff. This whole transaction happened in the site of a tribe of Indians, who had by accident in the night time fixed their tent on that plantation; and Lycon's behavior giving them great offence, the Shick-calamies insisted on our burning the cabin or they would do it themselves. Whereupon, every thing was taken out of it (Andrew Lycon all the while assisting) and possession being delivered to me, the empty cabin was set on fire by the under sheriff, and Lycon was carried to jail.

Mr. Benjamin Chambers and Mr. George Croghan had about an hour before separated from us; and on meeting

them again in Cumberland county, they reported to me they had been at Sheerman's creek, or Little Juniata, situate about 6 miles over the Blue Mountain, and found there James Parker, Thomas Parker, Owen M'Keib, John M'Clare, Richard Kirkpatrick, James Murray, John Scott, Henry Gass, John Cowan, Simon Girtee and John Kilough, who had settled lands and erected cabins or log houses thereon; and having convicted them of the trespass on their view, they had bound them in recognizances of the penalty of one hundred pounds, to appear and answer for their trespasses on the first day of the next county court of Cumberland, to be held at Shippensburg, and that the said trespassers had likewise entered into bonds to the proprietaries in five hundred pounds penalty, to remove off immediately, with all their servants, cattle and effects, and had delivered possession of their houses to Mr. George Stevenson for the proprietaries use; and that Mr. Stevenson had ordered some of the meanest of those cabins to be set on fire, where the families were not large, nor the improvements considerable.

On Monday the 28th of May we were met at Shippensburg by Samuel Smith, William Maxwell, George Croghan, Benjamin Chambers, William Allison, William Trent, John Finley, John Miller, Hermanus Alricks and James Galbreath, Esqrs., justices of Cumberland county, who informing us that the people in the Tuscarora Path, in Big Cove, and at Aucquick, would submit, Mr. Weiser most earnestly pressed that he might be excused any further attendance, having abundance of necessary business to do at home; and the other magistrates, though with much reluctance, at last consenting, he left us.

On Wednesday the 30th of May, the magistrates and company, being detained two days by rain, proceeded over the Kittochtinny mountains, and entered into the Tuscarora Path or Path Valley, through which the road to Allegheny lies. Many settlements were formed in this valley, and all the people were sent for, and the following persons appeared, viz: Abraham Slach, James Blair, Moses Moore, Arthur Dunlap, Alexander McCartie, David Lewis, Adam McCartie, Felix Doyle, Andrew Dunlap, Robert Wilson, Jacob Pyatt, jr., William Ramage, Reynolds Alexander, Robert Baker, John Armstrong and John Potts, who were all convicted by their own confession to the magistrates, of the like trespasses with

those at Sheerman's creek, and were bound in the like recognizances to appear at court, and bonds to the Proprietaries to remove with all their families, servants, cattle and effects, and having voluntarily given possession of their houses to me, some ordinary log houses, to the number of eleven, were burnt to the ground; the trespassers most of them cheerfully and a very few of them with reluctance, carrying out all their goods. Some had been deserted before and lay waste.

At Aucquick, Peter Falconer, Nicholas De Long, Samuel Perry and John Charleton, were convicted on the view of the magistrates, and having entered into the like recognizances and executed the like bonds, Charleton's cabin was burnt and fire set to another that was just begun, consisting only of a few logs piled and fastened to one another.

The like proceedings at Big Cove (now within Bedford co.) against Andrew Donaldson, John MacClelland, Charles Stewart, James Downy, John Macmean, Robert Kendell, Samuel Brown, William Shepperd, Roger Murphy, Robert Smith, William Dickey, William Millican, Wm. MacConnell, James Campbell, Wm. Carrell, John Martin, John Jamison, Hans Patter, John MacCollin, James Wilson and John Wilson; who, coming before the magistrates, were convicted on their own confession, of the like trespasses, as in former cases, and were all bound over in like recognizances and executed the like bond to the proprietaries. Three waste cabins of no value were burnt at the north end of the Cove by the persons who claimed a right to them.

The Little Cove (in Franklin co.) and the Big and Little Conolloways, being the only places remaining to be visited, as this was on the borders of Maryland, the magistrates declined going there, and departed for their homes.

About the year 1740 or 1741 one Frederick Star, a German, with two or three more of his countrymen, made some settlements at the above place, where we found Wm. White, the Galloways, and Andrew Lycon, on Big Juniata, situate at the distance of 20 miles from the mouth thereof, and about 10 miles north of the Blue Hills, a place much esteemed by the Indians for some of their best hunting ground—which (German settlers) were discovered by the Delawares at Shamokin, to the deputies of the Six Nations, as they came down to Philadelphia in the year 1742, to hold a treaty with this government; and they were disturbed at, as to enquire with

a peculiar warmth of governor Thomas if these people had come there by the orders or with the privilege of the government; alleging that if it was so, this was a breach of the treaties subsisting between the Six Nations and the proprietor, William Penn, who in the most solemn manner engaged to them not to suffer any of the people to settle lands till they had purchased from the Council of the Six Nations.—The governor, as he might with great truth, disowned any knowledge of those persons' settlements; and on the Indians insisting that they should be immediately thrown over the mountains, he promised to issue his proclamation, and if this had no effect, to put the laws in execution against them. The Indians in the same treaty publicly expressed very severe threats against the inhabitants of Maryland, for settling lands for which they had received no satisfaction; and said, if they would not do them justice, they would do justice to themselves; and would certainly have committed hostilities, if a treaty had not been under foot between Maryland and the Six Nations, under the mediation of governor Thomas; at which the Indians consented to sell lands and receive a valuable consideration for them, which put an end to the danger.

The proprietaries were then in England, but observing, on perusing the treaty, with what asperity they had expressed themselves against Maryland, and that the Indians had just cause to complain of the settlements at Juniata, so near Shamokin, they wrote to their governor, in very pressing terms, to cause those trespassers to be immediately removed; and both the proprietaries and governor laid these commands on me to see this done, which I accordingly did in June, 1743; the governor having first given them notice by a proclamation served on them.

At that time none had presumed to settle at a place called the Big Cove—having this name from its being enclosed in the form of a basin by the southernmost range of the Kittochtinny Hills and Tuscarora Hills, which last end here, and lose themselves in other hills. This Big Cove is about five miles north of the temporary line, and not far west of the place where the line terminated. Between the Big Cove and the temporary line lies the Little Cove, so called from being likewise encircled with hills; and to the west of the Little Cove, towards Potowmec, lie two other places called the Big and Little Conollaways, all of them situate on the



temporary line, and all of them extended toward the Potowmec.

In the year 1741 or 1742 information was likewise given that people were beginning to settle in those places, some from Maryland and some from this Province. But as the two governments were not then on very good terms, the governor did not think proper to take any other notice of these settlements, than to send the sheriff to serve his proclamation on them, though they had ample occasion to lament the vast inconveniences which attend unsettled boundaries. After this the French war came on, and the people in those parts taking advantage of the confusion of the times, by little and little stole into the Great Cove; so that at the end of the war it was said thirty families had settled there; not, however, without frequent prohibitions on the part of the government, and admonitions of the great danger they run of being cut off by the Indians, as these settlements were on lands not purchased of them. At the close of the war, Mr. Maxwell, one of the justices of Lancaster county, delivered a particular message from this government to them, ordering their removal, that they might not occasion a breach with the Indians, but it had no effect.

These were, to the best of my remembrance, all the places settled by Pennsylvanians in the unpurchased part of the province, till about three years ago, when some persons had the presumption to go into Path Valley or Tuscarora Gap, lying to the east of the Big Cove, and into a place called Aucquick, lying to the northward of it; and likewise into a place called Shearman's creek, lying along the waters of Juniata, and is situate east of the Path Valley, through which the present road goes from Harris' Ferry to Allegheny; and lastly, they extended their settlements to Big Juniata; the Indians all this while repeatedly complaining that their hunting ground was every day more and more taken from them; and that there must infallibly arise quarrels between their warriors and these settlers, which would in the end break the chain of friendship, and pressing in the most importunate terms their speedy removal. The government in 1748 sent the sheriff and three magistrates, with Mr. Weiser, into these places to warn the people: but they, notwithstanding, continued their settlements in opposition to all this; and as if those people were prompted by a desire to make mischief,

settled lands no better, nay not so good, as many vacant lands within the purchased parts of the Province.

The bulk of these settlements were made during the administration of president Palmer; and it is well known to your honor, though then in England, that his attention to the safety of the city and the lower counties, would not permit him to extend more care to places so remote.

Finding such a general submission, except the two Gallows and Andrew Lycon, and vainly believing the evil would be effectually taken away, there was no kindness in my power which I did not do for the offenders; I gave them money where they were poor, and telling them they might go directly on any part of the two millions of acres lately purchased of the Indians; and where the families were large, as I happened to have several of my own plantations vacant, I offered them to stay on them rent free, till they could provide for themselves: then I told them that if after all this lenity and good usage, they would dare to stay after the time limited for their departure, no mercy would be shown them, but that they would feel the rigor of the law.

It may be proper to add, that the cabins or log houses which were burnt, were of no considerable value; being such as the country people erect in a day or two, and cost only the charge of an entertainment.

RICHARD PETERS,

July 2d, 1750,

NEULAENDER.

*Extracts from the Hallische Nachrichten.*

As it is the custom of the *Neulaender*, or *first emigrants*, to persuade the Germans to quit Europe and immigrate into Pennsylvania, promising them great advantages, quite beyond what is true; and when the Germans arrive in America, they find themselves wofully disappointed. Their condition is then the most miserable. Even ministers of the gospel have often been deceived by them. The *Neulaender* prevail upon ministers to immigrate to America, so that the number of colonists may be increased.

*Neulaender* are those, who are too lazy to labor, yet anxious to become wealthy, and yet for that purpose return again to their native country, travelling from one part to the other, and prevail upon their German friends to accompany them to Pennsylvania; promising them that their most sanguine expectations would be fully realized—that in a few years they might accumulate any amount of wealth, and then live like lords. All this is represented from sinister motives; for it is a stubborn fact, that they receive from each captain of a vessel a stipulated sum, for each person they induce to take a passage at Amsterdam.

I cannot, says Muhlenberg, let this opportunity pass, without cautioning all our Germans to beware of this class of persons. I do not speak of those who return to Germany for their fortunes, and invest their money in the purchase of goods, and return to America—this kind of traffic is lawful and right; but I am now speaking of the *Neulaender*, who have no inclination to live by their own industry; but who depend entirely upon their success in making a fortune by persuading the unwary to leave their Fatherland and immigrate to the New World.

The *Neulaender*, on their arrival in Holland, enter into contracts with the merchants there, on condition that if they

will grant them a free passage, with the permission to bring with them some merchandize, that they will secure them a stipulated number of German emigrants. When these make their appearance in Germany, they are generally well dressed; a time-piece or watch in the fob, exhibiting now and again—all this is done to attract attention and impose on the credulous, to induce them also to immigrate to a country, affording such great advantages. Besides, in their letters from America to their countrymen in Europe, they give such flattering accounts of Pennsylvania, that one would readily believe, it was in this country that the elysian fields were to be found, producing spontaneously what the heart of man could desire; and that all the mountains are pure gold and unalloyed silver, and all the fountains gushing milk and honey. He that goes thither as a servant, will soon be a lord; the handmaid be the mistress of a respectable family; the farmer become a nobleman; the common mechanic a baron!

That the rulers are chosen by the people, and at their pleasure deposed from office. These representations, adapted to the feeling of those desiring worldly prosperity, induced numbers to forsake their native country, burdened with heavy taxes, and extravagant demands upon their personal labor to sustain princes in power, and immigrate to America. To accomplish their ends, they make great sacrifice in disposing of their effects, or converting their property into money. After paying the just demands against them, if any thing is left, they place it into the hands of the Neulaender to pay their passage down the Rhine. Arriving in Holland, they take passage there. But before embarking, they have to subscribe to a written contract, generally written in English, and of course not understood by the Germans; and in almost every instance advantages are taken of their ignorance.

Hundreds of them are crowded into a vessel, and often many of them die on the Atlantic. If they have been parents and left children, the captains, in such cases, generally appoint some Neulaender as guardians or protectors of the orphans; to take possession of their chests and other effects; and as soon as the ship lands, these children are sold in service for a number of years, to pay the freightage of themselves and their deceased parents. What goods or effects they have had on kept by their *guardians or protectors*, as a recompense for their *services* rendered the orphans.

These almost unheard of impositions moved a number of benevolent German citizens of Pennsylvania, especially of Philadelphia, to form an association to aid, as far as possible, all distressed or indigent German immigrants, on their arrival,—that they would be dealt with according to strict justice.

As soon as the vessels are freighted in Holland, commences the arduous and dangerous voyage. Storms, sea-sickness, and other unexpected casualties crowd upon the anxious passengers. The prospect of soon entering the elysian fields, buoys them up. After many days of anxious waiting they arrive at Philadelphia; and often when winter is setting in. The list of passengers and their written agreements are now placed into the hands of some merchants in Philadelphia. Formerly, each adult passenger paid from six to ten Louis d'or; but at present it amounts to from fourteen to seventeen Louis d'or. Before they are allowed to cast in the port of Philadelphia, all the passengers have to be examined in conformity to the law of the land, to ascertain whether any of them are sick or infected by disorder. This done, the immigrants are conducted in procession to the City Hall, where they have to swear allegiance to the king of Great Britain, and are then re-conducted through the medium of the press, that German passengers are to be disposed of for their freight across the Atlantic. Those, however, who have the means to pay their passage, are discharged. Those who have rich friends here seek aid from them; but few such are found. The ship is the place of sale. The purchasers enter the vessel, select such as they desire; enter into a contract with them as to the length of time of service; then take their servants, for such they call them, to the merchant holding the contract, and pay the stipulated sum. This done, the servants are now bound by a written indenture before some magistrate to their master or purchaser.

Unmarried persons of both sexes are generally first selected; and whose condition in life depends much upon the disposition of their masters or purchasers. It is worthy of remark, that those children who left home without their parents' consent, have generally such master that recompense them for their self-will, and disobedience toward their parents.

Aged, married and decrepid persons can scarce obtain masters, because this class of persons is already numerous, and

have become a public charge. But if they have healthy and likely children, in such a case the freight of the parents and children are taken together, and the children are obliged to serve a longer time, and are sold at an advanced price. They are sold to different masters, and thus dispersed, perhaps never to see each others faces any more. The aged parents are now discharged. In this indigent condition they are turned upon society. Many of them have scarce clothing to conceal their nudity. In appearance as though they had just escaped the grave, they now wander about begging from house to house, and are often repulsed when asking a pittance at the door.

These things are calculated to effect the heart. Especially if it be borne in mind that they forsook a christian country, and their comfortable firesides, for the New World, where they now deplore most lamentably their deception. Some curse most bitterly the Neulaender, imprecating the wrath of heaven upon the heads of their deceivers. But as they are not present to hear these imprecations, it effects them not at all. And if they were present, the only consolation they would give to those whom they deceived, would be that which the Pharisees gave Judas Iscariot: *What is that to us?* Mat. 27, 4.

The children, on reflecting that their situation is none of the most agreeable, and their time of servitude has been prolonged because of their parents, become impatient and obdurate against them on that account.

The above mentioned association for the relief of the Germans, have had numerous applications made to them for relief. The members thereof pay every three months a certain sum. They occasionally receive contributions from other benevolent persons from the country. With these funds they buy bread and other necessaries of life, and distribute them among the needy. Notwithstanding their efforts, the wants of comparatively few are met. They take special care of the sick. As occasion demands it, they interpose when any of them are unjustly dealt with.

Notwithstanding all this, there are still some of the more credulous Germans believe the representations of the Neulaender, and when they arrive here depend wholly upon the German association for relief and support. This would be impossible, for it would require a fund of many thousand

pounds annually. Failing in their applications to this association, they call upon the ministers of the gospel for aid; believing that the ministers in this country receive salaries equal with those of the Protestant churches of Germany. But, alas, what can ministers do for them. They themselves are dependant upon the voluntary contributions of the members of their congregations; and these are by no means generally in affluent circumstances; consequently cannot afford to contribute liberally toward the support of their ministers.

SHAMOKIN.

The following letters, extracts, &c., are here inserted as affording additional facts and incidents, that transpired at Shamokin, and that region of country, or having some connection with this place.

January the 2d, 1744.

To Richard Peters.

Sir—

I make bold to trouble you again with a few lines. The occasion of which is, my son came the other day from Virginia, where I had sent him after one of my honest debtors; and, by the way he met several Indians of the Six Nation's country from the Southern Indians, the Catawbas; and has been told that one of Shikelimy's sons, to wit, Unhappy Jake, has been killed by the Catawbas, with five more of the Six Nations, in an engagement; and, as this is a great stroke to our friend Shikelimy, who is, for the trust put in him, by the council of the Six Nations and our government, worthy to be taken notice of, I thought it my indispensable duty to inform you of this, and lay it before the governor, whether or no he thinks fit to send to Shikelimy a small present, in order to wipe his tears, and comfort his heart; and enable him, by so doing, to stand to his charge aforesaid, which would not only be satisfactory to Shikelimy, but very agreeable and pleasing to the council of the said nation; and consequently some little service done to ourselves.

His honor, the governor, will be able to judge to whom, with my humble respects, I leave the whole, and remain

Sir,

Your servant, to command

CONRAD WEISER.

P. S. It is customary with the Indians, that let what will happen, the chiefs or people in trust with them, don't stir to



do any services or business to the public when they are in mourning, till they have, in a manner, a new commission, before said, in being fetched out of mourning, and invested with newer courage and disposition.

Lancaster, June 9, 1744.

To Richard Peters.

Sir—

I gave you an account some days ago of a man's coming down from John Harris's, and reporting that about one hundred Indians were there; and that to know the certainty of it, the sheriff went up and returned to this town; in the meantime Conrad Weiser received the true account from Shickalamy, of which he informed me by letter, and also that he had sent an express to the governor, viz: that about six of the deputies who came from Oneida town were arrived at Shamokin—that they had all set out about the 18th May last, and the body of them were daily expected, and as soon as they arrived Conrad was to have notice by a special messenger, which I presume he has not yet received.

The sheriff finding the man's account of the number of Indians at Harris's false, and that we must wait for an account of the arrival of the rest at Shamokin, returned home, being promised by you to have timely notice of the day fixed by the government for setting out, in order to wait on him. Now on Col. Patten's coming to town, he says the Virginia gentlemen propose to come up on Monday next. Several of our townspeople are informed that you design to set out on Monday; and particularly George Honey, who came into town just now, says that you told him you should set out on Monday, but does not write with certainty. These accounts have perplexed me, as I have not received a line from you about it, notwithstanding so many opportunities have offered. And least there should be any mistake about it, or miscarriage of a line, I sent a messenger to know how the governor has determined, whether to come up on the first account or to await the arrival of a messenger from Conrad Weiser—as the sheriff lives thirty miles from town, time must be allowed to send him word;—and you cannot expect that either he or I shall take common report of people com-

ing from town to the Nation. Your friend is not up.

I am, sir,  
Your most humble servant,  
THO. COOKSON.

P. S. We have no Backgammon Tables nor Long Pipes to amuse you.

September 29th, 1744.

Sir—

The day before yesterday I came back from *Shohomokin*, where I have been with eight young men of my country people whom Shickelimy hired to make a log-house for him, and I went with them to direct them; we finished the house in seventeen days; it is about forty-nine and a half foot long and seventeen and a half wide, and covered with shingles.

Shickelimy informed me that the governor of Canada had sent an embassy to Onontago to lament over the death of Tocanuwarogon, a chief of the Onontagers who died last spring (in whose house I used to lodge) and he let the Council of the Six Nations know that the French had made war against the English, whom they would soon beat; and as they, the Six Nations, loved their Brothers, the English, their father Onontio, desired them to take no offence, nor be on either side concerned, but be neutral; and that they should be supplied by the French with powder, lead and other commodities at their several trading houses as usual and as cheap as before; and, as the English traders had men away from Oswego, cowards as they are, Onontio would take the house of Oswego to himself, as his people are the oldest settlers of the northern countries, and would supply his children, all the Indians, with all sorts of goods very cheap. At the same time, the interpreter of Albany was at Onontago with a message from the commissioners of Indian affairs, who was to desire the council of the united nations, to take the house at Oswego into their care for a little while, till sufficient force could be sent from Albany to defend it. The council gave no answer, neither to the French nor to the commissioner aforesaid. The interpreter went to the Siniker country to

prevail with that nation for that purpose, but it was not known when Jonuhaly (who brought the news) came away from Onontago, with what success he met. Jonuhaly further told Shickelimy that the council of the united nations had agreed to some of their chiefs to Catarockron (Fort Frontinac) to let their father Onontio know that his children, the united nations, did not approve of his intention to take the house at Oswego to himself, which could not be done without bloodshed; and as there were always some of the united nations with their brethren, the English, at Oswego, it might probably fall out so that some of them would be sprinkled with blood, which would raise the spirit of revenge. They therefore thought it would be a dangerous undertaking of Onontio, and it would also look very mean in their father, Onontio, to attack the English on their back, since he made war against them, they would advise him to act more honorably as becometh a warrior, and go round by sea and face the English.

The deputies have orders not to go farther than to the aforesaid place, and deliver the message to the governor of the place, and return immediately.

The chiefs of the Cajokers have sent word to Shickelimy to stay at home, to be ready whenever they should send to him.

French Andrew, who went to fight the Catawbas, fell sick near James' river, in Virginia, and his company left him under the care of Pisqueton, one of the company. Andrew got well and is now come back to Shamokin: he told me he would come down with the other two young Indians, who are to come against the time when the Indian, in Philadelphia prison, will be tried.

The fever was among the Indians at Shamokin, and has carried off five or six while I was here. Olumapies, the Delaware chief, is recovered again of his long sickness. This is all at present I thought fit to inform, or rather trouble you with, who am

Sir, your dutiful

CONRAD WEISER.

N. B. Jonuhaly is a noted warrior of the Onontagers—was one of the deputies of that nation at the treaty held at Lancaster; he is gone to war against the Catawbas. Credit may be given to his information.

Tulpehocken, February 10th, 1744-5.

To the Hon. Gov. George Thomas.

Honored Sir—

I received the packet of letters by Mr. Mohlon, with the several copies which your Honor was pleased to send to me, and as there was a deal of business to be done under a great deal of noise at our last court, I could not answer immediately, but thought necessary to do it home, in hopes that your Honor would not take it amiss, considering the weightiness of the affair.

I shall never be wanting in your Honor's service, whatever may be required of me that tends to the honor of your government and the good of the public; and am very willing to undertake a journey to Onontago in the spring, to put the finishing hand in behalf of Onas to so good a work; and I do not doubt of my success. If that what is said by the Catawba king be no deceit, which I fear it is—my reasons are these: the Catawbas are known to be a very proud people and have, at several treaties they had with the Cherokees, used high expressions, and thought themselves stout warriors for having deceived Garantowano—the captain of that company that was so treacherously killed). I should have been better pleased to see the said king's name with some of his countrymen signed to the letter they sent governor Gooch.

The Catawbas are also known to be an irregular people. They have no council. The richest or greatest among them calls himself a king, with the consent of his brothers, cousins or wives; and prove often the greatest fool, acts all what he does as an arbitrator: the rest don't mind him, and after all send him to the grave with a broken head. This is what those that were prisoners among them all agree.

If that one article is true with them, that they will own that they treacherously murdered Garantowano and some of his men, a peace no doubt will be made between those poor wretches.

I shall soon go up to Shamokin to see Shickelimy, and shall then have an opportunity to talk a great deal with Shickelimy; and if he seems inclined for peace, I will let him know of Gov. Gooch's request to your Honor, otherwise not; and will, on my return from Shamokin, wait upon your Honor to receive the necessary instructions.

I should be well pleased if the Six Nations would make Williamsburgh the place of Congress; but question very much whether they will not think of giving up too much, or submit too much to the Catawbis. They, the Six Nations, will refuse at once, and therefore that point must be given up. Your Honor said enough to Gov. Gooch about that in the letter. As for a third place, I shall be more able to give my sentiments about when I return from Shamokin.

I shall hardly meet any Frenchmen in Onontago, but a messenger or two, perhaps, which cannot hurt me; and if there are more, I think they will have more to fear from me, than I from them. The council of the Six Nations have always looked upon me as their friend, and one of their own nation. It will be dangerous for a few Frenchmen to meddle with me amongst the Indians: they will soon find their mistake. I have a great deal more to fear from the family *Haines* in my absence; they are worse than the French or Indians, and I do not know yet my wife and children will be so far out of fear that I can leave them. The Haines (Heans) have still more friends than they had twenty years, otherwise not one soul of the family would in these days be in the province, or if they had had their due, they would have been out of the world. I do not know how to do, the whole neighborhood is afraid of them; and the many felonies they have committed, and hitherto escaped punishment, will be sufficient cause for several good families to move to some other places. I did expect at least that they would all be bound to stay at their own houses, in time of night, and behave well in all respects; but I find their time is not yet come. I shall not trouble you any longer about that family in this letter; but am in hopes when I shall have an opportunity to wait upon your Honor, I shall be heard somewhat further.

As for the time to set out for Onontago, I think it almost impracticable before the middle of May, because of the creeks, and food in the woods for the horses, and the Southern Indians cannot expect an answer in their own towns till the latter end of August next. If every thing goes well I should have liked it much better if they had sent two or three old men as deputies: I should have travelled with them to the Mohawk country by the way of Albany, and having got the opinion of the council of the Mohawks, I would have acted

accordingly, without any danger to the Catawbias. I intend to go round by way of Albany now if I go.

I have nothing more to mention, but am,

Sir,

Your obedient and dutiful

CONRAD WEISER.

In the early part of 1747, Conrad Weiser, the Provincial Interpreter and Indian Agent, was sent to Shamokin, to deliver a Message to the Indians. While on his way to this place, they met him at Mr. Chambers's, now McAllister's, where he delivered the following Message :

*Memorandum of the Message delivered to the Indians of Shamokin, at the house of Joseph Chambers, in Paxton, by Conrad Weiser.*

There were present—Shickeliny, Taghneghdorus, Canaidarogan, Scaienties, (a man of note among the Cayjokers).

Brethren—

You that live at Zinachson, (Shamokin,) I am sent to you by your brethren, the President and his council of Philadelphia, to pay you a visit, and to acquaint you of what passes among the white people, also to inform myself how you do, and what passes among the Indians in these critical times.

Gave a String of Wampum.

Brethren—

In the first place I am to acquaint you that your friend and countryman, John Penn, the eldest son of Great Onas, died last winter in England, on his bed, and with a contented mind, and as his death must needs affect you, as it did us, being you are sensible he always has been a true friend to the Indians, I give you these handkerchiefs to wipe off your tears.

Gave twelve handkerchiefs.

Brethren—

I also inform you that your brother, Gov. Thomas, has left us and is gone to England ; not out of any ill will or dis-

gust, but for the sake of his health; he has been ill ever since the treaty of Lancaster. The doctors of this country could do no good to him. He is in hopes that the air of his native country, and the assistance of some skilful doctor there will give him ease: he went away a good friend of the people of Pennsylvania, and of his brethren the Indians, and will do them what service he can when in England.

Laid a String of Wampum.

Brethren—

Notwithstanding the governor is gone, the same correspondence will be kept up with all the Indians, by the President and council of Philadelphia: they resume the same power with their President as if the governor were here; and the body of the people heartily join them to keep up a good correspondence with all the Indians. According to the treaties of friendship subsisting between us, your old and assured friend, James Logan, is also in being yet, although he laid aside all public business as to the white people: in Indian affairs he assists the council, and will not lay that aside as long as he is alive and able to advise.

In confirmation thereof, I laid a String of Wampum.

Brethren—

There was a trunk found in one of the rooms where your friend John Penn used to lodge when in Philadelphia, with some clothes in it, and as he has been gone for several years, and the clothes were not spoiled, your friend, the Secretary, changed them for new ones, and sent them up to me to give to the Indians at Zinachson, (Shamokin,) to wear them out in remembrance of their good friend and countryman, John Penn, deceased.

Gave ten strowd match coats and twelve shirts.

Brethren—

I have at present no more to say.

January the 17th, 1747.

After about fifteen minutes Shickelimy made answer—directed his discourse to the President and council of Philadelphia, and said:

Brethren—

We thank you for this kind visit: we longed to hear of you, and to inform ourselves of the truth of things reported among us. Some few of us intended a visit to Philadelphia this summer for that purpose: we are pleased with what has been said; and will give you a true account this day of all what passes among the Indians.

We then broke up for about an hour.

Then Shickelimy informed me in the presence of the others before mentioned, that in the beginning of last spring, some of the Zistagechroann came to treat at Oswego, with a message from their whole nation, joined by the rest of the Indians about the lakes of Canada, to the Six United Nations—to the following purport, viz:

Brethren—

The United Nations—We have hitherto been kept like prisoners on the other side of the Lake: Onontio, our father, told us that if we should treat with the English, he could look upon it as a breach of the peace with him. Now we come to let you know that we will no more be stopped from treating with your brethren, the English. We will join with you to support the house of Oswego, when the goods that the Indians want are so plenty—all the Indians about the Lakes will join, and if need, take up the hatchet against our foolish father (the French) Onontio, whenever you require it: his goods are very dear, and he is turned malicious; because he sees our women and children clothed fine in English cloths bought at Oswego. We have already let him know that we want no more of his advice, as we did formerly, when we were young; but that we became now men, and would think for ourselves, so let the consequence be what it will. In confirmation of the above speech, the said deputies laid several fine tobacco pipes, adorned with wampum and fine feathers.

They had an agreeable answer from the Six Nations council. The Six Nations have received messages from other nations to the same purport, all promising to engage in favor of the Six Nations and the House of Oswego.

NOTE.—The Zistagechroann are a numerous nation to the



north of the Lake Frontenac; they don't come by Niagara in their way to Oswego, but right across the Lake.

Shickelimy told me further that of late a council was held at Onondago, by the Six Nations, in which it was agreed to send a message to Canada, of the last importance; and that also a message was sent to Albany to desire their brethren, the English, to tie their canoes or batteaux for a few days to the bushes, and not to proceed in their expedition against Canada, till their messengers came back from Canada, which would clear off the clouds, and the United Nations would then see what was to be done.

Scaienties informs me that a few days before he came away from Cayiuckquor (which was about the 20th day of May last) a message arrived at the Cayjucker country, and the Senickers, from the commanding officer at the French Fort of Niagara, inviting those two nations to come and pay him a visit, and to receive a fine present which their father Onontio had sent those two nations. He having understood that the large presents he had made to the Six Nations from time to time were withheld by the Onondagoes and Mohocks, of whom he had been informed that they are corrupted by the English, by which, and what they had received from Onontio they had enriched themselves, and cheated the other nations in union with them.

That some of the two nations were actually gone to Niagara to receive the presents, and were set out the same day when Scaienties came away.

War against the French, in Canada, was not declared by the Six Nations when Scaienties came away, and as yet uncertain when it would be done, at least not before the arrival of their messenger, and perhaps not this summer. The Sinickers and Cayiuckers are against it; the Mohocks are for it very much; the Onontagers have declared in open council last spring never to leave the Mohocks, their eldest brother and founder of the Union—The Oneiders and Tuscarroas will follow the Onontagers example.

This is what Shickelimy assures not to be true.

The Mohocks engaged themselves in the war against the French, on their own accord, without the approbation of the Six Nations council, they having been over-persuaded by their brethren, some of the white people at Albany, and by the force of presents prevailed upon the council of the Six

Nations, does not altogether like it, but think it too rashly of the Mohocks.

Shickelimy and Scaienties wonder at the dexterity of the French to have intelligence of the declaration of the Onontagoes in council, and so soon had presents at Niagara, and a message in the Sinickers country; but both say, the Six Nations will after all stick together, notwithstanding the presents received from the French.

The five French traders that were killed on the south side of Lake Erie, have been killed by some of the Six Nations, (then called Accquanushioony, the name which the Six Nations give their people, signifies a Confederate). Another French trader has since been killed in a private quarrel with one of the Jonontatochraanu, likewise between the river Ohio and the Lake Erie. The Frenchman offered but one charge of powder and one bullet for a beaver skin to the Indian, the Indian took up his hatchet and knocked the Frenchman on his head, and killed him on the spot.

This is all the news that can be depended on: several more stories I heard not worth while to trouble the council with, as there was no confirmation of them.

CONRAD WEISER.

The above report was read in council July 9, 1747.—  
[Provincial Records.

Tulpehocken, October 15, 1747.

To Richard Peters, Esq., Secretary of the Province of Pennsylvania.

On the 6th of this instant I set out for Shamokin, by the way of Paxtang, because the weather was bad: I arrived at Shamokin on the 9th, about noon. I was surprised to see Shikalimy in such a miserable condition as ever my eyes beheld; he was hardly able to stretch forth his hand to bid me welcome: in the same condition was his wife; his three sons not quite so bad, but very poorly; also one of his daughters, and two or three of his grand-children, all had the fever. There were three buried out of the family a few days before, viz: Cajadies, Shikalimy's son-in-law, who had been married to his daughter above fifteen years ago, and reckoned the best hunter among all the Indians;—his eldest son's wife

and grandchild. Next morning I administered the medicine to Shikalimy and one of his sons, under the direction of Dr. Graeme, which had a very good effect upon both. Next morning I gave the same medicine to two more; who would not venture at first—it had the same effect; and the four persons thought themselves as good as recovered: but above all, Shikalimy was able to walk about with me, with a stick in his hand, before I left Shamokin, which was on the 12th instant.

As to what passes among the Indians, the Six Nations (except the Mohawks) have not yet declared war against the French. Some of their chiefs are now in Canada; but for what reason is not known. It is generally believed by the Indians that they are about bringing over the French Praying Indians to the Five Nations country, or put a stop to their war against the English. Shikalimy says if they miss in their schemes, war will then be declared against the French. Some of the Sinikers young men have followed the example of the Mohawks, and went to war against the French, and five of their company killed by the French. The young people of the Six Nations are inclined to fight the French.

Shikalimy told me further, that the Governor of Canada has sent a message to all the Indians about the Lakes, and desired them to take up his hatchet and fight the English; that two of the Nations had accepted it, but Shikalimy does not know which two—all the rest of the Six Nations refused it at once.

The Zisgechroonu, or Jonontadyhagas (Wyandot Indian) or both jointly, have sent a large black belt of wampum to all the Delaware and Shawanese Indians living on the rivers Ohio and Susquehanna, to invite them into the war against the French. The Belt came to Shamokin with the said message. Shikalimy saw the belt, but the Delaware Indians that brought it could not remember which of the above named two Nations (or whether jointly) had sent it. That one hundred men of the Delawares were actually gone to meet the Johontadyhagas about Deoghsaghronty, where seventy or eighty of the Six Nations living at Canoyinhagy were also expected. They intended to cut off a French settlement to the south of Lake Erie.

Another black belt of wampum was sent by the aforesaid

Indians to the Six Nations, to the same purpose. Shikalimy said that himself and the Indians about Shamokin keep their ears open to the said Nations, and they will act according as the Six Nations act.

Whilst I was at Shamokin, fourteen warriors came down from Diagon, about one hundred and fifty miles above Shamokin, to go to war against the Catawbas.

On my return, about three miles this side Shamokin, I met eleven Onontagers coming from war: they, with some of the Cajukers, in all twenty-five men, had an engagement with the Catawbas, in which five of the Cajukers were killed. The Onontagers said the Catawbas were two hundred men. I sat down and smoked a pipe with them. I had some tobacco and a little rum left, with which I treated them; and we discoursed about the wars. Their captain was a very intelligible man. I told him, before we parted, that we, their brethren of Pennsylvania, long to hear of the Six Nations, how things go concerning the war with the French, whether or no they had engaged in it; that if they had, we were desirous our brethren, the Council of Onontago, would let us know. If they had not, we had nothing to say to them; well knowing that our brethren, the Six Nations, were people of understanding and experienced in the war: we, therefore, leave that entirely with them; only, we wanted now and then to receive a message from them in these critical times, and to hear of their welfare. I gave the captain a piece of *eight*, to remember what has been said to the council at Onontago.

In my going up, I saw a French scalp at the house of Thomas McKee; some Indians from Ohio had brought it there. Thomas McKee was gone to Philadelphia. I left it where it was. The same day I met the Indian that brought it there. He desired me to take it to the governor in Philadelphia, since Thomas McKee was not at home, who was desired to do it—and he pressed very hard upon me to receive the scalp for the government of Pennsylvania, in whose favor the scalp was taken; and at the government of Pennsylvania's request the Indians of Canayiahagon had taken up the hatchet against the French; and that I was the fittest man to receive it. I told him that I had been concerned in Indian affairs these many years, but I never knew that the government of Pennsylvania had given the hatchet, or employed any body to kill Frenchmen, and that I was sensible

the government had never requested the Indians at Canayiahagon to kill Frenchmen; and, therefore, I could not receive the scalp; and as I was well informed that this scalp had been taken in time of peace, I could in no wise receive it—all white people would look upon such actions with contempt: and, as my commission for the transaction of Indian affairs did not extend to Ohio or Canayiahagon, but reached only to the Six Nations, I must leave that affair to those that had correspondents that way to inform government of it, and receive an answer. I hoped he would excuse me; and so we parted.

I must, at the conclusion of this, recommend Shikalimy as a proper object of charity. He is extremely poor—in his sickness the horses have eaten his corn: his clothes he gave to Indian Doctors to cure him and his family—but all in vain. He has nobody to hunt for him; and I cannot see how the poor old man can live. He has been a true servant to the government, and may perhaps still be, if he lives to do well again. As the winter is coming on, I think it would not be amiss to send a few blankets or match-coats, and a little powder and lead. If the government would be pleased to do it, and you could send it soon, I would send my sons with it to Shamokin before the cold weather comes.\*

Olamipies is dead—Lapaghnitton is allowed to be the fittest to succeed him; but he declines; he is afraid he will be envied, and consequently bewitched by some of the Indians. However, this must lie still till next Spring, according to what Shikalimy says.

It is my humble opinion that the present intended for the Indians on the river Ohio, should be larger. If that what George Croghan is to take with him is intended for the Indians at Canayiahagon, the Indians at Ohio, our much nearer neighbors should not be passed over without something.

I arrived this day about 12 o'clock at my house in good

\* In the early part of Nov. 1747, the following goods were brought for Shikalamy:

5 strowd match coats at £7;  $\frac{1}{4}$  cask of gunpowder, £2 15;  $\frac{1}{2}$  cut bar of lead, £1; 15 yards of blue half thicks, £2 7 6; 1 dozen best buck-hested knives, 9 shillings; 4 Duffell match coats, £3; amounting to £16, 11, 6.

health, and I hope this will find in perfect health and profound peace of mind, who am,

Sir,

Your ever dutiful servant,

CONRAD WEISER.

---

*Account of the dreadful devastation of Wyoming settlements in July, 1778. From Gordon's History of the American War.*

So early as the 8th of February, 1778, General Schuyler wrote to Congress—"There is too much reason to believe that an expedition will be formed (by the Indians) against the western frontiers of this State (New-York) Virginia and Pennsylvania." The next month he informed them—"A number of Mohawks, and many of the Onondagoes, Cayugas, and Senecas, will commence hostilities against us as soon as they can; it would be prudent therefore early to take measures to carry the war into their country; it would require no greater body of troops to destroy their towns than to protect the frontier inhabitants." No effectual measures being taken to repress the hostile spirit of the Indians, numbers joined the tory refugees, and with these commenced their horrid depredations and hostilities upon the back settlers, being headed by Colonel Butler, and Brandt, an half blooded Indian, of desperate courage, ferocious and cruel beyond example. Their expeditions were carried on to great advantage, by the exact knowledge which the refugees possessed of every object of their enterprise, and the immediate intelligence they received from their friends on the spot. The weight of their hostilities fell upon the fine, new and flourishing settlements of Wyoming, situated on the eastern branch of the Susquehanna, in a most beautiful country and delightful climate. It was settled and cultivated with great ardor by a number of people from Connecticut, which claimed the territory as included in its original grant from Charles II. The settlement consisted of eight townships, each five miles square, beautifully

placed on each side of the river. It had increased so by a rapid population, that the settlers sent a thousand men to serve in the continental army. To provide against the dangers of their remote situation, four forts were erected to cover them from the irruptions of the Indians. But it was their unhappiness, to have a considerable mixture of royalists among them; and the two parties were actuated by sentiments of the most violent animosity, which was not confined to particular families or places; but creeping within the roofs and to the hearths and floors, where it was least to be expected, served equally to poison the sources of domestic security and happiness, and to cancel the laws of nature and humanity.

They had frequent and timely warnings of the danger to which they were exposed by sending their best men to so great a distance. Their quiet had been very frequently interrupted by the Indians, joined by marauding parties of their own countrymen, in the preceding year; and it was only by a vigorous opposition, in a course of successful skirmishes, that they had been driven off. Several tories, and others not before suspected, had then and since abandoned the settlement; and beside a perfect knowledge of all their particular circumstances, carried along with them such a stock of private resentment, as could not fail of directing the fury, and even giving an edge to the cruelty of their Indian and other inveterate enemies. An unusual number of strangers had come among them under various pretences, whose behaviour became so suspicious, that upon being taken up and examined, such evidence appeared against several of them, of their acting in concert with the enemy, on a scheme for the destruction of the settlements, that about twenty were sent off to Connecticut to be there imprisoned and tried for their lives, while the remainder were expelled. These measures excited the rage of the tories in general to the most extreme degree; and the threats formerly denounced against the settlers, were now renewed with aggravated vengeance.

As the time approached for the final catastrophe, the Indians practised unusual treachery. For several weeks previous to the intended attack, they repeatedly sent small parties to the settlements, charged with the professions of friendship. These parties, besides attempting to lull the

people in security, answered the purposes of communicating with their friends, and of observing the present state of affairs. The settlers, however, were not insensible to the danger. They had taken the alarm, and colonel Zebulen Butler had several times written letters to congress and general Washington, acquainting them with the danger the settlement was in, and requesting assistance; but the letters were never received, having been intercepted by the Pennsylvania tories. A little before the main attack, some small parties made sudden irruptions, and committed several robberies and murders; and from ignorance or a contempt of all ties whatever, massacred the wife and five children of one of the persons sent for trial to Connecticut, in their own cause.

At length, in the beginning of July, the enemy suddenly appeared in full force on the Susquehanna, headed by colonel John Butler, a Connecticut tory, and cousin to colonel Zebulen Butler, the second in command in the settlement. He was assisted by most of those leaders, who had rendered themselves terrible in the present frontier war. Their force was about 1600 men, near a fourth Indians, led by their own chiefs; the others were so disguised and painted, as not to be distinguished from the Indians, excepting their officers, who, being dressed in regimentals, carried the appearance of regulars. One of the smaller forts, garrisoned chiefly by tories, was given up or rather betrayed. Another was taken by storm, and all but the women and children massacred in the most inhuman manner.

Colonel Zebulen Butler, leaving a small number to guard fort Wilkesborough, crossed the river with about 400 men, and marched into Kingston fort, whither the women, children, and defenceless of all sorts crowded for protection.— He suffered himself to be enticed by his cousin to abandon the fortress. He agreed to march out, and hold a conference with the enemy in the open field (at so great a distance from the fort, as to shut out all possible protection from it) upon their withdrawing, according to their own proposal, in order to the holding of a parley, for the conclusion of a treaty.

He at the same time marched out about 400 men, well armed, being nearly the whole strength of the garrison, to guard his person to the place of parley, such was his distrust of the enemy's designs. On his arrival he found no-



body to treat with, and yet advanced toward the foot of the mountain, where at a distance he saw a flag, the holders of which seemingly afraid of treachery on his side, retired as he advanced; whilst he, endeavoring to remove this pretended ill-impression, pursued the flag, till his party was thoroughly enclosed, when he was suddenly freed from his delusion, by finding it attacked at once on every side. He and his men, notwithstanding the surprise and danger, fought with resolution and bravery, and kept up so continual and heavy a fire for three quarters of an hour, that they seemed to gain a marked superiority. In this critical moment a soldier through a sudden impulse of fear, cried out aloud—"the colonel has ordered a retreat." The fate of the party was now at once determined. In the state of confusion that ensued, an unresisted slaughter commenced, while the enemy broke in on all sides without obstruction. Colonel Zebulon Butler, and about seventy of his men escaped; the latter got across the river to fort Wilkesborough, the colonel made his way to fort Kingston which was invested the next day on the land side. The enemy, to sadden the drooping spirits of the weak remaining garrison, sent in for their contemplation, the bloody scalps of a hundred and ninety-six of their late friends and comrades. They kept up a continual fire upon the fort the whole day. In the evening the colonel quitted the fort and went down the river with his family. He is thought to be the only officer that escaped.

Colonel Nathan Dennison, who succeeded to the command, seeing the impossibility of an effectual defence, went with a flag to colonel John Butler, to know what terms he would grant on a surrender: to which application Butler answered with more than savage phlegm in two short words—*the hatchet*. Dennison having defended the fort, till most of the garrison were killed or disabled, was compelled to surrender at discretion. Some of the unhappy persons in the fort were carried away alive; but the barbarous conquerors, to save the trouble of murder in detail, shut up the rest promiscuously in the houses and barracks; which having set on fire, they enjoyed the savage pleasure of beholding the whole consumed in one general blaze.

They then crossed the river to the only remaining fort, Wilkesborough, which, in hopes of mercy, surrendered without demanding any conditions. They found about seventy

continental soldiers, who had been engaged merely for the defence of the frontiers, whom they butchered with every circumstance of horrid cruelty. The remainder of the men, with the women and children, were shut up as before in the houses, which being set on fire, they perished together in the flames.

A general scene of devastation was now spread through all the townships. Fire, sword, and the other different instruments of destruction alternately triumphed. The settlements of the tories alone generally escaped, and appeared as islands in the midst of the surrounding ruin. The merciless ravagers having destroyed the main object of their cruelty, directed their animosity to every part of living nature belonging to them; shot and destroyed some of their cattle, and cut out the tongues of others, leaving them still alive to prolong their agonies.

The following are a few of the more singular circumstances of the barbarity practised in the attack upon Wyoming. Captain Bedlock, who had been taken prisoner, being stripped naked, had his body stuck full of splinters of pine knots, and then a heap of pine knots piled around him; the whole was then set on fire, and his two companions, captain Ransy and Durgee, thrown alive into the flames and held down with pitch-forks. The returned tories who had at different times abandoned the settlement in order to join in those savage expeditions, were the most distinguished for their cruelty: in this they resembled the tories that joined the British forces. One of these Wyoming tories, whose mother had married a second husband, butchered with his own hands, both her, his father-in-law, his own sister and their infant children. Another, who during his absence had sent home several threats against the life of his father, now not only realized them in person, but was himself, with his own hands, the exterminator of his whole family, mother, brothers and sisters, and mingled their blood in one common carnage, with that of the ancient husband and father. The broken parts and scattered relics of families consisting mostly of women and children, who had escaped to the woods during the different scenes of this devastation, suffered little less than their friends, who had perished in the ruin of their houses. Dispersed and wandering in the forests, as chance

and fear directed, without provision or covering, and many without doubt perished in the woods.

In October, 1744, the Rev. David Brainerd, accompanied by the Rev. Byram, two chief Indians from the forks of the Delaware, and his interpreter, visited the Indians on the Susquehanna. "We went," says Brainerd, "on our way into the wilderness, and found the most difficult and dangerous travelling, by far, that ever any of us had seen. We had scarce any thing else but lofty mountains, deep valleys and hideous rocks, to make our way through. Near night, my beast, on which I rode, hung one of her legs in the rocks, and fell down under me; but through divine goodness I was not hurt. However, she broke her leg; and being such a hideous place, and near thirty miles from my house, I saw nothing that could be done to preserve her life, and so was obliged to kill her, and to prosecute my journey on foot. This accident made me admire the divine goodness to me, that my bones were not broken. Just at dark, we kindled a fire, cut up a few bushes, and made a shelter over our heads, to save us from the frost, which was very hard that night." This was Oct. 1st.

"October 5th, we reached the Susquehanna river, at a place called Opeholhaupung, and found there twelve Indian houses. After I had saluted the king in a friendly manner, I told him my business, and that my desire was to teach them christianity.

"After some consultation, the Indians gathered, and I preached to them. And when I had done, I asked if they would hear me again. They replied, that they would consider of it; and soon after sent me word, that they would immediately attend, if I would preach; which I did, with freedom, both times. When I asked them again, whether they would hear me further, they replied they would the next day.

"October 6th, near noon, preached again to the Indians; and in the afternoon visited them from house to house, and invited them to come and hear me again the next day, and put off their hunting design, which they were just entering upon, till next Monday.

"October 8. Visited the Indians with a design to take my leave of them, supposing they would this morning go out to hunting early; but, beyond my expectation and hope, they

desired to hear me preach again. I gladly complied with their request, and afterwards endeavored to answer their objections against christianity. Then they went away; and we spent the rest of the afternoon in reading and prayer, intending to go homeward early next morning."

In a subsequent part of his journal, Brainerd says, "there were as nigh as I could learn at Opehalhaupung, about 70 souls, old and young, belonging to them. The men, I think universally, except one, attended the preaching. Only the women, supposing the affair to be of a public nature, belonging only to the men, and not what every individual person should concern himself with, could not readily be persuaded to come and hear; but after much pains used with them for that purpose, some few ventured to come and stand at a distance."

In the autumn of the same year, he again visited the Indians on the Susquehanna.

"Sept 13. After having lodged out three nights, I arrived at the Indian town on the Susquehanna, called Shaunoking; one of the places, and the largest of them, which I visited in May last. I was kindly received and entertained by the Indians; but had little satisfaction, by reason of the heathenish dance and revel they then held in the house where I was obliged to lodge; which I could not suppress, though I often entreated them to desist, for the sake of one of their own friends who was then sick in the house, and whose disorder was much aggravated by the noise."

On the 17th he left Shaunoking, about noon, and traveled down the river southward. On the 19th, he writes—"Visited an Indian town called Juneauta, situated on an island (Duncan's) in the Susquehanna. Was much discouraged with the temper and behavior of the Indians here; although they appeared friendly when I was with them the last spring, and then gave me encouragement to come and see them again. But they now seemed resolved to retain their pagan notions, and persist in their idolatrous practices.

"Sept 20. Visited the Indians again at Juneauta island, and found them almost universally very busy in making preparations for a great sacrifice and dance. I had no opportunity to get them together, in order to discourse with them about christianity, by reason of their being so much engaged about their sacrifice. My spirits were much sunk with a

prospect so very discouraging; and especially seeing I had this day no interpreter but a pagan, who was as much attached to idolatry as any of them, and who could neither speak nor understand the language of those Indians: so that I was under the greatest disadvantages imaginable. However, I attempted to discourse privately with some of them, but without any appearances of success; notwithstanding, I still tarried with them.

“In the evening they met together, nearly 100 of them, and danced around a large fire, having prepared ten fat deer for the sacrifice. The fat of the inwards they burnt in the fire while they were dancing, which sometimes raised the flame to a prodigious height; at the same time yelling and shouting in such a manner that they might easily have been heard two miles or more. They continued their sacred dance nearly all night, after which they ate the flesh of the sacrifice, and so retired each one to his own lodging.

“I enjoyed little satisfaction; being entirely alone on the island, as to any Christian company, and in the midst of this idolatrous revel; and having walked to and fro till body and mind were pained and much oppressed, I at length crept into a little crib made for corn, and there slept on the poles.

“*Lord's day, Sept. 21*—Spent the day with the Indians on the island. As soon as they were well up in the morning I attempted to instruct them, and laboured for that purpose to get them together; but soon found they had something else to do; for near noon they gathered together all their powaws, or conjurers, and set about half a dozen of them playing their jungling tricks, and acting their frantic, distracted postures, in order to find out why they were then so sickly upon the island, numbers of them being at that time disordered with a fever and bloody flux. In this exercise they were engaged for several hours, making all the wild, ridiculous, and distracted motions imaginable, sometimes singing, sometimes howling, sometimes extending their hands to the utmost stretch, and spreading all their fingers; they seem to push with them as if they designed to push something away, or at least keep it off at arm's end; sometimes stroking their faces with their hands, then spurting water as fine as mist; sometimes sitting flat on the earth, then bowing down their faces to the ground; then wringing their sides as if in

pain and anguish, twisting their faces, turning up their eyes, grunting, puffing, &c.

“Their monstrous actions tended to excite ideas of horror, and seemed to have something in them, as I thought, peculiarly suited to raise the devil, if he could be raised by anything odd, ridiculous, and frightful. Some of them, I could observe, were much more fervent and devout in the business than others, and seemed to chant, peep, and mutter with a great degree of warmth and vigor, as if determined to awaken and engage the powers below. I sat at a small distance, not more than thirty feet from them, though undiscovered, with my bible in my hand, resolving, if possible, to spoil their sport, and prevent their receiving any answers from the infernal world, and there viewed the whole scene. They continued their horrid charms and incantations for more than three hours, until they had all wearied themselves out; although they had in that space of time taken several intervals of rest; and at length broke up, I apprehended, without receiving any answer at all.

“After they had done powawing, I attempted to discourse with them about Christianity; but they soon scattered, and gave me no opportunity for anything of that nature. A view of these things, while I was entirely alone in the wilderness, destitute of the society of any one who so much as “named the name of Christ,” greatly sunk my spirits, and gave me the most gloomy turn of mind imaginable, almost stripped me of all resolution and hope respecting further attempts for propagating the gospel and converting the pagans, and rendered this the most burdensome and disagreeable Sabbath which I ever saw. But nothing, I can truly say, sunk and distressed me like the loss of my hope respecting their conversion. This concern appeared so great, and seemed to be so much my own, that I seemed to have nothing to do on earth if this failed. A prospect of the greatest success in the saving conversion of souls under gospel light would have done little or nothing towards compensating for the loss of my hope in this respect; and my spirits now were so damped and depressed, that I had no heart nor power to make any further attempts among them for that purpose, and could not possibly recover my hope, resolution and courage, by the utmost of my endeavors.

“The Indians of this island can, many of them, under-

stand the English language considerably well, having formerly lived in some part of Maryland, among or near the white people; but are very drunken, vicious and profane, although not so savage as those who have less acquaintance with the English. Their customs, in various respects, differ from those of the other Indians upon this river. They do not bury their dead in a common form, but let their flesh consume above the ground, in close cribs made for the purpose. At the end of a year, or sometimes a longer space of time, they take the bones, when the flesh is consumed, and wash and scrape them, and afterwards bury them with some ceremony. Their method of charming or conjuring over the sick, seems somewhat different from that of the other Indians, though in substance the same. The whole of it among these and others, perhaps, is an imitation of what seems by Naaman's expression, (2 King v. 11) to have been the custom of the ancient heathen. It seems chiefly to consist in their "striking their hands over the diseased," and repeatedly stroking them, "and calling upon their god;" except the spurting of water like a mist, and some other frantic ceremonies common to the other conjurations which I have already mentioned.

"When I was in this region in May last, I had an opportunity of learning many of the notions and customs of the Indians, as well as observing many of their practices. I then travelled more than 130 miles upon the river, above the English settlements; and in that journey met with individuals of seven or eight distinct tribes, speaking as many different languages. But of all the sights I ever saw among them, or indeed any where else, none appeared so frightful, or so near akin to what is usually imagined of "infernal powers," none ever excited such images of terror in my mind, as the appearance of one who was a devout and zealous reformer, or rather restorer of what he supposed was the ancient religion of the Indians. He made his appearance in his pontifical garb, which was a coat of bear-skins, dressed with the hair on, and hanging down to his toes; a pair of bear-skin stockings, and a great wooden face painted, the one-half black, the other half tawny, about the color of the Indians' skin, with an extravagant mouth, cut very much awry; the face fastened to a bear-skin cap, which was drawn over his head. He advanced towards me with the instrument in his

hand which he used for music in his idolatrous worship; which was a dry tortoise-shell with some corn in it, and the neck of it drawn on to a piece of wood, which made a very convenient handle. As he came forward he beat his tune with the rattle, and danced with all his might, but did not suffer any part of his body, not so much as his fingers, to be seen. No one would have imagined from his appearance or actions, that he could have been a human creature, if they had not had some intimation of it otherwise. When he came near me I could not but shrink away from him, although it was then noonday, and I knew who it was; his appearance and gestures were so prodigiously frightful. He had a house consecrated to religious uses, with divers images cut upon the several parts of it. I went in, and found the ground beat almost as hard as a rock, with their frequent dancing upon it. I discoursed with him about christianity. Some of my discourse he seemed to like, but some of it he disliked extremely. He told me that God had taught him his religion, and that he would never turn from it, but wanted to find some who would join heartily with him in it; for the Indians, he said, were grown very degenerate and corrupt. He had thoughts, he said, of leaving all his friends, and travelling abroad, in order to find some who would join with him; for he believed that God had some good people somewhere, who felt as he did. He had not always, he said, felt as he now did; but had formerly been like the rest of the Indians, until about five years before that time. Then, he said, his heart was very much distressed, so that he could not live among the Indians, but got away into the woods, and lived alone for some months. At length, he said, God comforted his heart, and showed him what he should do; and since that time he had known God, and tried to serve him; and loved all men, be they who they would, so as he never did before. He treated me with uncommon courtesy, and seemed to be hearty in it. I was told by the Indians, that he opposed their drinking strong liquor with all his power; and that, if at any time he could not dissuade them from it by all he could say, he would leave them, and go crying into the woods. It was manifest that he had a set of religious notions which he had examined for himself, and not taken for granted upon bare tradition; and he relished or disrelished whatever was spoken of a religious nature, as it either agreed or disagreed



with his standard. While I was sometimes discoursing, he would sometimes say, "Now that I like; so God has taught me," &c.; and some of his sentiments seemed very just. Yet he utterly denied the existence of a devil, and declared there was no such creature known among the Indians of old times, whose religion he supposed he was attempting to revive. He likewise told me that departed souls went southward, and that the difference between the good and bad was this: that the former were admitted into a beautiful town with spiritual walls, and that the latter would for ever hover around these walls in vain attempts to get in. He seemed to be sincere, honest, and conscientious in his own way, and according to his own religious notions; which was more than I ever saw in any other pagan. I perceived that he was looked upon and derided among most of the Indians as a *precise zealot*, who made a needless noise about religious matters; but I must say that there was something in his temper and disposition, which looked more like true religion than any thing I ever observed among other heathen. But, alas! how deplorable is the state of the Indians upon this river! The brief representation which I have here given of their notions and manners is sufficient to show that they are led captive by Satan at his will, in the most eminent manner; and methinks might likewise be sufficient to excite the compassion and engage the prayers of God's children for these their fellow-man, who, "sit in the region of the shadow of death.

Letter to Governor Hamilton.

Heidelberg, in Berks county, May the 2d, 1754.

May it please your Honor—

Last night I arrived safe from my journey to Shamokin and Wyomink, of which I think I am obliged by your Honor's orders to lay before you a just and distinct account, which is as follows:

April the 17th I set out from my house, and went by way of John Harris's and Thomas McKee's, being afraid of the two high mountains, and bad road that leads from them to Shamokin. I arrived at Shamokin the 20th of April; found that two of the Shickalamy's being about 30 miles off on the Northwest Branch of Susquehannah, commonly called Zin-

achson, I sent a messenger for them, there being a great number of Indians at and about Shamokin, I thought fit to send my son with James Logan, the lame son of Shickalamy with another Indian to Oskohary, Nishibeckon and Wyomeck, three Indian towns on Susquehanna (Northeast Branch) with your Honor's message.

They set out from Shamokin on the 22nd, by water, because there was no fodder to be had by the way for horses. On the 26th they came back again, and reported that they lodged the first night at Oskohary with Lapackpitton, the chief man, and Sammy interpreted your Honor's message in Mohock, and James Logan and he to Lapackpitton in Delaware. That Lapackpitton was well pleased with the message, thanked them very kindly and gave them a string of wampum back again which they had given him, and told them it was best to leave the string at Niskibeckon, (Nescopeck) where there were more Indians with old Nutimus, their chief. When they arrived at Niskibeckon, old Nutimus was from home, but the rest of the Indians received the message very kindly, and said they would lay it before Nutimus and the rest of their Indians after they should come home. At Woyomeck it was just the same; Paxanosy, chief man there was from home also; the message, with another string of wampum, was taken well by those that were at home. It is supposed they will have a council together, when they are all come home, which will be at their planting time.

In the meantime that Sammy was gone up to Woyomeck, I was gone up the Northwest Branch about 20 miles to see some Indians, in particular one that came from the Cayuga country; but missed him, however. John Shickalamy told me all the news he brought from Cayinkquo, which is inserted in the paper of Indian news herewith sent.

The Indians on Susquehanna and about Shamokin saw some of the New England men that came as spies to Woyomeck last fall, and they saw them making of draughts of the land and rivers, and are much offended about it: they asked me about them. I told them we had heard so much as that, and that we had intelligence from New England that they came against the advice of their superiors, as a parcel of headstrong men and disturbers of the peace. They, the Indians, said they were glad to hear, that neither their brother

Onas nor their own chief men had sent them; and they hoped they would not be supported by any English government in so doing.

The Nanticokes are gone up the river to live at Otsen-encky, a branch of Susquehanna, where formerly some Onondagers and Shawanese lived. The Indians in general about Shamokin, enquire strongly about what the English are doing against the French on Ohio; they seemed too mightily pleased when I told them that the government of Virginia had sent five or six hundred men, and that a great number would be sent by N. Carolina; but they wondered why Pennsylvania would not assist their brethren. I told them I hoped they still would, though perhaps not at this time. They said, perhaps it will be too late then; for the Indians, said they, will not engage before they see the English fight the French courageously with one accord.

I have nothing to add, but am

Sir, your very obedient  
and humble servant,

CONRAD WEISER.

*News that the Indians told Mr. Weiser at Shamokin.*

Canadehnia, son of Sakuchsonyont, deceased, came from Cayukoe about the middle of April, and brought some news that some of the Senecas, on their way to the Southern Indians, met at Ohio with three parties of French praying Indians, who came from the inhabited parts of Virginia, and had a great many scalps and four prisoners, one thereof they knew was a son of Col. Cressap. The Senecas asked them why they did so, they made answer that they did it not themselves, but their father Onontio had ordered them so to do; that they did not know where they had been, being led by a Frenchman; but supposed it was upon James' river, or Pottowmack; that they had also two Indian scalps which they gave to the Senecas, and told them they might now go home, as these scalps would answer their end, and the Senecas turned home accordingly.

Again, that a large belt of wampum, one end black and the other white, was sent by the Shawanese and Delawares on the Ohio to Onondago, with the following speech, by the black part, he, the Shawanese, spoke:

“Brethren, the United Nations, hear us; the French, your father’s hatchet is just over our heads, and we expect to be struck with every moment; make haste, therefore, and come to our assistance as soon as possible; for if you stay till we are killed, you wont live much longer afterwards; but if you come soon, we shall be able to fight and conquer the French, our enemy.”

The Delawares said by the white part :

“Uncles, the United Nations, we expect to be killed by the French, your father, we desire therefore that you will take off our petticoat, that we may fight for ourselves, our wives and children: in the condition we are in, you know we can do nothing.”

Newmoch, an old Delaware Indian from the Big Island, came to Shamokin while I was there, and brought the news that above one hundred men, Delawares, where by the way of Ohio to settle upon the Big Island upon Zinachsy river, for security of their wives and children; that as many staid at Ohio, and are moving towards the Shawanese; that the Shawanese had sent a message to the Delawares, when they heard of their intention to move to Zinachsy with a belt of wampum, and said, “Grand-fathers”—for so they style the Delawares—“don’t leave me, but let us live and die together, and let our bones rest together; let us die in battle like men, and fear not the French.”

That Captain Trent had surprised and taken six French praying Indians, but that three of them had made their escape afterwards, by carelessness of the guard.

Canadehnia also said that three columns of Frenchmen passed the Lake Ontario towards Ohio; the first column of four hundred, the second of three hundred, and the third of four hundred men; in all eleven hundred; and it was said that more would come.

Sarroyady to Governor Morris.

Shamokin, September 11th, 1755.

May it please your Honor—

According to your request at our last council, I am remembering you to the Six Nations, and all other Nations, and as you requested of me to acquaint you of whatever

affairs happened amongst your brethren, the Six Nations, this is to inform you that I have already heard good news, viz: This day a belt of wampum (black) came to Shamokin from Oneida from the Six Nations, setting forth that the French, with all the Indians they can get, are coming down upon them, and are near at hand, and therefore, the Six Nations have sent the said belt (about a fathom long) to their cousins, the Delawares, and all other Nations, their allies, to come with speed to their assistance, for they expect nothing but death, and likewise the Six Nations have ordered their cousins, the Delawares, to lay aside their petticoats and clap on nothing but a breech clout. This is only to let you know the news that I have already heard and met with, but notwithstanding, I shall go up with all speed to your brethren, the Six Nations, and all our other allies, according to my promise to you; and to confirm my words, I send you this string of wampum. These are to let you know that there are twenty in number of our men got this length, and there are more daily coming to us and we shall go and view the French forts and serve them as they served us. Your friend Henry Montour is along with our men.

## SKIROONIATTA.

The subscriber is getting a company with all the expedition he can to go against the French; the people whose names are under his are going with him.

TOHNEETONAS alias JOHN SICALAMY, the captain.

CUNNOY SAM.

TUCKAUNAUTENEO.

JAMES LOGAN SICALAMY.

ONNOHARIOH.

JOHN PETTY SICALAMY.

JNO. DAVISON, in camp with them.

These are the heads of this company.

---

To Governor Morris.

Heidelberg, in the co. of Berks, November 19, 1755.

May it please the Governor:

That night after my arrival from Philadelphia, Emanuel Carpenter and Simon Kuhn, Esqrs. came to my house

and lodged with me. They acquainted me that a meeting was appointed (of the people of Tulpehocken and Heidelberg, and adjacent places) in Tulpehocken township at Benjamin Spycker's early next morning. I made all the haste with the Indians I could, and gave them a letter for Thomas McKee to furnish them with necessaries for their journey.— Scariyade had no creature to ride on, I gave him one. Before I could get down with the Indians, three or four men came from Benjamin Spycker's to warn the Indians not to go that way, for the people were so enraged against all the Indians, and would kill them without distinction. I went with them, so did the gentlemen before named. When we came near Benjamin Spycker's, I saw about four or five hundred men, and there was a loud noise. I rode before, and in riding along the road (around men on both sides of the road,) I heard some say, "Why must we be killed by the Indians?" I got the Indians to the house with much ado, where I treated them with a small dram; and so parted in love and friendship. Capt. Diefenbach, undertook to conduct them, with five other men, to the Susquehanna. After this, a sort of council of war was held by the officers present, the gentlemen before mentioned, and other freeholders. It was agreed that one hundred and fifty men should be raised immediately to serve as outscouts, and as guard at certain places, under the Kittatinny hills, for forty days; that those so raised to have two shillings per day, and two pounds of bread and two pounds of beef, and a gill of rum, and powder and lead, (arms they must find themselves.) This scheme was signed by a good many freeholders, and read to the people.

They cried out that so much for an Indian scalp they would have (be they friend or enemy) from the governor. I told them that I had no such power from the governor nor from the Assembly. They began to curse and swear the governor; some the Assembly; called me a traitor of the country, who held with the Indians, and must have known this murder beforehand. I sat in the house by a low window; some of my friends came to pull me away from it, telling me, some of the people threatened to shoot me. I offered to go out to the people, and either pacify them, or make the king's proclamation; but those in the house with me would not let me go out. The cry was, "*The land is betrayed and sold.*"<sup>2</sup> The common people from Lancaster county were the worst.

The wages, they said, were a trifle, and said somebody pocketed the rest, and they would resent it. Somebody had put it into their heads, that I had it in my power to give as much as I pleased. I was in danger of being shot. In the meantime, a great smoke arose under Tulpehocken mountain, with the news following that the Indians had committed murder on Mill creek (a false alarm) and set fire to a barn: most of the people ran, and those that had horses rode off without any order or regulation. I then took my horse and went home, where I intend to stay, and defend my own house as long as I can. There is no doings with the people without law and regulation by the governor and Assembly.

The people of Tulpehocken all fled till about six or seven miles from me, some few remain. Another such attack will lay the country waste on the west side of the Schuylkill.

I am Sir,

Your most obedient,

CONRAD WEISER.

Fort Augusta, 14th August, 1756.

To Robert H. Morris, Governor.

Sir—

Last night I received by express, the disagreeable news that Fort Granville was taken and burnt to the ground by a body of about five hundred French and Indians; that the whole garrison were killed, except one person, who was much wounded, and made his escape; and am well assured that this loss was entirely occasioned by a want of ammunition, having received a letter two or three days ago from Col. John Armstrong, that they had in that Fort only one pound of powder and fourteen pounds of lead.

I must again acquaint your Honor that we are still without the necessary military stores, for which Mr. Bard, per my order, has frequently written to the commissioners, but to no purpose; and should, in our present situation, which in all probability is their design, it is impossible but we must likewise fall a sacrifice to them. We have not in the store more than four half barrels of powder, which is only half a pound to each man, and none remaining for the use of the cannon. Inclosed is a list of several articles absolutely and immediately necessary for our security; with which I expect

the commissioners will furnish us without delay; and then we may be able to give a good account of ourselves. We have the walls of the Fort now about half finished, and our other works in such situation, that we can make a very good defence against any body of French and Indians that shall seat themselves before us, without cannon.

I am informed by the express that the twelve battoes, I sent the 10th inst. to Harris's for flour, &c., met with so much difficulty in getting down the river to Halifax, that I am convinced it will be quite impracticable for them to push up before the river rises; but least they should attempt to do it, I have despatched a messenger to Captain Jameson, whom I have ordered not to suffer them to stir, but to remain at Hunter's Fort till further orders, as I am apprehensive the enemy have by this time posted themselves along the river, in order to interrupt our communication and harass our convoys.

The present method of supplying this garrison by water is so uncertain, that some quick expedient should be fallen upon to engage a number of pack-horses into the service, which may transport our provisions, &c., at all times of the year, by way of Tulpehocken, or any other that may be thought more convenient.

Our battoes, during the winter season must lay by, so that it will be necessary that three or four months provisions should be stored up here in the fall for the support of this garrison till the spring.

Mr. Bryan, who by no means has supported the character of a good officer, this morning delivered me up his commission, which he chose to do rather than stand a trial before a general court martial for his late misconduct. I have therefore filled up an ensign's commission for Mr. Thomas McKee's son, who entered with the regiment as a volunteer at Mr. McKee's store, and has since behaved himself extremely well in that capacity.

I have put Lieut. Plunket under an arrest for mutiny, and only wait for the return of Capt. Lloyd, the judge advocate, to have him tried by a general court martial.

Your Honor's

Most obedient humble servant,

WILLIAM CLAPHAM.

P. S. If this letter should not be very clean when it comes



to your Honor's hands, you will excuse it, as I am obliged to put it into the pad of the courier's pack-saddle, lest the enemy should get possession of it.

Fort Augusta, 17th Aug., 1756.

Honored Sir,

When I wrote on the 14th inst. I omitted to inform your honor, that the garrison at Fort Halifax, Hunter's and McKee's store had very little ammunition; and yesterday I received a letter from Capt. Jammison acquainting me that no warlike stores are yet arrived at Harris's from Philadelphia, so that I hope the commissioners will make the greatest despatch in furnishing these several garrisons with all the necessary supplies. I forgot to mention our want for Granada shells, which should be sent up properly filled and fuzed.

Inclosed is the examination of a young man, who has been among the Indians about six months, and made his escape here last Saturday.

I am with due esteem,

Your Honor's

Most obedient and humble servant,

WILLIAM CLAPHAM.

Hon. Rob. H. Morris, Gov.

Fort Augusta, 7th Sept., 1756.

To Benj. Franklin.

Sir—

The bearer, Michael McGuire, enlisted as a private soldier, for the term of three months, in the service of the province; he has not only during that time behaved himself soberly and well as a soldier, but has been particularly useful as an overseer and carpenter in the building of the Fort. The term of his enlistment expired a month ago, and as he is capable of earning more in the practice of his business than his pay amounts to, he is now come to offer his further services to the gentlemen commissioners on reasonable terms. If the government design to strengthen this post by doubling the Fort with another case of logs, and filling up the intermediate space with earth, in order to render it cannon proof, which I think ought to be done.

Such a man will be particularly serviceable: at least, I could not refuse him his certificate of his merit—and am,  
Sir,

Your most obedient  
and humble servant,  
WILLIAM CLAPHAM.

Harris's, October 13, 1756.

Sir—

Inclosed is a copy of intelligence conveyed to Fort Augusta by an Indian chief of the Six Nations, on whose credit I can formerly rely; and transmitted to me by Major Burd, as also an inventory of the stores, ammunition and provisions now in the garrison, from which your Honor will be enabled to judge of the state and condition of that Fort, and what probability there is of it maintaining a long, or a vigorous siege. I have despatched Capt. Lloyd to your Honor with this intelligence, and to receive your orders. I shall immediately repair to my post and defend it to the last extremity, in which endeavor I promise myself all the assistance your Honor may be able to afford me. I should be very glad of the assistance of Mr. Myer, the engineer, if your Honor thinks proper to dispatch an express to him with orders to repair to me. The garrison consists of three hundred and twenty effective men, and not one side arm in case of an attempt to storm. If the most vigorous measures are taken I presume that good may be made of this timely intelligence; in the meantime I shall endeavor to discharge my duty both as a soldier and an honest man; and relying on your Honor for the necessary supply and assistance, I am

Your Honor's  
Most obedient, humble servant,  
WILLIAM CLAPHAM.

Fort Augusta, October 18, 1756.

Sir—

I have just time to inform you that I have arrived here safe with my party on Sunday afternoon, having brought with me 70 horse loads of flour, and a quantity of salt, and 30 head of cattle. Captain Bussee arrived here with his company this evening, and as I am informed that the commissary of musters is on his way thither, I have detached a

party of 30 men this night, under two officers, as a reinforcement to his escort.

Inclosed you have a return of the regiment, by which you will be informed of the number of duty-men, &c. I have also sent the substance of a conference I have had this day with the Indians.

I remain

Your most obedient,

Humble servant,

WILLIAM CLAPHAM.

To Gov. W. Denny.

According to the return there were 164 duty-men—306 total, viz :

Colonel's company, 18 duty men; total 43.

Major's company 27; total 44.

Capt. Lloyd's company 18; total 39.

Capt. Shippen's company 27; total 44.

Capt. Work's company 23; total 43.

Capt. Hambright's company 26; total 49.

Capt. Salter's company 25; total 44.

These consisted of sergeants, corporals, drummers, bakers, blacksmiths, herdsmen, cooks, carpenters, masons, sawyers, coal burners, butchers, brickmakers, &c.

According to the deposition of George Allen, Abraham Sowerhill, James Crampton, John Gallaber, John Murray and Robert Egar, who had been out as scouts on the 3d of June, to reconnoitre from McKee's store and upward the Susquehannah, they saw nothing till they came to McKee's and found his house burnt—then they went up to Shamokin, and not observing an enemy, went to the place where the town had been, the houses being burnt to the ground—after some time returned, and on this side found a canoe in which they came down to George Gabriel's place, whose houses were burnt, and searched about for some guns that were lost last fall in the skirmish between the Indians and McKee's party, and found five of them in the ruin, that they then proceeded to Charles Williams' house—thence proceeded by Berry's place to the camp at Armstrong's.

Fort Augusta, October 23d, 1756.

Sir—I have had the pleasure to receive Mr. Myers's instructions relative to the additional works to be made at Augusta, and shall endeavor to conform to them with all the exactitude which so good a plan deserves and the time will allow—but beg leave to inform your Honor that two escorts for provision, and the reconnoitering parties which I am continually under the necessity of detaching, will necessarily impede the execution of the plan, at the same time that they weaken the garrison, and if only once intercepted, subject it to the danger of inevitable ruin from the want of provisions, of which there is seldom more than a sufficiency for two weeks in store. I have endeavored to hire four men, pursuant to your Honor's direction, but they having been employed in the service of the government and received no compensation for their services are utterly unwilling to engage, tho' I offered to become bound for their reward.

I have, with the advice of Mr. Myers and Mr. Young, (who, at the same time communicated to me your Honor's opinion on the subject,) presumed to promise each man, nine pence additional pay, per day, during the time he is employed, and faithfully discharges his duty as a pioneer in the works—and having no rum, should be glad of a supply, as seems necessary for their health at this season, and at the same time is the most effectual encouragement to exert themselves.

Inclosed is a return of the provisions, ammunition and stores now in this magazine, and also a return and description of the deserters from the regiment, as there is no provision made by law for the recovery of them, while the farmers entertain, and the regulars publicly enlist them, I am at a loss here to proceed, and the service in the meantime suffers.

I wait with impatience for your Honor's further orders, and am

Sir,

With the greatest respect,  
Your Honor's most obedient  
and humble servant,

WILLIAM CLAPHAM.

*Extract,*

To Gov. Denny from Thomas McKee.

Fort Augusta, June 16, 1757.

I left the Indian camp at Lancaster, the 23d of last month, and when I came as far as Samuel Scott's, I was obliged to stop, and bury a Tuscarora Indian, who was killed by one of his own Nation; from thence, with much difficulty, by reason the Indians' excessive drinking, I came to John Harris', where I was detained three days, and buried another man of the same Nation, who died of the small pox; from thence I came to Fort Hunter, where the Indians, in spite of all that I could do, got into a drinking frolic, which detained me three days; and from thence I set off by water to Fort Augusta, where Major Burd received us very kindly, and gave the Indians plenty of all such provisions as he was master of; and lest there should be any difference between the Indians and the soldiers, he gave the Indians but a gill of rum a day, which did not altogether please them, as they expected another drinking frolic; but we did not think it expedient, by reason that our scouting parties daily discovered fresh signs of the enemy—Indians.

I must acquaint your Honor, that after we left the inhabitants, Thomas King, one of the Indian chiefs, seemed much out of humor, and did not prove so free or familiar as I expected; and, after we were some time at Fort Augusta, I asked him, in the presence of Maj. Burd, which of his people he would leave here? And he replied, he would leave none but what died here.

They left this Fort the 5th of last month, with plenty of flour, meat and rum, sufficient to carry them home.

I have still here two families of Tuscaroras, and two families of Conestogas, and old Ogohadorio alias Kiskatay, but they have not as yet resolved whether they will stay or not.

I must further acquaint your Honor, that a family of the Oneidas, came yesterday down the river, and they want powder and lead; but the Major does not think proper to part with any more ammunition out of the garrison. So that, in my humble opinion, it would be very requisite that your Honor would order a supply of powder, lead and flour, to

be sent to this Fort, inasmuch as by all information, there would be a continual resort of Indians to this place.

I understand by this family that Teedyuscung is gone from Wyomink across the country, with a great number of Indians to go to Easton. The aforesaid Indians likewise inform me, that they expect two canoes with Indians here this day or to-morrow, in order to get powder and lead, and provisions—and as they are in a starving condition, they expect sustenance from here, during this summer.

If it is your Honor's pleasure, that I should remain here, I humbly desire the favor of receiving your Honor's instructions, and the liberty of distributing amongst the Indians, according as it will suit such things as are designed for them, for sale.

I remain your Honor's

Most obedient humble servant,

THOMAS MCKEE.

At Barnabas Hugh's, Lancaster co. Nov. 22d, 1757.

To the Hon. W. Denny.

Honored Sir—

A few miles on this side of Wyomink, Teedeuscung with some of his friends met us, and showed their way to the spot he had pitched upon for the town, and said he had desired us not to erect a fort, but only some houses, and accordingly we set the men to work, and when we had covered in two and set up six more, he let us know he was satisfied, as he intended to go to Bethlehem immediately and live there all winter, in which time, he thought if not improbable, but some straggling, ill effectual Indians might burn them down; however be that as it might, he designed to return in the spring and settle there, where he would have the business completed.

We are with due esteem,

Your Honor's most obedient and humble servants,

JAMES HUGHES,

E. WD. SHIPPEN,

JAMES GALBREATH.

Fort Augusta, 20th January, 1758.

To Major James Burd.

Dear Brother—

I had the pleasure to write you the 2d inst. per Mr. Bard, when I enclosed you the returns, &c., for the 1st of January, 1758, since which several small parties of Delaware Indians have arrived here with skins, to trade at the store; among the rest came old King Neutimas, Joseph, and all their family; and we have now forty-three present, including women and children. Job Chilloway, brother to Bill Chilloway, came here the other day from the Muncy country at the head of the Cayuga branch above Diahoga; he was born and bred at Egg Harbor, is a very sensible fellow, and speaks the English language perfectly well. From all the circumstances of his conversation and behavior, he appears to be a strict friend to the English interest; his releasing Armstrong's wife from the Indians last summer, and the prudent precautions he used in sending her here, is a confirmation of my good opinion of him. He assures me that the only Indians on the Susquehanna, who are our enemies, are the Muncy nation; and they are determined to continue the war against the English: he says he understood from some of the Indians, when he came away, that a small party of French were expected next month from Niagara, to join a Muncy captain and some of his warriors; and their intention is to go towards the settlements near Delaware, and to take an English Fort, situated at a place called Bendig Hill, which we suppose to be Fort Allen. He further informs me that last March he carried a parcel of skins to the French, at Niagara, to purchase clothing for his family, which mere necessity obliged him to do, much contrary to his inclination, observing that the unhappy Indian war had put an end to English trade; that while he was at that fort, there were but five officers, and he had computed the number of soldiers not to exceed 150, who, by his description of their appearance and dress, are regulars; that they mounted in the fort 45 pieces of cannon, some of which were the brass field pieces taken from General Braddock, which they intended in the summer to send to fort Frontenac; that the fort was strong and pretty large, having in it a great stone house, three stories high, where the officers lived.

He intends to return to the Muncy country in a few days in order to bring away his things, and in the spring is determined to live among his brethren, the English, with whom he has always enjoyed peace and friendship.

I have the pleasure to inform you that Capt. Jamison and Lieut. Garraway arrived here yesterday with twelve battoes containing 6000 of flour, two hogsheads of whiskey, three barrels of salt, and twenty bushels of Indian corn for the garrison, besides a quantity for Carson's store.

In the morning I shall despatch off Capt. Davis and Ensign McKee with a party of fifty men in the battoes to make another trip, if possible, while the river is open and favorable.

I have restricted the garrison to an allowance of one pound of flour per man, since the 1st of January, and shall think it necessary to continue the same till Capt. Davis's return, with an additional supply.

We have in store 17,390 of flour, and 91,481 of beef.

Yours, &c.,

JOSEPH SHIPPEN.

Fort Augusta, July 19, 1758.

May it please your Honor—

I received yours of the 3d inst., wherein your orders to me is to carry on the works relating to the strengthening of this fort, which I shall observe to do to the utmost of my power, with the few men that are left to garrison this place. Capt. Montgomery arrived here on the 16th instant, with three subalterns and sixty-two private men, who were draughted out of several companies of the new raised levies.

General Forbes has ordered Capt. Robt. Eastburn and Capt. Paul Jackson, and their subalterns, with thirty-five of each company, (which is more than they have here,) to march and join him at Raystown. He likewise ordered me to draught forty of the best men belonging to Colonel Burd's battalion, and send them to him, with two officers, viz: Lieut. Broadhead, and Ensign Holler. There is but one officer left here, beside myself, of Colonel Burd's battalion, who is Ensign Henry. I have no Ensign. The above draughts march from this place this day. There is only one hundred and forty-three men left here, out of which number there are



ten whose time is expired, and will not enlist again; besides two men more that Major Lloyd has sent discharges for, and a great part of them that are left, are blind, lame, sick, old, and decrepid, not fit to be intrusted with any charge. I have got but few tradesmen to carry on any building; one carpenter, two masons, and one smith, are left here. I have begun to build a powder magazine (as there has never been any other than the common provision store) an unfit place to hold powder, and am obliged to leave it unfinished for want of lime and stone; the limestone we fetch six miles, and it is impossible to fetch them any other way than by water, and all the batteaux men are discharged; so it is impossible for me to carry it on any further than without some more assistance.

The four pieces of cannon are come up that were sent from Philadelphia; but there is not a person to make carriages for them, so they will be useless till such time as there is a fit person sent here to make them, and as to what intelligence I can get, I shall always immediately send to your Honor and General Forbes, and I have no other way to get but by sending out some Indians that frequent this garrison, who have offered their services, provided they be properly rewarded for their trouble. Capt. Hembus says that he has not been rewarded for the scalp he brought some some time ago.

I have not had any instructions from your Honor concerning sending out Indians to bring intelligence or French scalps and rewarding them for the same: had it not been Colonel Burd's positive orders to send Mr. Dunlap and Capt. Hembus to him, I should have sent immediately to your Honor. I sent Lieut. Broadhead with a party of thirty men, on the 2d instant, down to Harris's Ferry, to escort some batteaux up here, as your Honor ordered Commissary Bard to engage all the batteaux men in the service again. Capt. Hembus went down with him; Lieut. Broadhead received the general's orders to continue there for some time, and on the 10th instant, in Mr. Broadhead's absence, I got intelligence of a party of enemy Indians being seen down the Susquehanna, on the west side, opposite Capt. McKee's place. Two Indians brought me the news; the name of one was James Cotas; he judged there were about 30 in number, and were bending their course towards the inhabitants. Immediately

I despatched the two Indians with an express to Lieutenant Broadhead, desiring him to take particular care in marching up, and to alarm the inhabitants that they put themselves in a posture of defence.

On the 13th instant Capt. Hembus and James Cotas had some difference at Hunter's, and the former, in the dead time of the night, killed the latter. Mr. Broadhead informs me the General would not employ any batteaux men for this river, but ordered George Allen, captain of the batteaux, to engage as many of them as he could to go on the expedition. There have been several parties of Indians here from Wyoming for Indian corn, but not having any, I was obliged to give them flour. I understand there is corn below; but as there are no batteaux men, we can't get it up; and our garrison is so weak, we can't spare men from the fort; and if I would, there is not one who understands working a batteaux. As the guns, powder, and sundry other necessaries, which are much wanted here, were at Harris's, Commissary Bard gave orders to Lieut. Broadhead, who went down with a party to engage as many batteaux men as would bring up the necessaries, and he would see them paid. Here is one Mr. Hausey, son-in-law to Capt. Eastburn, who came a volunteer; he is a ship carpenter, and seems an ingenious young man; and might be of great service here in doing many things in that way, if he had any encouragement. He is a sober, active, genteel young man, and by his behavior since he has been here, I believe would make a good officer, if your Honor thought proper.

It is impossible for me to carry on the Indian storehouse, for want of workmen and tools, and as this last draught has taken all the workmen from me, save the few I have mentioned to your Honor; but I have for the present fitted up one of the barracks, that is almost joining the present Indian store, which will hold a great quantity of skins.

We have no drums here; they took them all away; and I understand there are some new ones in Philadelphia. Capt. John Teedyuscung, with an other Indian, who were sent by the king last April to Allegheny, returned here the 10th inst. and went from hence for Wyoming, the 14th, and informed he intended to be in Philadelphia by the first of next month at farthest; he had belts from the Allegheny Indians. Doc-

tor Bond came here with the party under Captain Montgomery.

I am, with due respect,  
Your Honor's most humble servant,  
LEVI TRUMP.

P. S. I have set the above named Mr. Hausey to work at the carriages for the cannon, but he has no one to help him to carry it on.

I this moment received an account from an Indian that has come from hunting, that saw three of the enemy Indians' fires, and several of their beds, yesterday morning, about 30 miles from this fort, down towards the inhabitants. Capt. Eastburn's detachment, just ready to march that course where the fires were seen—I gave him orders to march his men in such order as would best discover them, if there should be any thereabouts; at the same time, I sent a party out of the garrison in search of them elsewhere.

L. T.

The batteaux men were greatly exposed to immediate dangers, as would appear from the following extract of a report :

A roll of men killed in the batteaux, 28th March, 1759.

James Allen, of the Governor's company—1st battalion.

Frederick Devold, of Major Shippen's company—2d battalion.

Philip Bond, of Major Armstrong's company—1st battalion.

Christopher Dolen, of Captain Ward's company—1st battalion.

Joseph Leard, of Captain Callender's company—1st battalion.

John McCotter, of Captain Patterson's company, and David Cody, of Major Jameson's company, both taken from the Fort, the 26th March.

John McCotter returned the 2d of April.

Fort Augusta, March 1st, 1758.

Joseph Shippen, Capt. in the Augusta regiment, Reports, March 1st, the military store there to consist of 75,786 pounds of beef, 3,694 pounds of flour, 7 sheep, 2 bushels of salt, 40

gallons of rum, 23 pounds of match rope, 12 old gray coats entirely worn out, 173 pairs of stockings, 14 frying pans, 15 reams of cartridge paper, 4 horse-bells, 10 ordinary broad-axes, 70 tomahawks, 22 spades, 215 shovels, 2 hand-saws, 5 drag-chains, 4 ordinary whip-saws, 18 grubbing hoes, 14 batteaux—patched up for present use, 8 pieces of cannon\*, 2 swivels, 7 blunderbusses, 413 small arms, &c.

Thomas Lloyd, major of 2d battalion, and commandant, reports the number of officers and of companies stationed there April 1st, 1758:

Lieut. Col. James Burd, Major Thos. Lloyd; Captains Joseph Shippen, Patrick Work, David Jameson, John Hambright, Levi Trump, and Asher Clayton†. Total of each; viz: 1 Lieut. Col., 4 Majors, 6 Captains, 3 Ensigns, 1 mate, 11 sergeants, 8 drummers; 205 men fit for duty; 20 sick, 2 in the hospital, 95 on command, 3 on furlough.

Absent officers at the time—Col. Burd, Capts. Hambright, Trump, Shippen; Lieuts. Miles, Scott, Ensign Henry Hollar—Doctor John Morgan visiting the sick at Harris's.

Dec. 1, 1758, they had provisions, &c.—103 bullocks, 18,318 pounds of flour, 6 ferkins of butter, &c. Total number of men 170; whereof 123 were unfit for duty.

### *Extract.*

Joseph Shippen to Major Burd.

Fort Augusta, 20th January, 1758.

I have the pleasure to inform you that Capt. Jameson and Lieut. Garraway arrived here yesterday with 12 battoes, containing 6000 pounds of flour, 2 hogshead of whiskey, 3 barrels of salt, and 20 bushels of Indian corn for the garrison, besides a quantity for Mr. Carson's store.

In the morning I shall dispatch off Capt. Davis and Ensign McKee with a party of 50 men in the battoes to make

\* August 1, 1758, 13 pieces of cannon are reported; 704 cannon ball, 1,301 grape shot made up for cannon.

† August 1, 1758, in addition to these captains we find others stationed here, viz: Robert Eastburn, Paul Jackson, John Montgomery, Ludwig Stein, John Clark and Robert Boyd; but few officers present then.

another trip, if possible, while the river is open and favorable. I have restricted the garrison to an allowance of one pound of flour a man since the 1st of January, and shall think it necessary to continue the same till Capt. Davis's return with an additional supply.

We have now in store 17,390 pounds of flour, and 91,481 pounds of beef.

*An Indian Conference was held at Shamokin, or Fort Augusta, 1769.*

Saturday, August 19, 1769, a little before noon, Seneca George, Gen-gu-ant, and about fifty-three more Indians of different tribes, being chiefly Nanticokes and Conoys, landed from their boats, and sent a message to Col. Francis to know when they might speak to him, who immediately returned an answer, that in the afternoon that he would be glad to see his brother, Seneca George, and the friends and brethren he had brought with him. Col. Francis then proposed to receive the Indians, and desired the Rev. Doctor Smith, of Phila., who happened to come to the fort about half an hour before the Indians, to give his assistance in taking the minutes.

Aug. 11, P. M.

Present, Col. Francis, Rev. Smith, and about 50 inhabitants on and near Susquehanna; Seneca George, Last Night, the Conoy King; Gu-en-gu-ant an Onondago, and 22 more warriors and young men.

ISAAC STILL, Interpreter.

Seneca George, speaks:

Brother: You sent a letter some days since inviting me to this place. I invited my brother Gu-en-gu-ant, one of the Onondagoes to come with me, and likewise some of my children of the Nanticokes and Conoys. I also found other young men waiting for me to come down; and now we are all here before you as you was the governor, for you could not expect me to come alone.

Brother:

We have met among ourselves this day with many tears,

but now see you, our tears begin to dry up a little, and we are ready to hear what you have to say, and you may appoint the time as soon as you please; and when you speak, all of us will consider one with another what you say to us.

Brother :

I will speak one word more. I desire you would stop all your strong drink for awhile, for you and I can neither speak or smoke together rightly, if our young men should get drink at this council fire, kindled by the Governor at Shamokin.

Brother :

You and I are friends, and know each other, and you likewise very well know what the custom is when the Governor meets his brethren at any place where he appoints a council fire—now you see your brethren here, and we desire you will give us something to eat, for this is always the custom when we meet the Governor at a council fire—we have no more to say at this time.

Col. Francis was going to make some reply, and to express his pleasure at meeting his brethren, and to tell them that they should hear good things from the Governor on Monday. The Indians then went to their camp and provisions were sent them. This evening, Joseph Shippen, Esq., Provincial Secretary, arrived at the Fort.

Sunday, Aug. 20, 1769.

The Indians having understood that Doctor Smith was to have divine service to white people, assembled at the Fort, Seneca George sent notice that his people worshipped the same God with the English, and would attend divine service; which they did accordingly, with great decency, and Isaac Still interpreted the conclusion of the discourse, which was particularly addressed to them.

Monday, Aug. 21, 1769.

Present, Col. Francis, Joseph Shippen, Dr. Smith, Chas.

Stewart and near one hundred inhabitants; and all the Indians that had attended on Saturday.

ISAAC STILL, Interpreter.

Seneca George speaks.

Brother, and all you, my Brothers :

This day we are all met here together; some chief men, my brothers, are come with me, and some young men, to this council fire, kindled by the governor. You have sent for me to come from Shenango, and now I am come to hear my brother, and I suppose you have something within your heart to tell me. *Gives a String.*

Colonel Francis spoke then as follows :

Brother Seneca George, and all you, my brethren :

I am glad to see you here, and that you received the letter I sent you, soon enough to meet me here, at the very time I wished to see you. My grief for what has happened has been equal to yours, but in seeing you here, in so friendly and good a disposition, my grief is now so much removed that I have been able to light this council fire, and to acquaint you with what is contained within the Governor's heart, on this occasion. *Gives a String.*

Now brethren open your ears and listen—I am going to deliver to you what the Governor desired me to speak to Seneca George, and his friends on this sad occasion—Attend then, brethren, for it is now the Governor speaks.

Brethren :

I take this opportunity by Col. Francis to give you my kind and hearty salutation, and by this String desire you will hearken to the message I send you by him. *A String of Wampum.*

Brethren :

It is not above a month ago, that Col. Francis came from Shamokin, on purpose to acquaint me of the death of one of our Indian brethren, and that the man who was supposed to have committed the crime was apprehended and secured in Lancaster jail.

On this information, I ordered the man to be sent to the jail of this city, to be kept secure, till he can be tried.

Brethren :

Col. Francis further acquaints me that, the Indians, who were in the cabin with our deceased brother, at the time he was killed, were present when the offender was taken, and were satisfied with Col. Francis' conduct in this affair, and were kind enough to take a message from him, to give an account of what had been done, and to tell you he was hastening to Philadelphia, to lay the same before me, and would bring in a month or six weeks, my message to you on this melancholy occasion, and desired you to be at Shamokin in order to receive it.

Brethren :

Knowing that by treaties between this government and the Indians, we are obliged to inform each other of any accident that happen, which may be likely to disturb the peace subsisting between us; as soon as I had made myself acquainted with the particulars attending this matter, I lost no time in sending account thereof to Sir Wm. Johnson, that he might relate the real truth, as far as was come to my knowledge, to the Indians of the Six Nations, and assure them, that the person apprehended should be taken great care of, and safely secured, and receive his trial in the same manner as if the deceased had been a white man, and by his trial it will appear whether the affair was accidental or designed.

Brethren :

We are sensible that whilst the body of our deceased brother lies above ground, your minds cannot be easy. We therefore, by these strouds, bury his body, and cover it so deep that your eyes may never more see it.

Brethren :

With these handkerchiefs we wipe away all the tears which run down your cheeks, and take the sorrow from your hearts, and desire you would grieve no more. *Handkerchiefs.*

Brethren :

With this belt we scrape up all the blood that has lain



on the ground, or may have stained the bushes. We collect them together, bury them under ground, that neither your nor your friends eyes may more behold them, as you pass and re-pass the place where the accident happened. *A Belt.*

Brethren :

As we have not buried the body of our deceased brother, we desire you will suffer no uneasiness to remain in your minds, that may cause the least ill will towards your brethren of the English. *A Belt.*

Brethren :

As you are the relations of our deceased brother, as a token of our affection for you, and to comfort your hearts, we desire you would accept of this present of goods. *Delivered the Goods.*

Signed

JOHN PENN.

Seneca George speaks.

Brother :

Now I have heard what the governor has to say to me on this occasion; my young men and the chiefs that are come with me have likewise heard it and are very glad that they have heard the Governor of Philadelphia speak. Now I will return to my fire place, and to-morrow will give an answer to what the governor has said to us.

Tuesday, 22nd Aug.—The Indians sent word they could not be ready to answer the Governor's message till to-morrow in the afternoon.

Wednesday, 23rd August.—Having met, Seneca George spoke as follows :

Brothers :

We have met here on this good day, and as the Governor of Philadelphia has sent you here to speak to me, I shall look upon you as in the governor's room. I am glad to hear what my brother the governor has said, and so are also my young men, and I doubt not your young men are likewise as well pleased as our young men are with what the governor has said.

Brother :

I let you know I am not a king, but a captain of the Six Nations. But here is a king, (pointing to Last Night, the Conoy King,) you will hear him speak good things. His words and mine are one.

Brother :

You may see that the occasion which has called us to meet here, is not from a bad spirit on our part, but on yours. The Great and Good Spirit put it into the hearts of our grandfathers and yours, to lay strong foundations for peace with each other ; we must follow what they have done, and if we hide any thing in our hearts from one another, this Great Spirit, whom you call God Almighty, will know it.

The Conoy King then speaks.

Brother :

I am really glad to see you at this fire which the governor has placed at Shamokin, and to hear what my brother the governor has said ; and to see all these young men that are come with you. My young men are likewise glad on the same account.—A string of four rows.

Brother :

I now speak to the governor, by you, Colonel Francis. I have put into my heart what the governor has said. My young men have done the same. We all believe what the governor has said to Col. Francis has really come from his heart. I will, therefore, now open my heart, and you shall hear my good things.—Second string of four rows.

Brother :

I am well pleased the governor takes this method to bury our grief under ground. I need not repeat what you said to us. I am glad you have wholly wiped away that stain from the face of the earth, and I now assure you, I will look on you, my brothers, as I used to do, and think well of you.

Brother :

As I told you, we are all glad to hear our brother, the

governor. But I assure you, brother, I do not know what to do on the affair we are met about. I have considered this sad breach, and should know what to do in it if any of my people had committed the like against any of yours.

Brother :

You know best how to manage such of our people as have been overcome by the evil spirit, and therefore I leave this matter wholly to you.—A belt of wampum.

Brother :

Let me now speak one word to my brother, the governor, and to you Col. Francis. I would have my brother, the governor, be strong, to hold fast that good friendship, whereof our forefathers laid fast foundations when you first came into this country. Sir William Johnson is but lately come; but we had in old time a very firm peace, and you and I used always then to speak to one another. Now, as I said, brother, we then laid a firm foundation for peace, and this was one great article of that peace; that we should have pity on our young men and also on our women and children; because we all came from one woman, as you may easily know by the mark—"That our little children when born have all the same shapes and limbs as yours, although they be of a different color." Wherefore, I would have you be strong, and in good earnest to preserve this our ancient friendship, so that our young men, whoever they meet on a journey or hunting about in the woods, may always be glad to see one another.

Brother :

There was also another mark in this, our old friendship, that if we had one loaf of bread when we meet each other in the woods, we would cut it in two, and divide it with one another. Let us all then cast our eyes to the great Good Being, to bless our endeavors to preserve this, our ancient friendship.—A belt of eight rows.

Brother :

You know that our Grandfathers made a road between each other, which passes by my door and reaches to Onondago. We have now kindled a council fire at Shamokin. Let

us then be strong, that our young men, women and children may pass and re-pass, and always be glad to meet one another as they hunt in the woods.

Brother :

You may perhaps hear bad stories from other nations, but I would not have you listen to them, but let you and I still hold fast the ancient friendship.

Brother :

You and I are brothers. The Nations to which I belong, the Nanticokes and Conoys, never yet, since the beginning of the world, pulled one scalp, nor even one hair from your heads; and this, I say, gives us a right to call you brothers. Although you have done me some hurt, I have never yet cast my eye upon that, but have always looked steadfastly to our ancient friendship.

Brother :

Now we have healed this sad breach, and you see all my young men here are satisfied it is so made up, and I hope your young men are also pleased. But, brother, I would have you tell your young men never to make the least breach of our friendship again, and I will tell our young men the same.—A belt of seven rows.

Brother :

Now you have heard all your brothers had to say to you on this good day. There is, as I told you, a council fire at Shamokin, which is the door of the Six Nations. When I go home, all your brethren shall know what you have said, and Sir William Johnson shall also know it.

Brother :

We, the Nanticokes and Conoys, have wiped away all the grief from the eyes of our great warrior, Seneca George. We show you this belt, wherewith we joined you in wiping his eyes.

Brother :

Last fall, Sir Wm. Johnson and all the Governors kin-

dled a council fire at Fort Stanwix. They sent for all his Indian brethren, as far as Allegheny, to meet at this council fire. It was his business when they met, to find provision for them, and he did so. But they killed one six years old steer for me, and I have no satisfaction for it. If you think proper to consider this matter, and allow me satisfaction, I shall think well of it.

Brother :

To-morrow I intend to leave you. I was in hopes you would send me a squaw to warm me at night. Perhaps you have one to keep you warm; but as you did not send me one I must go home to my own as fast as I can. But you know the custom is, that you must give me a little bread to eat on the way.

Col. Francis then spoke as follows :

Brothers ; Seneca George, Last Night, and you my brethren:

I am really rejoiced to hear all the good things you have said, and to find that the governor's message to you, with his small present of goods, have wiped away all the tears from your eyes, and confirmed in your hearts the old friendship and good will you have for your brothers, the English. All who are present with me rejoice on the same account. You see I have caused to be written down on paper all the good things you have said, that I may send them directly to the governor, who will put them in his heart and remember them the first time you speak together.

Brother :

As to what you say about a squaw, I have really none here. We keep all ours in Philadelphia, and we are as desirous to get home as you are. I am sorry that we have so little provisions here; but you shall, this very evening, have all that I can get for you. I will kill one of our best cattle for you. I will send you all the flour I have left, to make cakes on your way, and I will give some powder and shot to your young men to kill a little deer to eat with your cakes as you go along. I shall likewise send you a little *walking stick*, (the Indian phrase for rum) and I am sorry I cannot make it long enough for a *setting pole*; but really the rum

kegs begin to run very low ; however, I will make the stick as long and strong as I can. Brother Last Night, I will consider what you say about your steer, and look what there is in my purse when I go home to my lodgings from this council fire.

Col. Francis having finished the above, which was received with great cheerfulness and many signs of approbation by the Indians. Mr. Frederick Weiser desired Col. Francis that he would be pleased to deliver the following short speech to Seneca George.

Brother Seneca George :

Now the business of the Governor is finished ; the son of your old brother and friend, Conrad Weiser, desires me to speak a few words to you. Myself and all the children of Conrad have had great grief and many tears for the unhappy death of your son, and our tears have run down our cheeks in greater abundance, because a cousin of our's, the sister's son of our father, Conrad, has been suspected of the mischief. He is soon to be tried by the English laws, and if he should be proved guilty, which we hope he may not be, we are willing he should suffer the same punishment as if he had committed the crime against a white man.

Brother :

This matter has grieved and surprised us greatly, for neither the man who is said to have done this, nor any of our family, have ever had any difference with our Indian brethren, and time will show whether this man is guilty or not ; and as we do not wish to screen him from justice, we desire you will not entertain in your hearts any ill will against any of the family or children of our old friend and brother, Conrad Weiser, on account of this one man, who, if he is guilty, must have been carried away by a very evil spirit towards the Indians, and different from the spirit of all his family. As a mark of our love to you, I, who am the eldest son of your old friend, Conrad Weiser, desire you will accept this small present from his family, to wipe all tears from your eyes.

A present from Mr. Weiser.

Seneca George having sat after this speech three or four minutes in deep silence, with his eyes fixed on the ground, and tears visibly flowing from them, got up and spoke as follows:—

Brother :

I have really been pleased with what the governor has spoken by you, Col. Francis, for making up this sad affair. Now, as to what has been said by the son of Conrad Weiser, I am glad to see one of his sons, and to hear him mention a little of the old friendship and love that was between us and our brother, his father. Yes, old Conrad Weiser was indeed my brother and friend. He was a counsellor of the Six Nations, and knew all that passed between them or was in their hearts. I am very glad the tears have flowed from the eyes of his children, as they have done from mine, on account of this unhappy affair, which has certainly been a great grief to me: for, he that is lost, was a son that lay near to my heart. He was all the child that I had; and now that I am old, and the loss of him has almost entirely cut away my heart. But I am yet pleased my brother Weiser, the son of my old friend, has taken this method to dry my tears. I assure my brother Weiser this matter shall be remembered no more against his family to their hurt, but I will look upon it that an evil spirit got into the mind of the person who did it.

All the while Seneca George was delivering the above, he kept advancing still nearer and nearer to the table where Col. Francis, Mr. Weiser, and the other gentlemen sat, and his action and whole behavior was surprisingly great. That part especially where he spoke of his son, was understood, even before interpreted, by the tone and manner in which it was delivered. When he came to the last part, where he declared he had no ill will to the family of the Weiser's, he sprang forward with a noble air of forgiveness, and shaking Mr. Weiser by the hand, I have, said he, no ill will to you, Mr. Weiser; nor to you, Col. Francis; nor any to you, father, (meaning Dr. Smith); nor any to you, (meaning Mr. Stewart); and shaking every one by the hand, then spreading out his arms, and turning quite round to all the company; nor have I any ill will to any of you, my brothers, the English.

That manly spirit of forgiveness and reconciliation which

Seneca George showed on this occasion, by his looks and gestures, and whole action, made some of them at the table cry out, as he ran up, holding out his hand to them, "This is noble;" for here his speech stood in need of no interpreter.

---

A conference with the Delawares, inhabiting the Big Island and West Branch of Shamokin.

During the conference with Seneca George and his friends, Colonel Francis had great uneasiness on account of the Delaware Chief, Newaleeka, and about forty-two of his friends, who had come down the West Branch on a rumor that there was to be a general treaty at Shamokin, and that the governor was to be there.

The Nanticokes and Conoys refused to admit them into the conference, and said they had no business with it, while the others complained that they had waited many days last past of their hunting season, and were now starving for hunger.

Col. Francis sent Isaac Still to bring three or four of their chiefs to a private conference; who being come, told him that since they could not see the governor, nor hear from him, they intended to proceed to Ohio. Col. Francis told them the governor was not at Philadelphia, but gone on a long journey, but that he would carry any message they had to the governor, and that they might not be wholly disappointed, he would give them some provisions and a little 'walking stick,' to help them back to their hunting-place.

The chief then desired Col. Francis to carry this message, viz:

That they would return home and hunt awhile a few skins to make a pair of breeches for the governor, which they would bring down in the fall, to have a talk with him according to an old custom, for they now longed to see him, and had many things to say.

It was then found necessary to give them some flour, &c., and to get them away as well pleased as possible, for the inhabitants were apprehensive that they would kill cattle or do some hurt, for want of provisions, and on account of their disappointment in their journey.



Fort Augusta, 23d July, 1779.

To Col. Mathew Smith.

Dear Sir—

We have really distressing times at present in this county, occasioned by the late depredations committed by the savages on our defenceless frontiers. Immediately after the evacuation of Fort Muncy the Indians began their cruel murders again. The 3d of June they killed three men and took two prisoners at Lycoming. They burned the widow Smith's mills and killed one man. The 17th June they killed two men and took three prisoners from Fort Brady; the same day they burnt Sterret's mills and all the principal houses in Muncy township. The 30th inst. they killed three men at Freeland's Fort, and took two prisoners. They striking so close to this county after the continental troops have marched to Wyoming, has intimidated the people so much that they are really on the eve of deserting the county entirely, as there is no prospect of any assistance, that the people on the frontiers could get their harvests up. I thought the army marching even to Wyoming would draw the attention of the savages from us; but I think it never was worse than at present, and without some reinforcements are sent to this county soon, 'tis not possible the little Forts we have at Freeland and Boon's can stand long. Suppose I never see the people of this county behave more spirited than they do at present;—suppose they are reduced to a few. I have just arrived, after being on a scout along Muncy Hill, and we made great discoveries where the savages had been along the frontiers and taken off a number of horses.

I am, dear sir,

Your most humble servant,

SAMUEL HUNTER.

Northumberland Town, May 18, 1780.

To his Excellency, Joseph Reed.

Sir—

I am unhappy enough to inform you that the savage enemy made, on the 16th inst., a stroke on the inhabitants of this much distressed county, at Buffaloe Vally, at French Jacob Grozong's mill, and killed four men, viz: John Fos-

ter, jr., ——— Eytzwiller, James Chambers, and Samuel McLaughlin. The enemy got only one of the scalps. The neighboring inhabitants, on hearing the firing, briskly turned out, and pursued the enemy very bravely, but were not able to overtake them. The inhabitants have stood it longer here than could have been expected, were it not desperation.

But, sir, unless some support can instantly be afforded, the State must shortly count one county less than formerly; which God forbid.

I refer you, dear sir, to the bearer, General Potter, for further information, as he waits on horseback while I write these imperfect, distressing accounts.

Provision, we have none; cash, none: nor can it be had in this place. Gen. Potter's accounts, from this place, to the honorable, the Assembly—which I doubt not you will see—will fully satisfy you of the state of this place.

I am, dear sir,

Your most obedient and

Humble servant,

MATHEW SMITH.

AUGHWICK.

Aughwick, or Old Town, was for some time the residence of George Croghan, and a resort for many of the friendly Indians. The following letters, &c. are here presented, though with little or no connection, they still cast some light on the early history of this place.

A message to the Governor of Pennsylvania, by Lewis Montour, express from the chiefs of the Six Nations, met in council at the "Old Town," 27th October, 1753.

October the 27th, 1753, the Old Town.

A speech, delivered by the Half-King and all the head men of the Six Nations, and those that were at the last council in Virginia and Pennsylvania, and by this belt we have all joined our hand to it and sent it to our brother, the Governor of Pennsylvania, hoping he will look on the case as it stands, and we depend that you and the Governor of Virginia will join hand and be as one, and we the Six Nations will be the third brother; and as for the French, our enemy, is at hand with a tomahawk in their hands, holding it over our heads, to us to take hold of it, or else to be struck with it; and to take and strike our own flesh, we think it very hard; as for you, they have already struck, and openly declare they will clear this river of the English, and all others that will not join them. So now we beg our brother's assistance with quick dispatch; and for the security of our word we send you this belt of wampum, and we beg you will come to our assistance: and farther, all the land on the east side of the Ohio (Allegheny) river, we deliver to you for to make a restitution to you for to clear us and our traders of what they are indebted to you, so we desire you will come to secure us and our ground, and we beg that you may not look light on this, and send us a speedy answer by the bearer and his brother, or any body you see cause to entrust,

and we beg you will come to raise a couple of Forts, especially one at the mouth of "Mohongialo," and the other higher up the river; so we wait for an answer for you. These from your brothers, the Six Nations. We entrusted Lewis Montour and William Campbell—for said Montour openly declares himself one of us, and we hope our brothers will use him well.

THE HALF KING,  
MINKOTTOHA,  
JONTHA, the Deer.

A speech made in the said Council, by one of the Mohocks, named Jonathan.

Brothers—

I have heard since I came up, more nor what I knew when I was with you last, concerning the French; and now we have concluded of and with all the Six Nations, as we are now put to distress by the French, and see that many of our brothers, the traders, are broke and cannot assist us as they used to do formerly, and we have all concluded to pay their debts which they stand indebted to you; and farther, what our young men are indebted to our traders, shall be good and no reflections, and for restitution of heir debts we deliver all the land on the east side of the Ohio river, from the head to the mouth; to confirm the above we have taken hold of the said belt of wampum, which we have sealed with blood.

We desire a speedy answer.

There are a few lines of their own, wrote on the small bit of paper—it is their names.

Us present—

THOMAS MITCHELL,  
REED MITCHELL,  
JOSEPH CAMPBELL,  
THOMAS MITCHELL, jr.  
WILLIAM CAMPBELL.

March the 23d, 1754.

To Richard Peters, Esq.

Sir—I am sorry to hear the Assembly was not convinced

of the absolute necessity there is at present of assisting the Indians, whose country is invaded by a number of French. I hear likewise they are in suspense, whether Ohio will fall, any part of it within this Province. I am surprised to think that the gentlemen of Philadelphia are so little acquainted with the back parts of this Province; for I assure you that from the Three Springs, (which is about 8 miles west from my house, and certainly some miles from Philip Davies,) but 70 miles to the Laurel Hill, the road we now travel, which I suppose may be about 50 odd miles on a straight course, and from Laurel Hill to Shannoppins is but 46 miles, as the road now goes, which I suppose may be 30 odd miles on a straight line; what distance the Three Springs may be from Philadelphia I cannot tell; but I think it can't be above one hundred and forty miles on a straight line; and I assure you from where the Allegheny road crosses the Laurel Hill, Venango, where John Cure is now building a Fort, lies due north. I wish with all my heart some gentleman, who is an artist in Philadelphia, and whose account could be depended on, would have the curiosity to take a journey in those, whose return, I dare say, would give general satisfaction to the whole Province.

Sir, I am your most humble servant,

GEO. CROGHAN.

Aughwick, Old Town, Aug. 30, 1754.

To the Hon. James Hamilton, Esq. Gov. Pa.

May it please your Honor—

Yesterday I received your Honor's express, and acquainted the Indians that Mr. Weiser was on the road, with a message from your Honor to them, which was very agreeable news to the Indians in general.

One of the Indian messengers that went to Ohio, is returned, and brings an account that there will be a great number of Indians from Ohio here in a few days, as he tells me they are all deserting the French. By a French deserter from the Fort, I hear the French are very sickly, and not less than three or four die daily.

I assure your Honor I have been as frugal as in my power, in supplying the Indians since they came here; nor did I know any thing of their coming till they got here; for had

been at Wills' creek when they set off, I should have endeavored to make them stay in Virginia, at the Camp, before I would have drawn such an expense on the Province, or such a trouble on myself. I was abroad when they came; but as soon as I came home I put a stop to any spirits being brought amongst them; nor do I even keep one drop in my own house.

I here enclose the copy of a letter from Captain Stobo, mentioned in his last letter, with a plan of the Fort, (Fort Du Quesne,) which I received two days ago, by an Indian named Moses.

I received a letter from Col. Innes yesterday, who makes his compliments to your Honor: he informs me that there will be one of the council from Virginia up here for certain, to confer with the Indians soon, who, I hope, will bear some of the expenses; for I assure your Honor the expense will be great. There is such a number of women and children, and more are coming; they have already destroyed nearly 30 acres of Indian corn for me, exclusive of other provisions, which are very dear, and had to be got, as the country takes every opportunity to extort an extravagant price for what they have to sell; but if these Indians are to be maintained here, I would be glad if the government would send some person to purchase the provisions for them, whom I would assist as much as in my power, by which means the government might be fully satisfied of the prices of provisions and the quantity that would serve, as well as the trouble of taking care of so many different tribes.

I shall do every thing to assist Mr. Weiser, pursuant to your Honor's command.

I am your Honor's most humble  
and most obedient servant,

GEO. CROGHAN.

P. S. The Indians insist on the promises made them last fall by the government of Virginia and this government; that is, to supply their wives and children with provisions, as they are driven out of their own country.

*Instructions to Conrad Weiser, Esq.*

Philadelphia, Aug. 24, 1754.

Having received by express a message from the Half-King, *Tanacharissan*, and Scarroyady, who with some Shawanese and Delawares came lately to Aucquick, and intend to stay there, I have, by the advice of council, and with the approbation of the speaker and such other members of the Assembly as live in town, thought proper to send you to Aucquick; where you are to inquire of Mr. Croghan, what they have at any time said to him of their dispositions of future intentions, as well as those of the Twightwees, Owendots, Shawanese and Delawares, respecting the present hostilities of the French.

You are to learn, if possible, if any and what directions have been given them for their behavior towards the English or French from the council of Onondago, or any of the Six Nations, their Fathers; or whether they, or which of them, have ever encouraged the French—particularly enquire about the disposition of the Senecas.

When you have received information of these and all other necessary matters, then you are to consult with Mr. Croghan, and deliver the following answer:

Brethren—

The Governor sent me express to acknowledge and thank you for your message by Mr. Croghan, and to bid you welcome to Aucquick, and to enquire after your health and that of your families.

Brethren—

You have done right to put yourselves under the protection of this Province. We shall make all necessary provision for you, till the government shall come to some determination respecting the present situation of affairs.

Brethren—

Our present governor's administration, agreeable to what has been some time ago fixed by himself, draws to a period. A new governor is appointed, and is hourly expected. This renders it difficult for us to know what to do. We are all disposed to concur with Virginia and to repel the French,

but are waiting for the arrival of the new governor, that it may be done more effectually.

Brethren—

This being the case, the governor, who is your hearty friend, desires you will be quiet and remain where you are, till the Governor of Virginia, or he, or both together, who I believe are determined to strike the French this fall, send to you to let you know their determination what they expect from you.

As to the speeches made by the Shawanese and Delawares to the Governors of Pennsylvania and Virginia, which were delivered to Mr. Croghan and the Half-King, consult with Mr. Croghan about the particulars thereof, and return such answers as are consistent with the treaties subsisting between us, and the present circumstances of our affairs.

You are to declare to the inhabitants that they will be severely punished if they presume to carry any spirits to Aucquick, and you are to charge the Indians to stave all the casks, and if they will not do it, you are to insist on Mr. Croghan doing it.

The distribution of the three hundred pounds is committed to your care, in which you may consult Mr. Croghan, and when you have consulted every thing to your mind, Mr. Croghan, through your direction, will be better able to conduct matters.

August 24, 1754, Conrad Weiser received instructions from Gov. R. H. Morris, to go and hold a conference at Aughwick with the Indians, on the 29th, accompanied by an Indian, called Half-King, and Andrew Montour. He left his house, in Tulpehocken township, Berks county, by way of Harris's Ferry and Tobias Kendrick's—at the latter place he staid all night.

Sept. 1st, he crossed the Kittatinny Mountain at George Croghan's Gap (Sterret's) and Sheerman's creek, and arrived that day at Andrew Montour's, accompanied by himself, the Half-King, and another Indian, and my son. I found at Andrew Montour's about 15 Indians, men, women and children; and more had been there, but were gone. Andrew's wife had killed a sheep for them some days ago: she complained that they had done great damage to the Indian corn, which was now fit to roast; and I found that there were most



every day Indians of those that came from Ohio with some errand or other which always wanted some victuals in the bargain; I gave him ten pounds of the government money.

The 2d of Sept. we set out from Andrew Montour's without any provision, because he told me we should be at Aughwick before night; we rode six hours in the forenoon and three in the afternoon—took up lodging in the woods.

Sept. 3d, we set out by six o'clock, and by eight we came to the Trough Spring; by 9 to the Shadow of Death, by 11 to the Black Log, and by 12 arrived at Aughwick. The Indians fired off many guns to make me welcome, according to their custom.

By the way, Tanacharisson, otherwise called the Half-King, complained very much of Col. Washington, though in a very moderate way, saying the colonel was so good-natured a man, but had no experience, &c.

The Indians' names that were present at Aughwick in Sept. 1754.

Tanacarisson—Seneca chief; Scarroyady—Oneida chief; Tokaswayeston—Seneca chief; Seneca George—chief; Captain William—Seneca; Kanachjakanyjady—Seneca; Sakojaduntha—Cayuga; Moses Contjochqua—Mohock; Aquoyioda—Mohock.

SHAWANOES.—Lapchkewe, the Young King; Donylequeshoney; Wapatykeety, speaker; Kunjuchha (alias Penn) the Runner; Catousima, Cachkawatchiky's, Grandchild, and several others.

The white people that were present for the most part, myself and my son, Andrew Montour, Interpreter to the Delawares; George Croghan, Peter Sheffer, Hugh Crawford, Thomas Simpson, and John Owen.

On the 8th Sept. about 10 o'clock, I left.

Aughwick, Old Town, October 16, 1754.

To Mr. Peters.

Sir—

Two days ago, came here an old man of the Six Nations, from the French Fort on Ohio, and brought with him a very large belt of black wampum, with a speech made on it by

one of the Six Nations, who lives with the commandant in the Fort. The speech was, to desire those Indians to return immediately to Ohio, to settle themselves under their father's arm, where they might be sure to be fed and clothed; with great plenty, and where their wives and children would be safe from the attack of any enemy, as they have plainly seen that no enemy can stand before their father, the French.

The same man sent me the enclosed string of wampum, to desire me at my peril, not to interfere nor stop those Indians from going home to their own country. Those Indians' answer was, that they never would return in peace with the French, but that they expected to live yet on the Ohio lands, which lands justly belong to them, their brethren, the English, and not to the French.

By every Indian that comes down from the Ohio, we hear of great preparations making by the French to attack the back inhabitants, in small parties, in hopes, I suppose, to put a stop to any English army marching out this fall, which I think they need not dread. Col. James Innes has built a fortification at the mouth of Wills' creek, opposite the new store called Fort Mount Pleasant. He has invited the Indians that are here to go to see him, and receive a present from the government of Virginia, which he will deliver them. They set off to-morrow, but leave their women and children here behind till they return; which they expect will be in ten days.

You heard of the Half-King's death, I hope, which has been much lamented by all the Indians. As Col. Innes had sent for them, I was obliged to make a condolence speech to them, and a present of goods to cover his grave in the name of the government of this province, as they could not see the road, nor hear what the Governor of Virginia had to say to them till that ceremony had been done; the expense was £23, 14 shillings: as I did it without any orders, I have omitted putting it in the account, and submit it to the honorable house, if they think proper to pay it with the balance of my account, which I here inclose. I likewise leave it to the honorable house what they please to allow me for my corn; out of 30 acres of good corn, the Indians have left me but 86 bushels, now measured, which corn Mr. Weiser saw when he was up here, and told me I would be paid for it.

The Indians, at their return, intend to build a town here,

and expect the government will stoccade it round for them; for I assure you the Indians apprehend danger this fall from the French. I hope you will let me know by the bearer, whom I send down at the request of the Indians, what is to be done with them. They have been expensive to the government, and I assure you no small trouble and loss to me, more than I am able to bear, which Mr. Weiser can inform you of. I expect as the Assembly sits you will know what will be done for them, that I may know how to act with them, or whether I shall let them go about their business. If the house will pay my account and any thing for the loss of my corn and expenses on the condolence speech, which I expect, they will please to send the amount by the bearer. I would have written to his Honor, the governor, but thought it would be too forward in me, who had no acquaintance with him. My compliments to Governor Hamilton; and pray excuse me for giving you so much trouble to read so long a letter.

I am, sir,

Your most humble servant,

GEO. CROGHAN.

November 23, 1754.

To R. H. Morris.

May it please your Honor—

Four days ago an Indian man, called Caughcastian, of the Delaware Nation, who had been gone six weeks to the French Fort as a spy, returned and brings an account that there were eleven hundred French come to the Fort on the Ohio, and 70 French Indians, called the Orundox, and that there were more French at the head of the Ohio, (Allegheny river), and three hundred Indians of the Conewagos and Ot-taways, which were expected every day when he left the Fort—they have brought eight more cannons with them. He says that the French sent out three small parties of Indians against the English settlements before he left that; but whether they are destined he could not find out. He likewise says that there are three hundred French families settled at the Twightwees town and thereabouts, which is a fine country, lying on this side of the southwest end of Lake Erie. This news he had from a man of his Nation, who saw them,

and had bought three cows from them. This news makes the Indians here very uneasy, at whose instance I am obliged to trouble your Honor with this express.

The Indians who went to the camp of Virginia, to treat with that government, returned fifteen days ago with a present of goods; and in two days ten men will return to camp and stay there this winter, and act as scouts. Monacatootha and another chief set off at the return of the express for the Onondago country, and propose leaving the rest of the people here the winter, in number about one hundred and eighty, big and little, at the expense of the government, (which, if the government undertakes, will be no small expense) as they are afraid to separate or go out in the woods a hunting for fear of the enemy. I am sensible they have already been a great expense to this government, and much more to me; for they have destroyed all the corn and grain I had for the support of my family this winter; and now I am obliged to kill my own cattle for their support besides.

The chiefs have frequently kept out scouts to watch the notions of the French, and obliged me to pay them, which has cost me above £50 worth of goods this summer, which is a burden I am not able to bear, and I can't charge the government, as I had no orders to do so.

I hope your Honor will send some person to provide for them, if the government intends to maintain them this winter, or let me know, that I may discharge them before I set off, as I am going to remove into the inhabitants; for I assure your Honor, I don't think myself safe here.

I am ashamed of troubling the government with so many expresses as I have done this summer; but I assure your Honor I had been obliged to do it, at the repeated instance of the chiefs of those Indians.

I hope your Honor will dispatch this messenger, as Monacatootha waits impatiently for his return, to set off to the Onondago country. If your Honor intends to provide for those people, it must be done very soon, as there will be no carrying across the mountains in a little time.

I am, sir,

Your Honor's most humble  
and most obedient servant,

GEO. CROGHAN.

P. S. I understand the reason of the French making those great preparations this winter, is from a report by one of the deserters from the Virginia regiment, took there this summer, that there were four thousand of his Majesty's troops coming from England to Virginia, to act this fall on the expedition.

G. C.

E.—Page 273-303.

STUMP'S CASE.

*Gov. Penn's several Proclamations, &c., &c.*

I. PROCLAMATION.

Whereas, it appears by a deposition, this day taken, before the chief justice of this Province, that on Sunday, the 10th day of this month, a certain Frederick Stump, a German of Penn's township, in the county of Cumberland, did, in violation of the public faith, and in defiance of all law, inhumanly and wickedly kill, without any provocation, four Indian men, and two Indian women, in his own house, near the mouth of Middle creek, in the said county; and that the said Frederick Stump went the next day to an Indian cabin, about 14 miles up the said creek, and there barbarously put to death, and burnt an Indian woman, two girls and a young child.

And, whereas, not only common justice loudly demands, but the laws of the land, and the preservation of the public faith of Treaties with the several Indian Nations require that the most speedy and vigorous exertions of the civil authority should be made, in order to secure, and bring to condign punishment, an offender that hath perpetrated so audacious and cruel an act on Indians, who, for several months past, have lived near the frontiers of this Province in a friendly and quiet manner, and have at all times, since the establishment of the general peace with the Indians in 1764, behaved themselves peaceably and inoffensively to all his majesty's subjects.

I have, therefore, by and with the advice of the council, thought fit to issue this proclamation, and do hereby strictly charge and command all judges, and justices, sheriffs, constables, officers civil and military, and all other of his Majesty's faithful subjects within this Province, to make diligent search and enquiry after the said Frederick Stump; and that

they use all possible means to apprehend and secure him in one of the public jails of this Province, to be proceeded against according to law. And I do hereby promise and engage, that any person or persons, who shall apprehend and secure the said Frederick Stump, so that he be brought to conviction, shall have and receive the public reward of two hundred pounds.

Given under my hand, and the great seal of the said province, at Philadelphia, the 19th January, 1768.

---

## II. PROCLAMATION.

Whereas, a number of armed men, unlawfully assembled, did, on Friday, the 29th of January last, forcibly enter the jail at Carlisle, in Cumberland county, and, in defiance of all laws, rescue from thence the persons of Frederick Stump and John Ironcutter, who had been apprehended and committed there, for the murder of ten Indians, on Middle crk., and have since set them at liberty.

And, whereas, the measures hitherto pursued for retaking the said Stump and Ironcutter, have proved ineffectual; and there is reason to believe that the murderers are either concealed within this province, or have made their escape to some of the neighboring colonies.

And, whereas, it is absolutely necessary in the present critical situation of affairs, for the preservation of the peace and friendship subsisting between his Majesty's subjects and the several Indian Nations; and as it is highly expedient for the discouragement of such atrocious crimes, that the said Frederick Stump and John Ironcutter should be brought to exemplary punishment.

I have, therefore, with the advice of the council, thought fit to issue this, my second proclamation, hereby strictly charging and commanding all judges, justices, sheriffs, constables, and the civil and military officers, as well as all other subjects within this government, to make diligent search and enquiry after the said Frederick Stump and John Ironcutter, and to use all possible means for apprehending and securing them, that they may be proceeded against according

to law. And as an encouragement for bringing the said offenders to justice, I do hereby promise and engage, that any person or persons, who shall apprehend and secure the said Frederick Stump and John Ironcutter, so that they may be prosecuted to conviction, shall have and receive, as public reward for Frederick Stump, two hundred pounds, current money; and for John Ironcutter, one hundred pounds: and for the better security of said Stump and Ironcutter, I have caused a description to be published at the foot of this proclamation.

Given under my hand and seal of the said province, at Philadelphia, the 16th of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty-eight, and in the eighth year of his Majesty's reign.

By his Honor's command.

JOHN PENN.

Joseph Shippen, jr., Secretary.

[God save the King].

---

*Description of Frederick Stump and John Ironcutter, viz :*

Frederick Stump, born in Heidelberg township, Lancaster county, in Pennsylvania, of German parents. He is about 33 years of age, 5 feet 8 inches high, a stout fellow, and well proportioned; of a brown complexion, thin visaged, has small black eyes, with a downcast look, and wears short black hair; he speaks the German language well, and the English but indifferently. He had on, when rescued, a light brown cloth coat, a blue great coat, an old hat, leather breeches, blue leggins and mockasons.

John Ironcutter, born in Germany, is about 19 years of age, 5 feet 6 inches high, a thick, clumsy fellow, round-shouldered, of a dark brown complexion, has a smooth, full face, grey eyes, wears short brown hair, and speaks very little English. He had on, when rescued, a blanket coat, an old felt hat, buckskin breeches, a pair of long trousers, coarse white yarn stocking, and shoes with brass buckles.



## CHIEF JUSTICE'S WARRANT.

*Pennsylvania, ss.*

Whereas, proof hath been made before me, William Allen, Esq., chief justice of the Province of Pennsylvania, that a certain Frederick Stump, of Penn's township, in Cumberland county, hath most maliciously and barbarously killed and murdered four Indian men, three Indian women, and three Indian children, being in the peace of God, and of our Lord, the King. These are, therefore, in his Majesty's name, to will and require you, and every one of you, forthwith to make diligent search for the said Frederick Stump, and him the said Frederick Stump to apprehend, and take and bring him before me, or any other of his Majesty's justices of Oyer and Terminer, for the Province of Pennsylvania, to answer for the said murders, and to be dealt with according to law. And I do hereby require all his Majesty's liege subjects, inhabitants of the Province, to be aiding and assisting to the utmost of their power, towards apprehending the said Frederick Stump.

In witness, whereof, I have hereunto set the seal of the Supreme Court of the Province of Pennsylvania, this 19th day of January, A. D., 1768.

WILLIAM ALLEN.

To the high sheriff, under-sheriff, constables, bailiff, and all other officers of the said Province of Pennsylvania, and particularly to those of the several counties of Cumberland, Lancaster, York, and Berks.

---

The following are the names of the Indians killed on the 10th and 11th of January, 1768, by Frederick Stump and John Ironcutter, at Middle creek, viz :

The White Mingo, otherwise called John Cook, a Seneca Indian, whose relations are said to live on the head of the Cayuga branch, (which runs into the Susquehanna at Diahoga,) at a place called Pee-mee-kannink, not far from Genessee.

Cornelius, a Mohickon Indian, from a place called Pagh-Sekacunk, on the Susquehanna, 6 miles below Diahoga.

John Campbell, a Mohickon Indian also.

Jonas Griffy, either a Stockbridge or Jersey Indian.

Women.—The White Mingo's wife. Two other women, supposed to be the wives of Cornelius and John Campbell.

Two girls and a child.

The women are said to be of the Delaware and Shawanese tribes.—[Prov. Records.

A letter from the Governor to the Magistrates of the county of Cumberland.

Philadelphia, 19th January, 1768.

Gentlemen—

Having received certain information that on Sunday, the 10th inst., Frederick Stump, a German, of Penn's towship, in Cumberland county, did, without provocation, murder in the most cruel and inhuman manner, in his own house, near the mouth of Middle creek, four Indian men, and two Indian women, and that the next day he proceeded fourteen miles up that creek, and there put to death and burnt in their cabins an Indian woman, two girls, and a child. I do hereby strictly charge and require you immediately to exert yourselves in the most active manner on this occasion, by giving your assistance to the sheriff and the officers of justice in executing the chief justice's warrant, and taking all other measures in your power for the immediate apprehending the said Frederick Stump, and that also give your best assistance to the sheriff in sending him under such a guard as may secure him from all possibility of escape or rescue down to this city, agreeable to the chief justice's warrant forwarded for that purpose, by this opportunity, to be examined by one of the justices of the Oyer and Terminer, and to be dealt with by them according to law.

The sheriff and the officers of the county should be dispatched without the least delay to George Gabriel's house, on Penn's creek, where, I am informed Stump is gone, and to such other places where it is most likely he may be found. You are also to give directions for the apprehending of his servant lad, (whose name I don't yet know) about 18 years of age, who was with him at the murder of the women and children, and is, perhaps, the most material evidence that can be got against him. You are likewise to direct the coroner

of your county to proceed thither, and to the cabins before mentioned, and to hold an inquest on the bodies of all the said Indians that can be found, and cause them to be buried in a very decent manner.

I am persuaded, gentlemen, that the love of justice, a sense of duty, and a regard for the public safety, will be sufficient with you to exert yourselves in such a manner as to leave no measures untried which may be likely to apprehend and bring to punishment the perpetrators of so horrid a crime, which in its consequences will certainly involve us again in all the calamities of an Indian war, and be attended with the effusion of much innocent blood, unless by a proper exertion of the powers of government, and a due execution of the laws, we can satisfy our Indian allies, that the government does not countenance those who wantonly spill their blood, and convince them, that we think ourselves bound by solemn treaties made with them.

I have this matter somewhat at heart, that I have determined to give a reward of £200 to any person or persons who shall apprehend the said Frederick Stump and bring him to justice, and should have sent up proclamations for that purpose, by this opportunity, if I was not apprehensive the setting up, and making public such proclamations might be a means of terrifying him, and put him on making his escape, or absconding before the officers of justice could take him. I mention this, therefore, to you in confidence, and that you by discreetly communicating it to such as you think proper, may the more easily prevail with them, willingly to engage in the undertaking, and you may assure them, that they shall have the reward, though he should be apprehended before the proclamation is actually published.

I am, with great regard, gentlemen,

Your most obedient and humble servant,

JOHN PENN.

To John Armstrong, James Galbreath and John Bayard, Esqrs. and others, his Majesty's Justices for Cumberland county.

Letter to William Allen, Esq., Chief Justice, from the Magistrates of Cumberland county.

Carlisle, 27<sup>th</sup> January, 1768.

Sir—

At a consultation of the subscribing magistrates, 'tis agreed to inform you, that, in obedience to the orders of his Honor, the Governor, and your special warrant, the sheriff and posse of this county, on the evening of the 23<sup>d</sup> instant, stood prepared to set out, in order to apprehend Frederick Stump and his servant man, when, to our satisfaction, Capt. William Patterson, together with about 20 young men of the settlers on Juniata, brought in the said Stump and servant, who were delivered to the sheriff and committed to our jail for their safe keeping, until the sheriff could be prepared with a safeguard to carry them down to Philadelphia. But when the sheriff was ready, viz: on the morning of the 25<sup>th</sup>, the river was thought to be impassable, and any impediment in the way judged at last to be attended with possible hazard, so that as the prisoners were in custody, it was agreed best to retain them until this day, when the magistrates were notified to meet here, in order to assist the sheriff with their advice and influence at his setting out with the prisoners, who met accordingly, but were furnished with various suggestions that the relatives and connexions of Stump would very probably attempt a risk, as he (Stump) had been heard to say that he expected his trial where the act was committed, which, taken in conjunction with other circumstantial appearances, moved us to suspect that the removal of the prisoners, at this time, would but too probable be attended with bad consequences, and to conceive the first expedient incumbent upon us is to inform the principal officers of the government of these appearances, of the safety of the prisoners in this jail; and to the best of our knowledge the hearty inclinations of the body of the county to see public justice administered, submitting any further procedure at present to the judgment of our superiors.

We are sorry to inform you that the officer of the coroner has been prevented by his taking sick on the road, and as we are informed, is yet confined by a pleurisy, and that since we received this account, it has been impracticable to pass the sundry waters in that part of the country, and are now of

opinion, that beyond doubt the dead bodies are swept off by this extraordinary flood.

For your satisfaction we hereby send the confession of Frederick Stump and John Ironcutter, made on the 25th instant, and am, sir, with great respect and esteem,

Your most obedient humble servants,

*John Armstrong,  
James Galbreath,  
John McKnight,  
Jonathan Hoge,  
Robert Miller,  
William Lyon.*

To the Hon. William Allen, Esq., Chief Justice of the Province of Pa., at Philadelphia—by Robert Harvey, who will wait for an answer.

A letter from the Governor to the Magistrates of the county of Lancaster.

Philadelphia, 19th January, 1768.

Gentlemen—

Having received certain information that on Sunday the 10th instant, Frederick Stump, a German, of Penn township, in Cumberland county, did, without provocation, murder in the most cruel and inhuman manner, in his own house, near the mouth of Middle creek, four Indian men, and two Indian women, and that the next day, he proceeded 14 miles up said creek, and there put to death, and burnt in their cabins, an Indian woman, two girls and a child. I do hereby strictly charge and require you immediately to exert yourselves in the most active manner, on this occasion, by giving your assistance to the sheriff and other officers of justice in executing the chief justice's warrant, and taking all other measures in your power, for the immediate apprehending the said Frederick Stump, and that you also give your best assistance to the sheriff, in sending him under such a guard as may secure him from all possibility of escape, or rescue, down to this city; agreeable to the chief justice's warrant, forwarded for that purpose, by this opportunity, to be examined by one of the justices of Oyer and Terminer, and to be dealt with by them according to law.

I have directed the magistrates of Cumberland county to dispatch the sheriff, with the power of the county, without delay, to George Gabriel's house, on Penn's creek, where I am informed Stump is gone, and to such other places as it is most likely he may be found. But, as it is probable, he may abscond and throw himself out of the jurisdiction of Cumberland, by crossing the Susquehanna and taking refuge in the upper part of Lancaster county, near that river, it will be absolutely necessary that your sheriff, with all the assistance he can collect, be also dispatched as far as Mahony creek, or the furthest limits of the county, to be in readiness to apprehend him, in case he should retire thither.

I am persuaded, gentlemen, that the love of justice, a sense of duty, and a regard for the public safety, will be sufficient inducements with you to exert yourselves in such a manner as to leave no measures untried, which may be likely to apprehend and bring to punishment the perpetrators of so horrid a crime, which, in its consequences, will certainly involve us again in all the calamities of an Indian war, and be attended with the effusion of much human blood, unless, by a proper exercise of the powers of government, due exertion of the laws, we can satisfy our Indian allies that the government does not countenance those who wantonly spill their blood, and convince them that we think ourselves bound by the solemn treaties made with them.

I have this matter so much at heart, that I have determined to give a reward of £200 to any person or persons who shall apprehend the said Frederick Stump and bring him to justice, and should have sent up proclamations for the purpose, by this opportunity, if I was not apprehensive that the setting up, and making public such proclamations might be a means of terrifying him and put him on making his escape, or absconding before the officers of justice could take him. I mention this, therefore, to you in confidence, and that you, by discreetly communicating it to such as you think proper, may the more easily prevail with them, willingly to engage in the undertaking, and you may assure them that they shall have the reward, though he should be apprehended before the proclamation is actually published.

I am, with great regard, gentlemen,

Your most obedient servant,

JOHN PENN.

To Emanuel Carpenter, Isaac Saunders, Edward Shippen, Adam Simon Kuhn, Adam Reed, James Burd, John Philip De Haas, and James Bickham, Esqrs., and others, his Majesty's Justices of the Peace.

A similar letter was written by the Governor to James Diemar, John Patton, Henry Christ, and other justices of Berks county.

John Armstrong's Letter to the Governor.

Carlisle, 24th January, 1768.

May it please your Honor—

Your Honor's orders of the 19th inst., together with the chief justice's warrant came to hand yesterday afternoon. This most barbarous murder, pregnant as it is with every gloomy appearance, as well to the public as to many helpless families, you very justly conceived of.

Agreeable to these apprehensions, as soon as the report came here, although at second hand, I did, with the advice of a number of magistrates write for and immediately sent off the coroner, not only to do his office; but to use every possible means, whether by stratagem or force, to bring in Frederick Stump and his servant man, hoping at the same time, that unless men were lost to reflection, and the laws of society, the thing would not be to do when the coroner should get there, accordingly to our great satisfaction, whilst in obedience to the orders of government we were fixing out the sheriff with William Lyon, James Maxwell and John Allison, Esqrs., who were to have a proper guard, Stump and his man were brought to town about 8 o'clock, P. M., by Capt. Wm. Patterson, and about 20 young men, inhabitants of Juniata, who did this good act, and the sheriff sets out with the criminals to-morrow morning. I hope the coroner, who has not yet time to return, nor did the party meet him, will also be enabled to do his office. I told him to bury those said to be under the ice, at least in two graves, and also sent a message to Patterson, before he came here, provided the fellows even cannot be taken, that if any Indians were in them parts, he should immediately be dispatched to the Great Island, or next party of Indians, to assure them that the government would do them justice; accordingly, he

tells me he has sent one Gersham Hicks, formerly a prisoner with the Indians, and have also advised that if a second messenger can be got, he may be sent to show the particular care your Honor has taken on the occasion, but the last, I hope may be better effected by Blyth, on his return home, if any Indians there be about him. We have not attempted any formal examinations here, but the fellows frankly acknowledge that they were the only perpetrators at both places; Stump killing 9 of the Indians, and the servant one, but have formed a similar story touching the conduct of the Six Indians at Stump's house, and the necessity he was under to kill them, which I take to be false. The report of the coroner shall be transmitted by the first opportunity after his return. Sundry families are fled off of the Susquehanna, near to Stump's, yet I think the Indians will consult before they attempt hostilities, but am afraid they may strike before any proper state of this matter can be sent them.

I am, your Honor's

most obedient and humble servant,

JOHN ARMSTRONG.

Governor Penn :

28th inst., the magistrate's letter to the chief justice will show the coroner's disappointment as well as that of my own expectations, when I wrote your Honor as above, respecting the speedy removal of the prisoners to Philadelphia. We are most sincerely anxious and deeply affected, why a punctual compliance with your Honor's orders and the warrant of the chief justice, in regard of sending Stump to Philadelphia for examination, &c., should meet with any appearance of reluctance or disobedience upon our parts, which is far from the fact, but the truth is humbly vested in your Honor's confidence, that by certain means an alarm is raised in the minds of many, touching their privileges in this, and in any future case, which they allege would be infringed by this measure, as they take it for granted that these men would not be remanded for trial to the county where the fact was committed, but the whole process carried through at Philadelphia, and these opinions and uneasiness are founded chiefly on the judgment of some person supposed to be learned in the law; so that on the whole, we have not had it in our power to do otherwise than we have done, without a mani-



fest risk of complicated evil, as will more fully appear by the letter now sent the chief justice. The sentiments of the magistrates expressed in that letter, as they respect the safety of the prisoners here, and desire of the people that justice may be distributed to them. I think you may fully rely on, and also upon any thing in our power to do, in aiding the sheriff, should the sending down of these unhappy people be thought indispensable. I have not rested from this affair since last Saturday at 1 o'clock, and ought now to have been in town, had not these troubles arose.

J. A.

Philadelphia, 3d February, 1768.

Sir :

The moment I received your letters of the 24th and 28th ult., I was sending off an express to your sheriff with positive orders to bring the bodies of Frederick Stump and his servant, Ironcutter, to the verge of your county and deliver them to the sheriff of Lancaster, that they may be conveyed forthwith agreeable to the Chief Justice's warrant to this city for examination. I find no answer from your letters to countermand the above order, and therefore expect that absolute obedience be paid to it. Time will not at present admit of my saying more on this occasion, than that I am astonished at the impertinent insolence of those who here take upon them to suggest even to suppose that the government or judges intended to do so illegal an act as to try prisoners in any other county or place than where the fact was committed, and that, if the inferior officers of government are with impunity suffered to control, or counteract the proceedings of their superiors, there will not only be an end to all subordination and order, but of government itself.

I am, sir, your most obedient  
and humble servant,

JOHN PENN.

To John Armstrong, at Carlisle.

Lancaster, 28th January, (Noon,) 1768.

Honored Sir :

As soon as the magistrates of this county received the honor of your directions by William Blyth for apprehending

Frederick Stump, the sheriff and coroner went off with a copy of said directions, to James Burd, Esq., and other officers are now returned, and inform us that the murderers of the Indians is taken by young Capt. Patterson with a party of twenty more, and secured in Carlisle jail, that on our said officers return to Mr. John Harris's, Mr. Burd being there they sent an express over to the sheriff of the county of Cumberland, desiring him to bring Stump to them and they would take care to convey him safely down to Phila. in order to be examined, but he wrote them for answer that he could not, for reasons which he should immediately send by express down to his Honor the Governor. The magistrates who live in this borough thought it advisable to send your Honor this news by express, who is to set off after his horse is shod.

I am your Honor's affectionate friend,  
and most obedient and humble servant,

EDWARD SHIPPEN.

Carlisle, February 7th, 1768.

May it please your Honor :

Last night your Honor's favor of the 3d inst. by Apty, express, came to hand, whereby I see you had not received my last, on the taking of Stump and his servant out of this jail by violence. I shall not spend your Honor's time in showing the several methods that have since been taken to have these men delivered back to the custody of the sheriff, as he no doubt will do that by the return of your express, nor can I fully express the distraction of mind and uneasiness I have with many others here, at this piece of outrage and disregard of lawful authority, directly calculated to awaken the shame of our best friends, and upon a poor unfortunate county the just resentment of the government, and penalties of the law. And yet should I presume so far on your Honor's candor, as expect to be believed, when I assure you that after the closest examination I have been able to make, even the ignorant and giddy crowd, who have committed this hasty, flagrant violation of the established course of justice, have done it under the influence of a mistaken apprehension of the intentions of carrying Stump to Philadelphia,

together with a few particular matters that the more orderly and sedate among them, as well as their young people, deeply lament, and complain of, as bearing hard on them in their exposed situation.

They tell us that the government always manifests a greater concern at the killing or death of an Indian, than at the death or killing of any of them—that the Indians first break the peace, and have since the last establishment thereof, killed a considerable number of Pennsylvanians at different times and places, and that no lamentation has been made, nor exertion of the powers of government, to bring those savage butchers (as they call them) to account for this dangerous and bloody account, whereby, they say, that some of the frontier people will always be exposed to suffer the same fate, and that their wives and children must be threatened and insulted by Indians, and that a number of them must receive the fatal blow before they dare say it is war, with sundry other complaints of this sort. All these things have been reasoned against to the uttermost in our power, in order to appease these piteous and distracted people, as well as to convince them that those matters have no connection with the conduct of such of their young men as have in this instance opposed themselves to lawful authority and to the Divine Author of it; but that the perceptible and illegal behavior of this is directly calculated to prevent them the benefit of that seasonable protection and relief they have always a right to expect, when their grievances are dutifully represented.

That the sheriff and magistrates here had sufficient reason to fear a rescue of the prisoners, and other mischievous consequences on the road, had they been sent off when we apprehended the river to have been passable, is beyond all doubt; for it is a matter of great surprise with what rapidity, and to what extent this wild spirit of jealousy was carried abroad, and how many different parties as well out of this county as in it, were all intending the same thing, viz: to prevent the prisoners being carried to Philadelphia for trial, as their mistake led them to believe: notwithstanding, we had not the least suspicion that any would attempt to take them out of the county jail, which they say they would by no means have done, but that they imagined we would convey them off secretly by night.

These madmen, however, keep Stump and his servant confined somewhere beyond the mountains, but at what particular place we have not yet heard, but think that they are not yet out of Sheerman's valley, from whence we have still expectations of having them delivered back to the sheriff. 'Tis but natural for such as know our unhappy circumstances, to believe that the severest measures ought before this time to have been taken, but permit me to assure your Honor, that none other than what has been taken, and what we are still engaged in, could yet have been attempted by us, with any probability of success.

Whilst this letter lay unsealed, I was favored with your Honor's agreeable instructions of the 4th inst. which, though more mild than the offenders had any reason to expect, yet probably adapted to the present circumstances, and will very probably produce the desired effect. I intend to set out tomorrow morning to cross the mountains, and shall detain the second express in order to carry down the answer that I shall receive from those persons, who at present detain Stump and his servant man.

Your Honor's faithful and  
Most humble servant,

JOHN ARMSTRONG.

To Governor Penn.

Philadelphia, February 4, 1768.

Sir :

The information given in yours of the 29th ult. of the rescue of Frederick Stump and his servant gives me the greatest concern, and is truly alarming. Perhaps, if the magistracy of your county had not indiscreetly (to say no more) interposed when the sheriff was ready to proceed with the prisoners to Philadelphia, this event so full of mischievous consequences had not happened. However, since matters have so unluckily fallen out, the best is to be done what the exigency of the case requires and the most probable method of regaining the custody of the prisoners, are now to be pursued. If the people who have gone into this rash and wicked step were actuated by the principles they professed of preserving their rights rather than those of screening the prisoners from the hand of justice, they will certainly be ready to deliver

them up when they can be satisfied that they will receive their trial in the county where the offences were committed. You will therefore, in the first place, try the expedient of assuring these people (if it can be known who they are) that the governor never entertained the least thought of so illegal an act as trying them out of their proper county, and that they were ordered down to Philadelphia that the Chief Justice himself might have the examination of them in a matter of such consequence, and that they might then be out of the reach of any attempts to rescue them, which their friends or abettors might be disposed to make, till the time of their trial. If, upon this assurance they will retake the prisoners, or deliver them up, it will go a good way towards convincing me, and all others, that they, upon a mistaken notion took this rash, though most unwarrantable step, to prevent an invasion of their rights. If this measure should fail of the desired effect, and these people should persist in refusing to deliver up the prisoners, or if they have already permitted their escape, you are, after waiting a reasonable time for the result, to proceed immediately in the most active and vigorous manner, as well for apprehending the prisoners who have been rescued as to procure testimony on which to found legal charges against the rioters (many of whom it is more than probable you, and those other magistrates who were present with you, and were witnesses of the whole transaction, personally know,) for this most daring assault upon the laws of the country, and with the assistance of the magistrates, you are to call before all such witnesses as you may think can give any information of the names of the rioters, and to take their examinations, and to issue warrants for apprehending and securing them, and upon every occasion which you may think requires it, you are to dispatch expresses, informing me of any material occurrence, that I may take the measures which I may think necessary: and particularly you are to dispatch an express immediately with the answer which the rioters may give to the assurance which you are above instructed to make them. I must press you, and the magistrates, in the most earnest manner, that upon this important occasion, you exert the utmost assiduity, vigor and activity in your power, least a failure of success in our endeavors to bring the persons to justice should in-

volve the frontier inhabitants in the dreadful efforts of an Indian war.

I am, Sir,

Your most humble and obedient servant,

JOHN PENN.

To John Armstrong, at Carlisle.

Carlisle, 26th of February, 1768.

May it please your Honor :

I thank your Honor for your favor of the 20th instant, which came to hand at the same time as your last general letter to the magistrates of this county, and also for the liberty you are pleased to grant me of going to Philadelphia for the justification of my conduct, in regard to that opposition to the chief justice's warrant with which I am charged, in the case of Frederick Stump, and shall accordingly wait on your Honor as soon as I possibly can.

The less, therefore, is at this time necessary to be said, having lately sent a state of that matter to the chief justice, which I expect he will produce to your Honor. Had I, on that occasion, been conscious of disobedience or injury to the public, it is not very likely I should have wrote you in the manner I did, and in so many different letters have always neglected even the least labor to justify myself. I knew my own innocence, and never imagined that any person would ever suggest the contrary, or that my conduct would be placed to your Honor in that point of light in which it now appears to stand, for, however, directly or otherwise, any may have wrote or spoken to my disadvantage, or however mistaken I might by any means have been, yet, an act so unnatural as that of voluntary disobedience, either to your orders, or the chief justice's warrant, I beg leave to say, is at least highly improbable, unless I were known to be actuated by principles equally opposed to virtue and my own interest.

The letters I wrote were never intended to palliate the crime of the lawless mob who rescued the prisoners, but readily confess, that at that time, I had strong expectations they would be returned, which led me to mention those things that your Honor now construes to be against me. 'Tis very true, I was desirous that the impending resentment of the

government might be mitigated, had they returned the prisoners, but this desire arose from very different motives, than barely to cover the crimes. My principal intention was, to acquaint your Honor more generally of the prevailing temper and sentiments of the people, which I conceived necessary that you should know, and therefore incumbent upon me to relate.

The anxiety and public concern I have had on the present occasion, has at least been considerable; but your Honor's conceptions of my conduct have added a complete supplement. However, as by the utmost exertion of my capacity, I find myself still unable to render that satisfaction for which I have faithfully labored. Duty obliges me to rest on one comprehensive wish—*The will of God may be done.*

As soon as the breaking up of the river would admit a passage, I did not fail of having conveyed for your information, all that I there had heard—but deferred sending another express until the utmost intelligence could be had, from which it is now evident that Stump and Ironcutter are both set at liberty. The former, 'tis said, went first to the parts where he had lived; thence proceeded to his father's, in Tulpahawka, in which neighborhood, 'tis alleged, he yet remains. That his friends are to ask advice of some able counsellor in the law, to know whether there is a good prospect of his safety, and should the answer be agreeable, that he may be expected to deliver himself up in the month of April, otherwise, is determined to flee somewhere, and most probably, I should think, in some part of Virginia. Ironcutter, 'tis said, was carried off by a German, suspected to be from Tulpehawka; but I think it natural to suppose that Stump and he will repair to some back part of Virginia, if they are not already gone. I shall not assert the reasons assigned by the rioters for their aggravated guilt in dismissing Ironcutter;—the grand reason being now evident—unwillingness that white men should be brought to the risk of life for killing Indians at this time, when war is expected.

I herewith send a copy of the proceedings of the magistrates, on receipt of your Honor's orders of the 20th instant, and had intended their meeting on the 25th, in consequence of former orders. We have got testimony against 21 of those that committed the rescue, including the ringleaders, as we suppose; and have already issued a number of warrants. I

design this by express, but, if disappointed, by the first safe hand; and am, sir,

Your most obedient and humble servant,

JOHN ARMSTRONG.

To Governor Penn.

Extract of a letter from Carlisle, containing a full account of the taking and rescue of Frederick Stump.

“ Captain William Patterson, lately in the Provincial service, now living on Juniata, about 20 miles from Frederick Stump’s, hearing of the murder committed by him and his servant, on the bodies of a number of Indians, engaged 19 men, at two shillings and sixpence per diem wages, to go with him to take them. On their approach, Stump fled to the woods; but Patterson pretended to the people in the house, that he came there to get Stump to go with them and kill the Indians at the Great Island; this decoy had the desired effect. Some one went out, found and brought Stump to the house. On his coming in, Patterson arrested, bound, and brought him, with his servant, John Ironcutter, without delay, to Carlisle jail, where he was lodged on Saturday evening, the 23d of March, 1768. The court just then concluding, all the justices were in the town. The Monday morning following, the sheriff was preparing to carry him to Philadelphia, agreeable to the express mandate of the chief justice’s warrant; but a doubt arose amongst the justices and townspeople, as is pretended, whether the sheriff had a right to remove him, he being committed to their jail by two justices, Armstrong and Miller. But the truth was, they apprehended a design to try him at Philadelphia, though the chief justice’s warrant expressly commanded that he should be brought down for examination—and thereupon the sheriff was directed to proceed in his duty.

“ Wednesday, several justices again met, to consult about sending him down; while they were consulting, about 40 of the country people assembled, and marched near the town, declaring they would take him out of jail, as they understood he was to be taken to Philadelphia. A gentleman advised them not to go into town, but send in two of their party, to know the sentiments of the magistrates on that head. The two messengers came into town, and received assurances that



Stump should not be sent to Philadelphia, but receive his trial at Carlisle; upon which the messengers returned, and the company dispersed, and went to their respective dwellings.

“Thus matters quietly rested until Friday, when a company from Shearman’s valley, about 15 miles from Carlisle, and Stump’s neighborhood, assembled, and came near the town, about eight of whom came in by couples; the first two that entered the prison, asked the jailer for a dram, or some liquor, which he went to get for them, and when he brought it, the others entered. They directly drew a cutlass, and presented a pistol, swearing they would kill him, if he resisted, or made the least noise; the same care was taken as to the jailer’s wife. Immediately came up the general company, of about 60 armed men, and surrounded the jail: the rioters within had a sledge, crowbar, and axe, with which (as some say) they broke the inner jail door; while others assert, that they had procured the keys of the dungeon from a girl in the jail. They proceeded down to the dungeon, where Stump lay handcuffed, the chain which fastened him to the floor having been taken off two days before. They then brought him up. In the meantime came the sheriff, Colonel John Armstrong, Robert Miller, Esq., and Parson Steel, who were admitted within the circle of the armed men round the jail, but not knowing of others being within, went on the steps of the jail, and declared they would defend it with their lives. By this time those within came with Stump to the door—the sheriff seizing him, when one of the men made a thrust with a cutlass, which passed close by his throat, and immediately the whole body surrounded the sheriff and justices, and carried them to the middle of the street, but happily did not touch a hair of their heads, and went off with Stump, greatly shouting;—but first took him to a smith, whom they obliged to cut off his irons. The sheriff and justices immediately went after them, and overtook one-half of the company; but the rest, with Stump, were gone over the hills to Shearman’s valley.

Some of them declared they would give Mr. Patterson the interest of his £200 reward, which should not be of any service to him, and great danger is now apprehended to his person and property, for his upright and spirited behavior in the cause of virtue and his country.

“ N. B. John Ironcutter was also rescued and carried off with Stump.”

The editor of the Pa. Gazette, continues as follows :

“ By a gentleman who left Carlisle last Thursday, we are informed that the sheriff, clergy, magistrates, and several other reputable inhabitants, had been to Shearman’s valley, among the people that rescued Stump, and represented to them the consequences of their conduct, in such a manner, that they seemed convinced of their error, and promised to deliver him up in three days ; and that it was expected they would bring him back last Friday night.

“ By another gentleman, arrived since from Lancaster co., we are informed that the inhabitants of the frontier were so alarmed at what had happened, that many of them left their places ; and that Capt. Patterson being threatened by the rescuers of Srump, was obliged to keep a guard in his house night and day.

## F.—TEDYESCUNG.

Tedyescung was the last Delaware chief in these parts east of the Alleghany mountains. His name makes a conspicuous figure in the history of Pennsylvania previous to the Revolution, and particularly towards the commencement of the war of 1756.

Before he was raised to the station of a chief, he had signalled himself as an able counsellor in his nation. In the year 1749, he joined the Christian Indian congregation, and the following year, at his earnest desire, was christened by the name of Gideon. He had been known before under that of Honest John.

It was not until the year 1754, that his nation called on him to assume a military command. The French were then stirring up the Indians, particularly the Delawares, to aid them in fighting the English, telling them if they suffered them to go on as they had done, they would very soon not have a foot of land to live on. The Susquehanna and Fork Indians (Delawares) were then in want of a leading character to advise and govern them—their great, good, beloved, and peaceable chief, Tademe, (commonly called Tattemi,) having been murdered some time before, down in the Forks, by a foolish young white man. They, therefore, called on Tadeuscund to take upon himself the station of a chief, which having been accepted, he repaired to Wyoming, whither many of the Fork Indians followed him.

Whatever might have been Tadeuscund's disposition towards the English at that time, it is certain that it was a difficult task for him to govern an exasperated people, entirely devoted to the opposite interest. This may account for his not having always succeeded in gratifying our government to the extent of their wishes. Yet, he did much towards lessening the cruelties of the enemy, by keeping up an intercourse with the Governor of Pennsylvania, and occasionally drawing many from the theatre of war and murder, to meet the colonial authorities at Easton or Philadelphia for the ne-

gotiation of treaties, by which means fewer cruelties were committed than would otherwise have been.

His frequent visits to the governor, and to the people called Quakers, (to whom he was much attached) excited much jealousy among some of his nation, especially the Monseys, who believed that he was carrying on some underhanded work at Philadelphia detrimental to the nation at large; on which account, and as they wished the continuation of the war, they became his enemies.

From the precarious situation Tadeuscund was placed in, it was easy to foresee that he would come to an untimely end. Perhaps no Indian chief before him ever found himself so delicately situated; mistrusted and blamed by our government and the English people generally, because he did not use his whole endeavors to keep his nation at peace, or compel them to lay down the hatchet; and accused by his own people of having taken a bribe from the English, or entered into some secret agreement with them that would be of benefit to himself alone, as he would not suffer them to inflict just punishment on that nation for the wrongs they had done them, but was constantly calling on them to make peace. The Five Nations, on the other hand, (the enemies of the Delawares, and in alliance with England), blamed him for doing too much for the cause which they themselves supported, for making himself too busy, and assuming an authority which did not belong to him, the leader of a band of *women*, but to them, the Five Nations alone.

To do justice to this injured chief, the true secret of his apparently contradictory conduct must be here disclosed. It is said by those Indians who know him best, and who at that time had the welfare of their own nation much at heart, that his great and sole object was to recover for the Lenni Lenape that dignity which the Iroquois had treacherously wrested from them; thence flowed the bitterness of the latter against him, though he seemed to be promoting the same interest which they themselves supported.

He had long hoped that by showing friendship and attachment to the English, he would be able to convince them of the justice of his nation's cause, who were yet powerful enough to make their alliance an object with the British government; but here he was mistaken. No one would examine into the grounds of the controversy between the Dela-

wares and the Five Nations; the latter were supported in their unjust pretensions as heretofore, and were called on to aid in compelling the Lenape to make peace.

This unjust, and at the same time impolitic conduct, irritated to the utmost the spirited nation of the Delawares; they felt themselves insulted and degraded, and were less disposed than ever from complying with the wishes of a government which sported in this manner with their national feelings, and called in question even their right to exist as an independent people.

Surrounded as he was with enemies, Tadeuscund could not escape the fate that had long been intended for him. In the spring of 1763, when the European nations had made peace, but the Indians were still at war, he was burnt up, together with his house, as he was lying in his bed asleep. It was supposed, and believed by many who were present, that this dreadful event was not accidental, but had been maturely resolved on by his enemies, whoever they were, and that the liquor which was brought to Wyoming at the time, was intended by them for the purpose of enticing him to drink, that they might more easily effect their purpose. A number of Indians were witnesses to the fact, that the house was set on fire from the outside. Suspicion fell principally upon the Mingoes, who were known to be jealous of him, and fearful of his resentment, if he should succeed in insinuating himself into the favor of the English and making good terms with them for his nation. It is said that those Indians were concerned in bringing the fatal liquor which is believed to have been instrumental in the execution of the design.

While Tadeuscund was at the head of his nation, he was frequently distinguished by the *title* of "*King of the Delawares.*" While passing and repassing to and from the enemy with messages, many people called him "*The War Trumpet.*"

In his person he was a portly, well-looking man, endowed with good, natural sense, quick of comprehension, and very ready in answering the questions put to him. He was rather ambitious—thought much of his rank and abilities—liked to be considered as *the king of his country*, and was fond of having his retinue with him when he would go to Philadelphia on business with the government.

*His greatest weakness was a fondness for strong drinks ; the temptation of which he could not easily resist, and would sometimes drink to excess. This unfortunate propensity is supposed to be the cause of his cruel and untimely death.— Heckewelder's Historical account of the Indians.*

PRIESTLEY'S CASE.

Birmingham, July 21.

*Numerous fabricated accounts having appeared in the London and other prints, of the late unhappy riotous proceedings in this town, we have taken much pains to collect the following authentic particulars :*

RIOTS IN BIRMINGHAM.

In consequence of an advertisement on Thursday the 14th of July, upwards of 90 gentlemen met at the hotel to commemorate the French revolution. It is previously to be observed, that six copies of a seditious handbill had been left early in the week by some person unknown, for discovering the author, printer, or publisher of which a reward of one hundred guineas was offered by the magistrates, and which have been very generally copied, causing no small sermentation in the minds of the people. In consequence on Thursday afternoon, a considerable number of persons gathered round the hotel, hissing at the gentlemen as they assembled ; and after their departure (which happened two hours after) every window in the front was completely demolished, notwithstanding the personal appearance and interference of the magistrates.

The mob next attacked the new meeting house, (Dr. Priestley's) and after trying in vain to tear up the seats, &c., they set it on fire, and nothing remains that could be consumed.

The old meeting house was completely emptied of pulpit, pews, &c., which were burned in the adjoining burying ground, and afterwards the building was levelled nearly with the ground, it being considered dangerous from its situation to set it on fire.

Dr. Priestley's house at Fair Hill (a mile and an half from

thence) next met a similar fate, with the whole of his valuable library, and more valuable collection of apparatus for philosophical experiments. Here one of the rioters was killed by falling from a cornice stone.

On Friday morning the infatuated mob continued their depredations, for there were no armed force in the town, and the civil power were not sufficient to repress them. Armed with bludgeons, &c. and vociferating church and king, they spread a terror wherever they appeared.

About noon they attacked and demolished the elegant mansion of Mr. John Ryland at (late Mr. Baskervill's) Easy Hill, where many of the rioters who were drunk, perished in the cellars, either by the flames, or suffocation, by the falling in of the roof. Six poor wretches terribly bruised, were got out alive, and are now in our hospital, and ten dead bodies have since been dug out of the ruins; but a man, who had remained immured in one of the vaults from the preceding Friday, worked his way out on Monday, with little injury.

This afternoon the magistrates, anxious to preserve the town from further outrage, until military aid could be procured, attended and swore in some others as constables, who with mob staves in their hands marched up to Mr. Ryland's to disperse the mob, who at first gave way; but rallying, after a stout conflict, in which many were severely wounded, the *posse committatis* were obliged to retire without effecting any useful purpose.

The country residence of John Taylor, Esq. Bordesley Hall, after the greatest part of its splendid furniture had been demolished, or carried away, was set on fire, together with the out-offices, stables, ricks of hay, &c. and altogether exhibited a most tremendous scene of devastation. Every exertion to preserve this elegant seat was made by captain Carver, but in vain—on offering them his purse with an hundred guineas, to save the house, he was hustled amidst the crowd, with the cry of *no bribery!* and narrowly escaped their fury.

In the night of Friday, the house of Mr. Hutton, in High street, was completely stripped, his large stock of paper; his very valuable library of books and all his furniture destroyed or carried away. Fire was several times brought by a woman, (women and boys were particularly active in



all their depredations) but the majority of the populace, in tenderness to the town would not suffer it to be applied.

From Mr. Hutton's, they proceeded to his country house at Washwood Heath, about three miles from town, which with its offices they reduced to ashes.

Saturday morning the rioters made an attack on Mr. George Humphreys's elegant house at Spark Brook, but were repulsed and one man killed; they went off after ransacking the house of all its valuable furniture, but did not burn it.

Mr. Wm. Russell's house at Showell Green, experienced all the violence of fire and devastation.

The house of Mr. T. Hawkes, Mosley wake green, was stripped of its furniture, which was either broken to pieces or carried away.

Mosley Hall, the residence of the Dowager countess Carhampton, but the property of John Taylor, Esq. Mr. Harwood's and Mr. Hobson's a dissenting minister, were both on fire at one time.

Lady Carhampton had notice on the proceeding day to remove her effects, as their vengeance was not directed against her: the good old lady gave directions accordingly; and Sir Robert and Capt. Lawley immediately attended on their noble relation, whom they accompanied in safety to Canwell, Sir Robert's seat.

The whole of Saturday business was at a stand, and the shops mostly close shut up, notwithstanding the appearance of the magistrates, and several popular noblemen and gentlemen, for the reports were so vague and various of the number and the strength of the insurgents, and having no military save a few undisciplined recruits, no force could be sent out against them. In the afternoon and evening, small parties of three or five, levied contributions of meat, liquor and money, with the same indifference that they would levy parish taxes; but the night passed without interruption in the town.

On Sunday the rioters bent their course towards Kingswood, seven miles off, extorting money and liquors by the way. There the dissenting meeting house, and the dwelling house of their minister were reduced to ashes; as were the premises of Mr. Cox, at Worstock, the same day.

The reports of every hour of this day appeared calculated

to excite alarm in the town, while depredation and extortion were committing in the surrounding villages and country seats.

Sunday night soon after ten, three troops of the 15th light dragoons, arrived amid the exclamations of the inhabitants, whose hopes and fears had been visibly depicted through the day in every countenance, as reports of the near approach of the soldiery were spread or contradicted. The town was immediately illuminated, and before morning every thing was tolerably quiet, but the rioters were full continuing their depredations in the country.

Their visits to Mr. Hunt's, at Ladywood, Mr. Coate's, at the Fives Ways, and Dr. Withering's Edgbaston-hall, were attended with great alarm, but not the injury reported. They exhausted the cellars at each place, and received various sums of money to prevent their proceeding to further violence, but were at the last mentioned place in great force at the time the troops arrived, which they no sooner had intimation of when they began to flink off in small parties, and the peasantry taking courage put the rest to flight in various directions.

So rapid were the light horse in their route for the relief of this place, that they came here in one day from Nottingham, a distance of 59 miles, but to the great injury of their horses, one of which, a famous old horse, that had been in the regiment 18 years, died the next day.

Monday.—The town in perfect security, but as much crowded as during the three preceding days, in viewing the military; the mob keeping at such a distance as to render all accounts of them dubious—At one time said to be at Alcester, the next hour at Broomsgrove, &c. which reports, however, were refuted by the Earl of Plymouth, who kindly attended as a magistrate of the county of Worcester, as did the Rev. Mr. Cartwright, of Dudley.

Tuesday.—Flying rumors of depredations near Hagley, Halesowen, &c. and in the evening certain information was received that a party of rioters were then attacking Mr. Male's of Belle Vue, a few of the light dragoons immediately went to his assistance; but they had been previously overpowered by a body of people in that neighborhood, and ten of them are now confined at Halesowen.

Wednesday.—This morning the country round, for ten

miles was scoured by the light horse, but not one rioter to be met with, and all the manufactories are at work, as if no interruption had taken place. These troops of the 11th Light Dragoons marched in, this morning, and more troops are still expected.

---

*To the Inhabitants of Birmingham.*

My late Townsmen and Neighbors :

After living with you eleven years, in which you had uniform experience of my peaceful behavior, in my attention to the quiet studies of my profession and those of philosophy, I was far from expecting the injuries which I and my friends have lately received from you. But you have been misled by hearing the Dissenters, and particularly the Unitarian Dissenters, continually railed at, as enemies to the present government, in church and state. You have been led to consider any injury done to us a meritorious thing, and not having been better informed, their means were not attended to. When the object was right, you thought the means could not be wrong. By the discourses of your teachers, and exclamations of your superiors in general, drinking confusion and damnation to us, (which is well known to have been their frequent practice) your bigotry has been excited to the highest pitch, and nothing having been said to you to moderate your passions, but every thing to inflame them: hence, without any consideration on your part, or on theirs—who ought to have known and taught you better—you were prepared for every species of outrage; thinking that whatever you could do to spite and injure us, was for the support of government, and especially the church. In destroying us, you have been led to think you did your God and your country the most substantial service.

Happily, the minds of Englishmen have a horror of murder, and therefore, I hope, you did not think of that; though, by your clamorous demanding of me at the hotel, it is probable that, at that time, some of you intended me some personal injury. But what is the value of life, when every thing is done to make it wretched. In many cases, there would be

greater mercy in dispatching the inhabitants than burning their houses. However, I infinitely prefer what I feel from the spoiling of my goods, to the disposition of those who have misled you.

You have destroyed the most truly valuable and useful apparatus of philosophical instruments that perhaps any individual, in this or any other country, was ever possessed of, in my use of which I annually spent large sums, with no pecuniary view whatever, but only an advancement of science, for the benefit of my country and mankind. You have destroyed a library corresponding to that apparatus, which no money can purchase, except in a long course of time. But what I feel far more, you have destroyed my manuscripts, which have been the result of the laborious study of many years, and which I shall never be able to re-compose; and this has been done to one who never did, or imagined you any harm.

I know nothing more of the handbill which is said to have enraged you so much than one of yourselves, and I disapprove of it as much; though it has been made the ostensible handle of doing infinitely more mischief than any thing of that nature could possibly have done. In the celebration of the first anniversary, at which I did not attend, the company assembled on the occasion only expressed their joy in the emancipation of a neighboring nation from tyranny, without intimating a desire of any thing more than such an improvement of our own constitution, as all sober citizens, of every persuasion, have long wished for. And though, in answer to the gross and unprovoked calumnies of Mr. Madan and others, I publicly vindicated my principles as a Dissenter, it was only with plain and sober argument and with perfect good humor. We are better instructed in the mild and forbearing spirit of christianity, than ever to think of having recourse to violence; and can you think such conduct as yours any recommendation of your religious principles, in preference to ours?

You are still more mistaken, if you imagine that this conduct of yours has any tendency to serve your cause, or to prejudice ours. It is nothing but reason and argument that can ever support any system of religion. Answer our arguments and your business is done. But your having recourse to violence is only a proof that you have nothing better to

produce. Should you destroy myself as well as my library, and apparatus, ten more persons, of equal or superior spirit and ability, would instantly rise up. If those ten were destroyed, an hundred would instantly appear; and believe me, the church of England, which you think you are supporting, has received a greater blow by this conduct of yours, than I and all my friends have ever aimed at it.

Besides, to abuse those who have no power of making resistance is equally cowardly and brutal, peculiarly unworthy of Englishmen, to say nothing of christianity, which teaches us to do as we would be done by. In this business we are the sheep and you are the wolves. We will preserve our character, and hope you will change yours. At all events, we return you blessings for curses; and pray that you may soon return to that industry, and those sober manners, for which the inhabitants of Birmingham were formerly distinguished. I am,

Your sincere and well wisher,

London, July 19, 1794.

J. PRIESTLEY.

P. S. The account of the first toast at the revolution dinner in *The Times* of this morning, can be nothing less than a malicious lie. To prove this, a list of the toasts, with an account of the proceedings of the day, will soon be published. The first of them was, *The King and the Constitution*, and they were all such as the friends of liberty, and of the true principles of the constitution, would approve.

LEWISBURG UNIVERSITY.

At the request of a friend of education, to notice the "University of Lewisburg," under the head of Lewisburg, the Act, establishing the University, is given here. The request was made too late to notice that institution, in its proper place.

The writer says, upwards of \$20,000 had been subscribed by the citizens of Lewisburg, in the month of March. This augurs well for the citizens of that thriving village.

*An Act to establish the University at Lewisburg.*

Whereas, the Baptists of Pennsylvania, as a denomination, are not now engaged for the maintenance of any particular College or University in this State,

And whereas, the chartering of a University, to be placed under their patronage, supervision, and direction, would be a measure well adapted to call forth, from all parts of this commonwealth, concentrate, increase, and render effective, in the cultivation of sound learning, the efforts of said denomination, and thereby promote the general interests of science, literature, and good morals: Therefore,

Section 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That there be, and hereby is erected and established, at or near the borough of Lewisburg, in the county of Union, in this commonwealth, a University, to consist of a primary school, an academy, a college, and such other departments appropriate to a University, as the patrons and managers of said institution shall find themselves able to

maintain; and that the name and constitution of the said University shall be and they are as follows:

*Article I.*

Section 1.—The said Institution shall be forever called and known by the name of “The University at Lewisburg.”

*Article II.*

Section 1.—The said University shall be under the management, direction, government, and supervision of a number of Trustees not exceeding 20, and a number of Curators not exceeding 40, or a quorum of each as hereinafter mentioned.

Section 2.—The Trustees and a majority of the Curators shall be regular members of the Baptist denomination. Five or more of the Trustees shall be a quorum of the Trustees; and seven or more of the Curators shall constitute a quorum of Curators.

*Article III.*

Section 1.—The Trustees of said University shall consist of the following persons, to wit: James Moore, James Moore, jr., Joseph Meixell, William H. Ludwig, Samuel Wolte, Levi B. Christ, Henry Funk, Joel E. Bradley, Eugenio Kincaid, Benjamin Bear, William Keene, William T. Bucknell, Thomas Watson, James M. Linnard, Lewis Vastine, Oliver Blackburn, Caleb Lee and Daniel L. Moore; which said Trustees and their successors, to be elected as herein subsequently mentioned, shall be, forever hereafter, and they are hereby created, established, and declared to be a body politic and corporate, with perpetual succession, and with all the incidents of a corporation, in deed and in law, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, by the name, style, and title of “The Trustees of the University at Lewisburg;” by which name and title, said Trustees and their successors shall be capable, in law and in equity, to take to themselves and their successors, for the use of said University, any estate in any messuages, lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods, chattels, moneys, or other effects, by gift, grant, bargain, sale, conveyance, assurance, will, devise, or bequest, of any person or persons whatsoever; and to hold ten acres of land, together with the improvements thereon, exempt from taxation, Provided, That the annual nett income accruing from said estate,

and subject to a yearly appropriation or disposition of said Trustees shall not exceed the sum of twenty thousand dollars; and the same messuages, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and estates real and personal, to grant, bargain, sell, convey, assure, demise, and to farm, let, and place out on interest, or otherwise dispose of, or invest, for the use of said University, in such a manner as to them, at least a quorum of them, shall seem most beneficial to said Institution; and to receive the rents, issues, profits, income, and interest of the same, and to apply the same to the proper use of said University; and by the same name, to sue, and be sued, implead and be impleaded, in any courts of law or equity, and in all manner of suits and actions whatsoever; and, generally, by and in the same name, to do and transact all the business touching or concerning the premises, or which shall be incidentally necessary thereto, as fully and effectually as any natural person, or body politic or corporate, has power to manage the concerns belonging to such person or body; and to hold, enjoy, and exercise all such powers, authorities, and jurisdictions, as are customary in other Universities, or in Colleges within this commonwealth.

Section 2.—Said Trustees shall cause to be made, for their use, one common seal, with such devices and inscriptions thereon as they shall think proper, and by and with it, all deeds, diplomas, certificates, and acts of said incorporation shall pass and be authenticated; and said Trustees may, at their pleasure, alter their seal, or break it and substitute a new one.

Sec. 3.—A quorum of said Trustees shall meet at Lewisburg, within ten days from the date of this charter, to transact any business which the interests of the Institution may then require. (More particular notice of said meeting shall be given by the first Trustee first named on the list.)

Sec. 4.—There shall be a meeting of said Trustees held as often as once in six months, at or near the borough of Lewisburg, at such particular times and place or places as said Trustees, or a quorum of them, shall appoint, of which, after the first meeting, notice shall be given by a written communication, signed by the chairman or secretary of the board, and addressed to said Trustees severally, at least ten days before the time of such intended meeting, and if at such meeting less than a quorum shall be present, the members



present shall have power to adjourn to some other day; but if a quorum of said Trustees meet at the appointed time, or at any time of adjournment, then the majority of the votes of such quorum or board, shall be capable of doing and transacting all the business and concerns of said University not otherwise provided for by this act, and particularly of making and enacting ordinances and by-laws for the government and instruction of said University; of adding, within the limit prescribed by article two, section one, to the number of Trustees whose names are inserted in this charter; of electing Trustees in the place and stead of those who shall decline service, resign, or die, or whose places become vacant from any other cause; of electing or appointing the President, Professors, tutors, and other teachers of said University, of agreeing with them for their salaries and stipends, of removing them for misconduct, breaches of the ordinances of the institution, or other sufficient causes; of appointing a chairman, secretary, treasurer, and other officers necessary for managing the concerns of the corporation, of providing for the maintenance and observance of discipline in said University, and of prescribing and inflicting the penalties due to all violations of the rules, ordinances, or regulations thereof, or to other misconduct committed by students or other persons thereat; and generally by the majority of the voices of the board or quorum of said Trustees, at any stated or extra meeting, shall determine all matters or things (although not herein specified) which shall occasionally arise and be incidentally necessary to be determined by said Trustees; Provided, That said laws, rules and ordinances, or any of them, be not repugnant to the laws and constitution of the United States of America, or to the laws and constitution of this commonwealth.

Sec. 5.—As soon as said Trustees shall have obtained, in the form of subscriptions, believed to be valid, the amount of one hundred thousand dollars, they shall purchase a lot, or farm, and proceed to erect thereon suitable buildings for the use and benefit of said University; to procure the requisite library, apparatus and specimens in natural history; and they shall exercise their own judgment and discretion in so doing, as likewise in the general management and disposition of the funds of said University; Provided, however, Said Trustees shall exact from their treasurer adequate security for all the

moneys and other property of the Institution, which he may at any time receive; Provided, also, That if any person contributing to the funds of said Institution, indicate a special appropriation of the amount so contributed, said contribution, if accepted, shall be disposed of in strict accordance with the evident intent or expressed wish of the contributor; Provided, likewise, That a fourth part of said one hundred thousand dollars, and, at least twenty-five per cent. of all monies, and every species of property capable of producing revenue (and not herein already specified or excepted) which shall come into the hands of said institution, shall be placed out on interest, the principal or stock secured by bond and mortgage on real estate; and the revenue thence accruing shall be exclusively of instruction in said University; And provided, too, That said Trustees shall not, for any cause, or under any pretext whatever, encumber, by mortgage or otherwise, the real estate, or any other property of said Institution, and that they shall not involve it in any debt which they have not the means of paying, consistently with the restrictions above mentioned

Section 6.—Said Trustees shall, annually, publish an abstract of the minutes of their doings.

#### *Article IV.*

Section 1.—The President, Professors, tutors, and other teachers, or a majority of them, for the time being, shall constitute the Faculty of the University, and, in their respective departments, shall have the power of enforcing the rules and regulations adopted by the Trustees for the government and instruction of the students; and the President and Professors, with the counsel and consent of a quorum of Curators, shall have the power to grant and confirm unto the students of the University, or unto others deemed worthy, such degrees in the liberal arts and sciences, or in certain branches thereof, as have been usually granted in other Universities: to grant, likewise, to said graduates, diplomas, under the common seal of the corporation, in order to authenticate and to perpetuate the memory of such graduation; and to grant also, certificates to such students as have duly completed the course of studies prescribed in any subordinate department of the University.

*Article V.*

Section 1.—The Curators of the University shall consist of the following persons, to wit: The Governor, and the Secretary of this commonwealth, the Judges of the Supreme Courts, and the President of the University, (ex-officia,) together with Abbott Green, J. G. Webb, George B. Ide, William Shadrack, Lansing Burrows, A. D. Gillette, J. H. Kennard, Wilson Jewell, David Jane, A. A. Anderson, Charles Tucker, John O. Rockafellow, Simon Schuyler, Martin Bell, James Estep, Simon Cameron, Geo. I. Miles, Joseph Green, James Buchanan, Jackson M'Faddin, Geo. F. Miller, James Irwin, Morgan J. Rees, (Delaware) Geo. M. Keim, William R. Williams, (N. Y.) T. O. Lincoln, (N. J.) and Jacob Wagenseller; which persons and their successors, in perpetual succession, are hereby made and declared to be, and forever hereafter, are to be known by "The Curators of the University of Lewisburg."

Sec. 2.—Within six months from the date of this charter, (the room and hour to be designated by the Curator, whose proper name is first mentioned above,) said Curators, or at least seven of them, shall meet at, or near said Lewisburg, and appoint a chancellor, a scribe, and such committees of their own body, as they may deem requisite, in order to the faithful and convenient discharge of their duties, and they shall observe the same rules in calling meetings, passing decisions, adding to the number of Curators whose names are herein specified, and filling vacancies in their own body, as herein prescribed to the Trustees. The meetings are all to be held at, or near the borough of Lewisburg, and, after the first, they are to be notified by the chancellor or scribe.

Sec. 3.—Said Curators, a quorum of them, or at least a committee of three, are required and expected to attend the principle examinations and the annual commencements of the University; they are to make themselves acquainted with the manner in which the work of study and recitation is planned for the students, and by them executed; and particularly with the scholarship, conduct, and character of such students as are candidates for admission from a lower into a higher class, or department of the University, or for degrees; and the consent of the majority of Curators present shall be

necessary, in order to a student's promotion, or receiving of a degree.

Sec. 4.—Said Curators are to have access to the minutes of the official doings of the faculty; and they are, likewise, to take care to inform themselves respecting the methods of government and instruction adopted and practised by the several teachers in the University.

Sec. 5.—Said Curators are to inspect the records of the business transactions of the Trustees, and audit the Treasurer's accounts.

#### *Article VI.*

Sec. 1.—No misnomer of the said corporation shall defeat or annul any gift, grant, devise, or bequest, to or from the said corporation, Provided, The intent of the parties shall sufficiently appear upon the face of the gift, grant, will, or writing, whereby any estate or interest was intended to pass to or from said corporation.

#### *Article VII.*

Sec. 1.—No religious sentiments are to be accounted a disability to hinder the election of an individual to any office among the teachers of the Institution, or to debar persons from admittance as pupils, or, in any manner, to abridge their privileges or immunities as students, in any department of the University.

#### *Article VIII.*

Sec. 1.—The Legislature reserves the right to alter or annul the charter, in case of any abuse of the privileges hereby granted.

---

Lewisburg, Feb. 14, 1846.

To the Pastors of Baptist churches in Pennsylvania and N. Jersey, to whom this paper may come.

Gentlemen:

Your particular attention is invited to the above copy of a charter recently granted by the Legislature of this state. It presents a subject of immense importance, not merely to the Baptist denomination, but to all the friends of science in

our state. We need and request your hearty co-operation in representing the subject in its proper light, to those in our vicinity. We shall call upon you soon to assist in raising the requisite amount of funds. We trust you will manifest an interest proportioned to the magnitude of the object at which we aim.

In behalf of the Board of Trustees.

J. E. BRADLEY, Secretary.



## I N D E X .

---

### A.

Aborigines or Indians,	12
Aquanuschioni, or United People,	14, 32
Amusements among the Indians,	20
Abitibis, Algonkins, Adirondaks, Arkansas,	31, 32
Andaggyjunkquagh, an Indian sachem,	38
Arrivals of Germans numerous,	54, 55
Armstrong John and his servants murdered by the Indians,	80
Armstrong Alexander his letters,	81
"    James, deposition taken before him,	82
Adams James abducted by the Indians,	117
Armstrong John his letter to Gov. Morris,	126, 227
Antis' Fort,	141
Allen Captain,	175
Allison Francis his letter to Col. Joshua Elder,	178, 181
Ake Jacob laid out Williamsburg,	215
Alexandria,	216
Antestown,	216
Aaronsburg,	264
Adamsburg,	308
Anthony Turkey, a Wyoming Indian,	319
Auchwick Crogan's residence at	97

### B.

Buck adored by the Indians,	18
Burial of the dead among them,	24
Belt or War-belt, among the savages,	27
Boehm, Anton William Revd.	52

Burns Patrick taken captive by the Indians,	94
Braddock's defeat effects the frontier settlers,	102
Bigham George abducted by the Indians,	117
Baskins on the Juniata killed,	119
Bradon wounded at Granville,	128
Brown's and Benjamin's families killed,	141
Broadhead rebuilt Fort Muncy,	142
Big-runaway noticed,	144
Brainerd David Revd. visited Shamokin,	158, 360
Bard Peter, his letter to Gov. Morris,	174
Batteaux employed in service,	175
Bille Sock,	176
Boon Capt. killed at Fort Freeland,	179
Boat launched at Huntingdon,	203
Birmingham,	217
Bevin's cave,	228
Belleville,	234
Brown's Mills,	234
Bellefonte borough,	254
Boalsburg,	260
Blythe William, his deposition,	275
" examination before the council,	278
Beavertown,	308
Brevoort Major at Danville,	317
Bloomsburg,	321
Berwick,	322
Biennial feast held by the Indians,	17
Beaver, a noted Indian,	48

## C.

Custom of Indians,	14, 20
Clapham's letter to Gov. Morris,	165
Children treatment of by the Indians,	14
Ceremonies observed by the Indians at their feasts,	18
Chase, the Indian's chief dependence,	19
Calumet or Pipe dance,	21
Canadian sanicle, a medicine with the Indians,	23
Catawbas and Cherokees,	30, 32, 33
Christinaux or Kilistinos,	31
Cayugaes, Cherokees, Chicasaws, Chactaws,	32
Charter from Charles II. to William Penn,	35



Conestoga Indians,	38
Canasatego, an Indian of note,	40
Cressap, a Maryland Intruder,	53
Catholic Germans arrive at Philadelphia,	61
Cardross Lord settles Irish in N. Carolina,	79
Croghan George his letters,	97
Cample Joseph an Indian trader killed by the Indians,	97
Cochran Jane abducted	117
Croghan George erected Fort Granville,	118
Cumberland county overrun by savages,	135
Cook and wife taken prisoners,	141
Cady Abel killed by the Indians,	141
Covenhoven's adventures,	142, 144
Clapham William orders to	162
Carson John his letter to Gov. Morris,	174
Capitulation of Fort Freeland,	179
Costikan Edward killed,	180
Centre county organized,	249
Canal celebration at Lewisburg,	271
Cunningham James his deposition	283
Centreville,	308
Columbia county organized,	310
Catawissa,	320
Calhounsville,	344
Clinton county organized,	354
Canasoragy,	366
Chillisquaque creek,	150

## D.

Delaware Indians,	13, 32
Drunkeness among the Indians,	14
Diseases among the Indians,	22
Dancing, an Indian custom,	17
Doctors of medicine among the Indians,	23
Dachotas or Sioux Indians,	30
Dongan's purchase from the Indians, 1696,	37
Dickinson's remarks touching the Germans,	52
Disputes among the Irish and Germans,	76, 77, 78
Devoy Henry taken captive by the Indians,	94
Durham Mrs. scalped by the indians,	142
Dalmatia,	190

Davidsburg,	216
Duffield George Revd. his letters,	295, 300
Derr Ludwig laid out Lewisburg,	304
Dunnstown,	359
Doctors of both sexes among the Indians,	23
Disputes how to settle between whites and Indians,	37

## E.

Early marriages among some Indian tribes,	15
Early settlers in various parts of Pennsylvania,	44, 48
Emigrants from Scotland and Ireland,	79
Evans John taken captive by the Indians,	94
Endless mountains on Joniady,	169
Elder Joshua, Colonel	178
Ennisville	204
Education in Northumberland, 190: in Huntingdon,	
222: in Mifflin, 237: in Centre, 265: in Union,	
309: in Columbia, 324: in Juniata, 344: in Clin-	
ton	• 360
Earleysburg	264
Eisenhauer, Stump's servant kills Indians	274
Espytown	323
Edict of Nantes revoked	45

## F.

Fornication, how punished by the Indians	16
Feasts, several kinds among the Indians	17
Figurative language among the Indians	25
First settlers under William Penn	36
Fort Stanwix	42
Ferree Madame, a Huguenot	48
Frankfort Land Company	50
Fort Granville taken by the French and Indians	119
French Mss. posted up at Granville	122
Fort Shirley, Armstrong at	126
Fort Augusta, Shamokin or Sunbury	157
Freeland Fort capitulated	179
Fort Freeland town, so called	189
Frankstown	211
Fisher P. S. Revd. his letter	260
Freeburg	307

Fruitstown	323
Farrandsville	358

## G.

Graves, how dug by the Indians	24
Germans, history of	49, 72
Germantown early settled	49
Gabriel George his house burnt by the Indians	104
Galbreath James, his letter	116, 131, 132
Giles Susan, killed and scalped by the Indians	117
Granville Fort erected in 1756	118
Green Ezra, killed at Fort Freeland	180
Gaysport 211, Graysville 217, Greenwood	344
Gregg Andrew, biographical notice of	256
Grey John joins Armstrong's expedition	345
Gibson widow was murdered by the Indians	352

## H.

Hospitality of the Indians	14
Hiely George, an Indian prisoner, escaped	121
Huts, how built by the Indians	16
Hatchets used by the savages	26
Huron nation of Indians	30
Huguenots, several of, noticed	45
Hutchinson George taken captive by the Indians	94
Hostilities commenced in 1755	100
Harris John, his letter	104, 105, 115, 133
Horsefield Timothy, deposition taken before him	110
Heckewelder's account of Luke Holland	112
Hogan John, an Indian prisoner, escaped	120
Hoops Adam, his letter to Hance Hamilton	124
Hamilton's letter to Hoops	126
Hepburn Colonel stationed at Muncy	141
Horn's Fort	141
Hartley Colonel at Fort Muncy	142, 177
Hambright's instructions from Col. Clapham	172
Hunter Samuel, his letter to Colonel Smith	181, 182
Huntingdon county organised	192
Huntingdon borough 204, Holidaysburg	208
Hamiltonville—Horrelton 234, Hartleyton	307
Hoffer Christian, his son, &c.	260
Holmes John, his letter to John Penn	290
Hoge and others write to John Penn	291

Hebrew Lord's prayer	25
I.	
Indians, various opinions as to their origin	13
Illinois Indians' residence	31
Irish or Scotch-Irish, history of	73
Indian massacres, general notice of	80
Instructions to Colonel Clapham	162
Indian physician described	23
J.	
Johnstown, place of resort for refugees	137
John Daniel murdered on Tangascootac	141
Jackson Captain, his company	175
Jones John, killed at Fort Freeland	180
Jacobsburg 265, Jerseytown	323
Juniata county organised	338
Jonathan Gayienquilgoa, a Mohawk	364
Journey, when taken by the Indians	19
K.	
Keith Sir William favorable to the Germans	53
King Jacob, a Swisser, murdered by the Indians	103
Kemplin Captain	177
Kishicoquillas, a Shawanese chief	226
Kishicoquillas valley	228
Kelly John Colonel	324
L.	
Lenni Lenape or Linape	14
Leininger Barbara taken captive	104
Loskiel's account of the Indians	15
Lum, Indians fond of it	19
Language of the Delawares and Iroquois	24
Lord's prayer in the Delaware and other tongues	25
Localities of different Indian nations, &c.	29
Logan James, his opinion of the Irish	74
Lord's prayer in the Irish language	78
Le Roy murdered by the Indians	104
Le Roy Anne Mary taken captive	104
Luke Holland, a noted Indian	112, 113
Lime mountain	147

Lewistown, a flourishing town	232
Lewisburg 304, Lock Haven 357, Lockport	359
Legerdemain tricks practiced by the Indian doctors	23

## M.

Mengwe, Maquas or Mingoes	14
Mohawks, one of the confederate nations	14
Materia Medica of the Indians	23
Manitto or Good Spirit	16
Metaphors used by the Indians	25
Muskogee-chocta	30
Markham William, his instructions from Penn	37
Mascoutens, Miamies, Messesaques	31
Musemeelin murdered John Armstrong and others	80, 86
Magenty Alexander taken by the Indians	94
Mahahany, Penn's creek murders committed at	103
Monacatootha communicates news to John Harris	106
Mitcheltree Mrs. killed by the Indians	117
McAllister Alexander abducted	117
Miller Zephaniah killed by the Indians	141
Menninger's Fort 142, Muncy Fort destroyed	141, 142
Mahonoy hills 147, Mack Martin Rev. at Shamokin	157
McKee's trading house 169, McClain Sir Allen	175
Maclay's letter to Timothy Matlock	177
McDonald John Captain 179, Milton borough	188
McGlaghlen killed at Fort Freeland 178, McEwensville	189
Mountains in Northumberland 147, in Huntingdon 196, in Mifflin 228, in Union 269, in Centre 252, in Col- umbia 313, in Juniata	340
McMurtie, an early settler	206
Mountain sailing	210
Moore William and Daniel	212
Mercer Hugh, his letter to Gov. Morris	220
Manor Hill 221, Mifflin county organized	223
McVeytown 233, Milliken's mineral spring	233
Milesboro 259, Millheim 264, Montour's ridge	314
Message from John Penn to Newoleeka, an Indian chief	280
Middleburg 307, Mifflinsburg	322
Moorsburg 323, Mifflintown 342, Mexico	343
Mill Hall 360, Mennonites settle first in Lancaster co.	45
Muhlenberg estimates the number of Germans	61

## N.

Nations of Indians connected with the Iroquois	14
Natchez Indians' residence	30
New Netherlands, so called	36
Nova Belgia, Penn purchases part of it, &c.	36
Neulaender impose upon their countrymen	55, 56
Nicholas Edward killed by the Indians	117
Northumberland county organized	146
Northumberland town 185, Newry	215
Nittany valley 252, New Providence 264, New Berlin	272
Newoleeka, a Delaware chief at Great Island	280
New Columbus 309, New Liberty	360
Narrative of Van Campen	324
Nonconformists severely oppressed	35

## O.

Offensive and defensive weapons used by the savages	26
Outaoucas, Onondagos, Osages	31, 32
Owen Nicholson taken captive by the Indians	94
Old Belt urges the whites to go to Shamokin	109
Old Town, on the Juniata river	119
Ostonwackin on the West Branch	157, 161
Opeholhamping on the Susquehanna	158
Orders to William Clapham 162, Orbisonia	221
Old Frank, an Indian chief	213
Orangeville 323, Otstuacky	365

## P.

Polytheism was not common among the Indians	17
Preparations for war among the Delawares & Iroquois	28
Pennsylvania, whence the name	34
Penn William, proprietary of Pennsylvania	34, 38
Purchases made of the Indians	38, 46
Plans for the defence of the frontiers	101
Pomfret castle fired by the Indians	119
Petitions to Gov. Morris	95, 129
Population of Northumberland co. 147, of Huntingdon 194, of Mifflin 224, of Centre 250, of Union 267, of Columbia 311, of Juniata 338, of Clinton	354
Public improvements in Northumberland 153, of Hun- tingdon 203, in Mifflin 230, in Centre 254, in Union 271, in Columbia 316, in Juniata	341

Priestley Joseph Dr. a distinguished philosopher	186
Porter Mrs. her heroic valor 197, Pottsgrove	189
Petersburg 217, Potter's Bank—Potter's Old Fort	263
Packet Boat Juniata 231, Philipsburg	258
Pattonsville 264, Perrysville	343
Patterson William apprehended Frederick Stump	276

## Q.

Queen Anne sends Germans to New York	51, 52
Quenishachshacki	161

## R.

Robertson's opinions of the Indians	—
Resemblance between the Delawares and Iroquois	14
Rattlesnake's skin, a medicine with the Indians	23
Redemptioners, German	58, 59
Reed Adam, his letter to Ed. Shippen	132
Religious denominations in Northumberland county, and several counties near the same 188, in Huntingdon 222, in Mifflin 237, in Centre 265, in Union 309, in Columbia 324, in Clinton	360
Riot in Lewistown 238, Rabersburg 265, Ridgeville	344
Robinson William killed by the Indians	351
Roaring creek	151

## S.

Sacrificial feasts among the Indians	16
“ dance “ “	22
Snakeroot used by the Indians	23
Senecas, Shawanoes Indians	31
Solconwanaghly, a noted Indian	40
Sauers Christopher writes to Gov. Denny	55
Sufferings of the Germans	56, 57
Scheme to educate the Germans	62, 72
Schlatter Revd. general school visiter	69
Smith James murdered by the Indians	80
Shamokin, Cenrad Weiser at	84
Seidel Christian, his affidavit	—
Salter Elisha, his letter	119
Smith Abraham, his letter to J. Reid	139
Saltzburn murder on Sinnemahoning	141
Streams in Northumberland 150, in Huntingdon 196, in	

Mifflin 227, in Centre 252, in Union 269, in Columbia 313, in Juniata	340
Statistics of Northumberland 152, of Huntingdon 201, of Mifflin 230, of Centre 253, of Union 368, of Columbia 315, of Clinton	357
Sunbury, a seat of justice 153, Shamokin hills	148
Shikellimus, notice of, by Loskiel 161, Shippen's letter	166
Smith Nathaniel killed at Fort Freeland	179
Sullivan's letter to Samuel Hunter	180
Smith William, his letter 180, Smith William Revd.	205
Smith Matthew, his letter to Joseph Reed	183
Sodom 189, Snyderstown 190, Shamokin	190
Sinking Run 197, Standing Stone 204, Shirleysburg	218
Salisbury 221, Shawana Ben's letter to Patterson	278
Simler Mr. notice of 259, Stump murders ten Indians	273
Selinsgrove 307, Swiftstown 309, Salona	360
Sheariman's valley the Indians commit murders	350
Steaming resorted to by the Indians	22

## T.

Thorny ash, a medicine used by the Indians	23
Tribes of Indians, principal ones	13, 29, 30
Twightwees' Indians residence	31, 32
Turner Robert, his letter touching the name of Penn'a.	34
Treaties held with the Indians 37, Traders among	44
Tulpehocken early settlements at	52
Thomas Revd. how he raised funds to educate Germans 63, 64	
Taylor Robert abducted by the Indians	117
Turner taken at Fort Granville 120, Teedyuscung a chief 134	
Translation of a French Mss. posted up at Granville	124
Townships in Northumberland 147, 149, of Huntingdon 194, 195, in Mifflin 225, in Centre 250, in Union 268, in Columbia 313, in Juniata 338, in Clinton	355
Toyanogon, a Cayuker Indian 169, Trump capt. 175, 176	
Tammany—Thompstontown	343

## U.

Upland, now Chester, William Penn landed at	36
Union county organized	266

## V.

Virginia poke used as a medicine by the Indians	23
Van Campen's Narrative	324



## W.

War dance among the Indians	21
Wild laurel, an article of the Indians' materia medica	23
Wars, how carried on among the Indians	26
Widagh, an Indian sachem	38
Weiser Conrad his letters 40, 85, 108, 110, 169, 362, 265	
Wharton's opinion of the Germans	60
Woodworth Arnold murdered by the Indians	80, 81
Will's creek Indians fire at the camp	98
Woods George abducted by the Indians	117
Ward captain at Fort Granville	119, 120
West Branch of the Susquehanna	150
Woods Andrew killed at Fort Freeland	180
Watsonburg 189, Warm Spring 197, Williamsburg	215
Warrior's Mark Town 217, Water street	217
Walkersville 264, White Hall	264
Washingtonville 322, Williamsburg—White Hall	323
Waterloo—Waterford 343, Woolcomber family killed	352
Waldborough, settlement of Germans at	62

## Y.

Young James his letter to Gov. Morris	170
Yellow Spring 216, Younwomanstown	360

## Z.

Zeisberger David his affidavit	111, 162
Zinzendorff Count at Shamokin	157



# NAMES OF SUBSCRIBERS IN HUNTINGDON CO.

<i>Huntingdon.</i>	Thomas States	Saml. Hatfield
A. Benedict, Esq.	Saml. Dinsmore	John B. Martin
M. A. Henderson, Esq	John G. Ohaplin	Benj. Swartz
A. P. Wilson, Esq.	E. C. Summers	
Geo. Jackson	Matthew Wright	<i>Water Street.</i>
Geo. Raymond, Esq.	Chas. Hergeshumer	L. G. Mitinger
Rev. Geo. W. Williard	Wm. Catt	Saml. Wilson
James Clark, Esq.	Alex. Port	A. Moyer
James Steel, Esq.	Robt. Woods	Maj. Robt. Kinhead
Jacob Miller, Esq.	Isaac Fisher, Esq.	Lewis Mytinger, Esq.
John Scott, Esq.	A. Willaghbey	Rev. Wm. Emey
W. S. Ervis, Esq.	J M Cunningham, Esq	George Davis
D. Sewell Setert, Esq.	Barton Hight	Robt. Sneath
Wm. T. Wilson, Esq.	Wm. Boat, jr.	G. H. Steiner
John A. Duck	John Snyder	John M'Faddin
A. K. Cornyn, Esq.	John B. White	F. Snyder
James Hollinghead	Henry Williams	
James Hempfield	Saml. Cauts	<i>Petersburg.</i>
John Cruswell, Esq.	Andw. M. Hazlet	Joseph M Stevens, Esq
John Ker, Esq.	Jacob Grubb	John P. Murphey
James Gwin, Esq.	Wm. Wimer	Wm. Temple
D. J. Gotwell	Wm. H. Hamilton	Jacob Longnecker
W. S. Africa		Wm. P. Hamilton
Jos. Law	<i>Alexandria.</i>	Wm. Heiger
A. Isenhower	Rev. Saml. H. Reed	Geo. Baker
Edwin Hawkin	John Swoap, Esq.	A. Jaquay
Henry Africa	D. Hauts, M. D.	Wm. M. Couley
Rev. Wm. Bunker	Henry Walker, Esq.	Geo. W. Barkley
J. A. Hall	Saml. Jenkins	John Fetterhoop
David Woods	Chas. C. Byrn	William Nail
O. Stevens	Henry Weight	Joseph Meradith
John Fisher	Michael Householder	B. Zeigler
John M'Cahan, Esq.	Granberry Taylor	Jogn Zeek
Rev. John Peebles	Rev. John McKinney	Joseph Keith
Rev. Mat'w Crownover	John Porter	John Davis
Rev. John Miller	John Scott	John B. Updike
Rev. Geo. G. Fields	Charles Camren	Amos Squarp
Rev. Geo. Whittaker	Saml. Isenberger	Jno. Moorhead
Thomas Jackson	Geo. Shutz	Saml. S. Watson
Alex. Gwin, Esq.	Michael Byrns	Jno. McCullock, M. D.
Geo. Tailor, Esq.	Wm. P. Cook	James Davis, Esq.
J. Williamson, Esq.	John Isenberger	Abr. Brubaker
Thomas Adams, Esq.	Wm. Birk	Daniel Dougherty
C. H. Millier, Esq.	James Laird	Benj. Laser
James Hazlet	Geo. Pitenger	Saml. A. Rogers
Wm. Swope, M. D.	Michael Lislser	Aaron Updiker
H. W. Swope	James Gardener	James Temple
W. S. Heldebrand	James Dean	Wm. Ellis
D. R. Findley	Jacob Baker	James Dennis
David Miller	Wm. C. Geven	Henry Shively
John Armentlage, Esq.	Meyers Miles	David Beyer
Henry Sturtsman	J. P. Baker	Geo. Helsel
D. Buoy	Mchael Becker	Jonas Moor
S. S. Whorten, Esq.	Samuel Hucs	Wm. Black, jr.
David Decker, jr	Wm. Christy, Esq.	Geo. W. Staly

<i>Holidaysburg.</i>	Jacob Ballinger	Lewis Swineheart
W. Williams, Esq.	Henry Burt	B R Henderson
John I. Royer	James Stewart	John Boyle
John Penn Jones	William Butler	David Tate, Esq
James M'Cahen	Wm. H. Jones	Joseph G Barr
Johnson M'Kee	George Beatty	James S Harrelle
Alex. Jacobs	Henry McConnell	
Rev. J. P. Rockfellow	Chas. Depulie	<i>Newry.</i>
Rev. John C. Bradey	Geo. T. Cyphers	Daniel Beigle, M. D.
Saml. Calvin, Esq.	Dani. Kline	Rev Wm Weaver
Joseph Reed	Geo. R. Stewart	Rev James Brapley
Joseph Kemp, Esq.	Daniel Hunter	Daniel McConnal, Esq
Henry Lamer	Henry Carner	A Baker
Y. G. Brown	Peter Bush	Sohn McNamara
John M. Gibbney	William Danley	Daniel Null
J. A. Biles	Mrs. Catharine Zeigler	Robert Drenner
Haden Smith, artist & civil engineer	John Fetcher	C McConnal
W. McMurtrie	Henry McCauley	John Myres
J. Cunningham, Esq.	James Rinard	John M Rugels .
H. A. Caldwell, Esq	Michael Linnon	
Michael Kelley	Mrs. Letitia Harkens	<i>Dumansville.</i>
Nathaniel Heart	Isaac Reubinger	John Miller
John Barr	James Long	Peter Bradley
E. Gilbreath	John O. D. Jackson	John Kane
Isaac Hershberger	Joseph Stuff	J H Fuller
James M. Bell, Esq	Geo. W. Low	James Ross
Thud Banks, Esq	W. H. S. Tailor	W H Baker
Saml. L. Blair, Esq.	Mrs. Martha Bel	James Zopper
Jas. Hammer	J. S. Mardick	Saml. Wallace
John Kaylor	Philip Faust	Wm Ganhan
Jacob Fell, tailor	Money Good	Daniel Fesler
Theo. H. Buggs, Esq.	John Raan	Thomas Holland
J. M. M'Cord	Rev. H. Wescott	Wm. Kay
Jno. Crisswell, Esq.	Rev Thompson Mitch'l	James Onkst
O. A. Traugh, Editor	Benj. Dasher	Sam'l Baker
Geo. Cramer	John Bairp, jr	Jacob Clingernaen
G. S. McFarlane	David D. Lewis	Alex Swiers
Thomas McAwlay	Rev P Anstatt	
E. Sm'th	Jesse Herbit	<i>Allegheny Township.</i>
W. N. Coburn	Paul McCachan	Thomas Flynn
John B. Rimons	James McHugh	Jacob Gates
Geo. W. Penline	Benjamin Wilson	Adam Thomas
Ren en Feister	David Stifer	Elijah Smith
Joseph Baldrige	John Stifer	Samuel Smith
Robert Stratton	David Myers	John Words
Robt. C. McKillip	James Alexander	John Champion
Dharles Merriman	S Loughan	Andrew Douling
John Young		Wm Arble, jr
Stephen G. Keech	<i>Gaysport.</i>	Jacob Funck
Wm. Tompkins	Wm W Jackson	Simon Breninger
Joel C. Rogers	Andrew Donley	Wm Walker
Alex. McConnell	Michael Maxwell	John Lautz
Lloyd & Conaff	John Barr, Esq	Sam'l Deyasmin
E. Howard	George Reesman	Sam'l Hileman
Washington Bivins	Jacob Gailey	Joseph Dysart
John S. Hallar	George Innes	Adam Stuff
	James Bradly	Philip Carr





















